

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



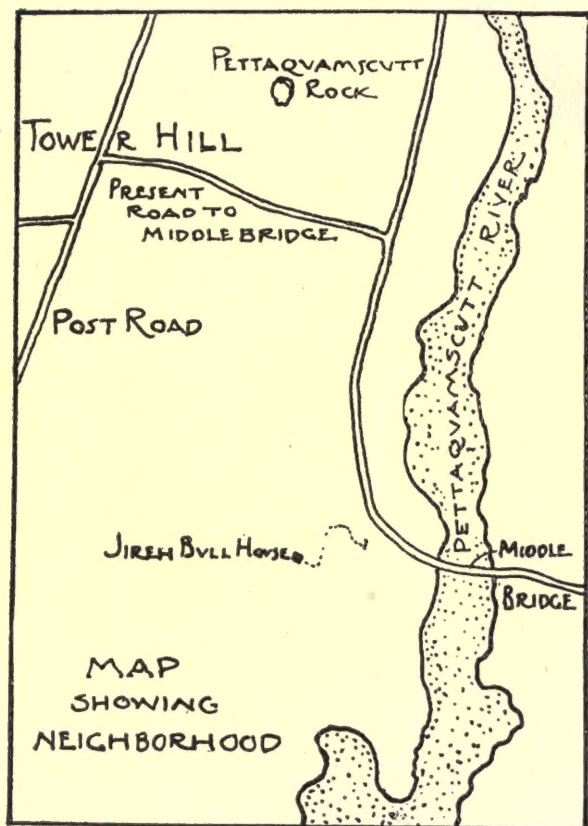


FIGURE 1.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XI

January, 1918

No. 1.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr. *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

Preliminary Report to the Society of Colonial Wars of Rhode Island on the Excavations at the Jireh Bull Garrison House on Tower Hill in South Kingstown

BY NORMAN M. ISHAM

Captain Waite Winthrop, writing from Smith's, July 9, 1675, to his father, Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut, says that his troopers had gone "to quarter at Jer: Bulls where there is about 16 of the neibours it being a convenient larg stone house with a good ston wall yard before it which is a kind of small fortyfyfication to it." It was further to develope this, the only written evidence as to what the house was, that the excavations, of which this is a partial account, were undertaken.

Part way up the eastern slope of Tower Hill on that portion of the "Bull-Dyer farm," which is now owned by Mr. Samuel G. Peckham, there has been for many years a series of mounds, betrayed as stone heaps by the outcropping fragments, and marked, in part, as a rectangle by an old growth of buck-thorns. The spot thus indicated has always been the tradi-

228769
15:1:29

F
76
R47
V. 11-14

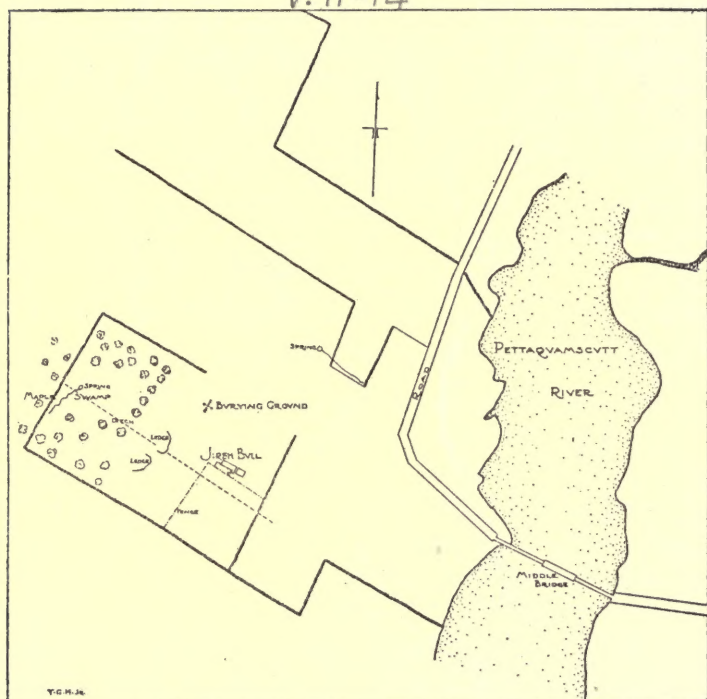


FIGURE 2.

tional site of what is generally called Bull's Garrison or Block House, which was burned by the Indians December 15, 1675, and which, though probably not originally intended as a fortification, did serve as a refuge for seventeen of the neighbors, only two of whom escaped the savages.

This location is exactly shown on the map which is given in figure 1. If one follows the Middle Bridge or Tower Hill road down into the valley of the Narrow River and turns to the right, or toward the south, he will see, just before the turn to the bridge, a triangular piece of meadow in the southwest corner of which is a bar-way. Beyond this an old road zig-zags up the hill. By following this road up to and beyond the stone wall, one will find a trail toward the left or south which will bring him to the site.

Here, at the west end of the rectangle already described as marked by the buckthorns, the excavations were begun by Mr. Kissouth and his workmen under the direction of the committee. The ruins of a large stone house with two fireplaces and remains of a paved court in front of it soon came to light. This is clearly shown as house A in the plan, figure 3, and in the photographs. There was no cellar. On the south there was apparently a large door, near which a lock and large key were found. A pine tree six pence in splendid preservation—except that, alas, it has been clipped!—and a beautiful silver bodkin, probably of Dutch origin, but possibly made at Newport, were brought to light in the same house. The bodkin was marked M B, probably for Mary Bull. Fragments of glass, too, and pottery appeared, the latter not earlier than 1700—and several early spoons of tinned brass and iron, like those dug up on the field of battle in the Great Swamp.

The eastern house, A, is a large rectangular structure 30 feet wide by 40 feet long. At the western end are the two large fireplaces, placed side by side, as they are in the Eleazer Arnold house, near the Butterfly Factory in Lincoln. The smaller of these openings is 4 feet 10 inches across, the larger 9 feet 4 inches. They are 3 feet 6 inches deep. Only in the smaller does the hearth remain. Within the house a fragment of an iron fireback was found.

At the southwest, in the corner, were most probably the stairs. It was as a support for these that the flat stone shown in the plan was put across the corner. Beside this stone there was another which fell in the course of the digging.

No signs of supports in the middle of the space appear, except at the east end, where an exceedingly rough foundation, not so heavy as the outer wall, projects about 10 feet from the eastern wall.

In front of the eastern part of the house was a good sized area paved with rough flat stones. These were not laid level, but followed the slope of the ground, and were highest opposite the old opening in the south wall of the house. A pod auger, as it is called, a plane iron, a gauge, a chisel, and a stone or brick hammer were found here.

The house and the space around it were full of stone. The gable ends had fallen eastward; the one into the area of the house, the other down the hill on the outside.

About ten feet west of this first house, we discovered, by trenching westward, to find, if possible, the outer wall spoken of by Winthrop, another building, even larger than the first, which we have indicated by B on the plan. The south wall of part of this was in line with the south wall of the eastern house, but the north wall was about four feet north of the northern wall of the building A.

This new building proved to be divided into two rectangles, an eastern and a western, by a heavy partition wall. The western rectangle, again, was nearly divided by a mass of masonry into two others.

At the south of the eastern division of the house was a pavement or fragment of a pavement of a blue slate which is found near the Bonnet on Boston Neck. It is in the wrong location for a hearth and extends across the whole rectangle. At the southwest corner is a break in the wall and, in the re-entrant angle, an area with a rough stone foundation, which probably once carried more pavement, but which seems to be outside the house.

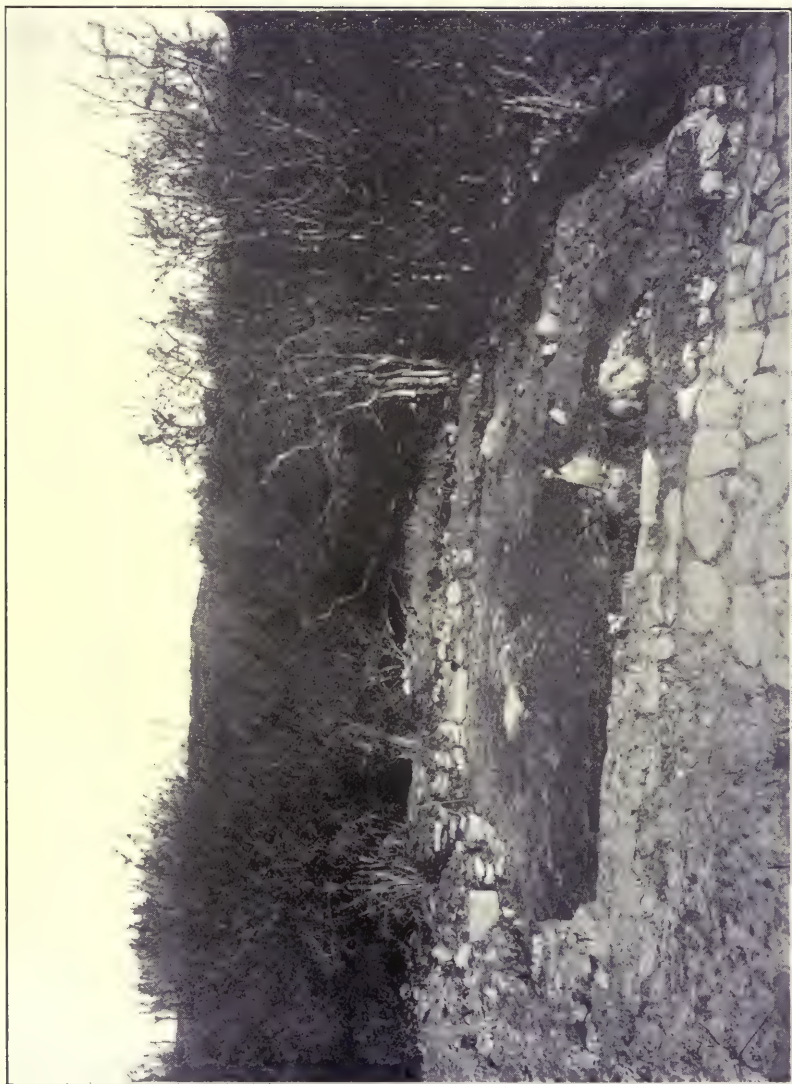
The western rectangle is about 27 feet wide and 65 feet long. Near the middle of it, close to the south wall, are some



VIEW OF HOUSE "A" FROM THE EAST



PAVED COURTYARD FROM SOUTHEAST OF HOUSE "A"



VIEW OF THE HOUSE "A" FROM THE SOUTH

foundations which appear to be those of a heavy central chimney. On the eastern side of this chimney foundation is a clearly defined hearth, mostly of the blue slate from the Bonnet which we have already spoken of. In front of this a charred joist—mere charcoal—is still in place. On the western side is a single flat stone, at a higher level than the blue slate hearth. It is a fragment of another hearth all the rest of which has disappeared, for the remainder of the chimney is merely rough foundation, from the northwest corner of which a piece of wall runs northward for a few feet.

From the east wall of this house B, as the plan will show, there runs a rough foundation which is very similar in position and quality to that at the eastern end of house A.

On the western wall of B are two projections which look like the rough foundations of another fireplace. Just north of the northern projection begins a foundation which runs eastward in a line with the eastern foundation just spoken of above. It looks as if it formed a corner with the wall running north from the chimney.

Against the south wall, again, is a foundation which seems to be that of an inner wall.

In this area some very interesting and important fragments were found. A pair of cock's head hinges came to light, the first to be found in Rhode Island. On the north side of the outer north wall a small pocket of charcoal was found, and in digging into it, we unearthed a pair of H hinges. The window sash or shutter had fallen or been thrown there and had burned.

Some old glass appeared here, still in its original lead calmes or setting. It had, from its long sojourn in the earth, the beautiful iridescence which makes "favrite glass" sell at a high price. Here, too, was part of a gun barrel, a flint lock, possibly of the same gun, a dripping pan, a piece of an andiron, part of a trammel, bone knife handles and several other bits of shovels and hoes, with hinges and other ironware. Everywhere were fragments of tobacco pipes of old shapes, most all of them white, but some of red clay. This was true of all the area dug over.

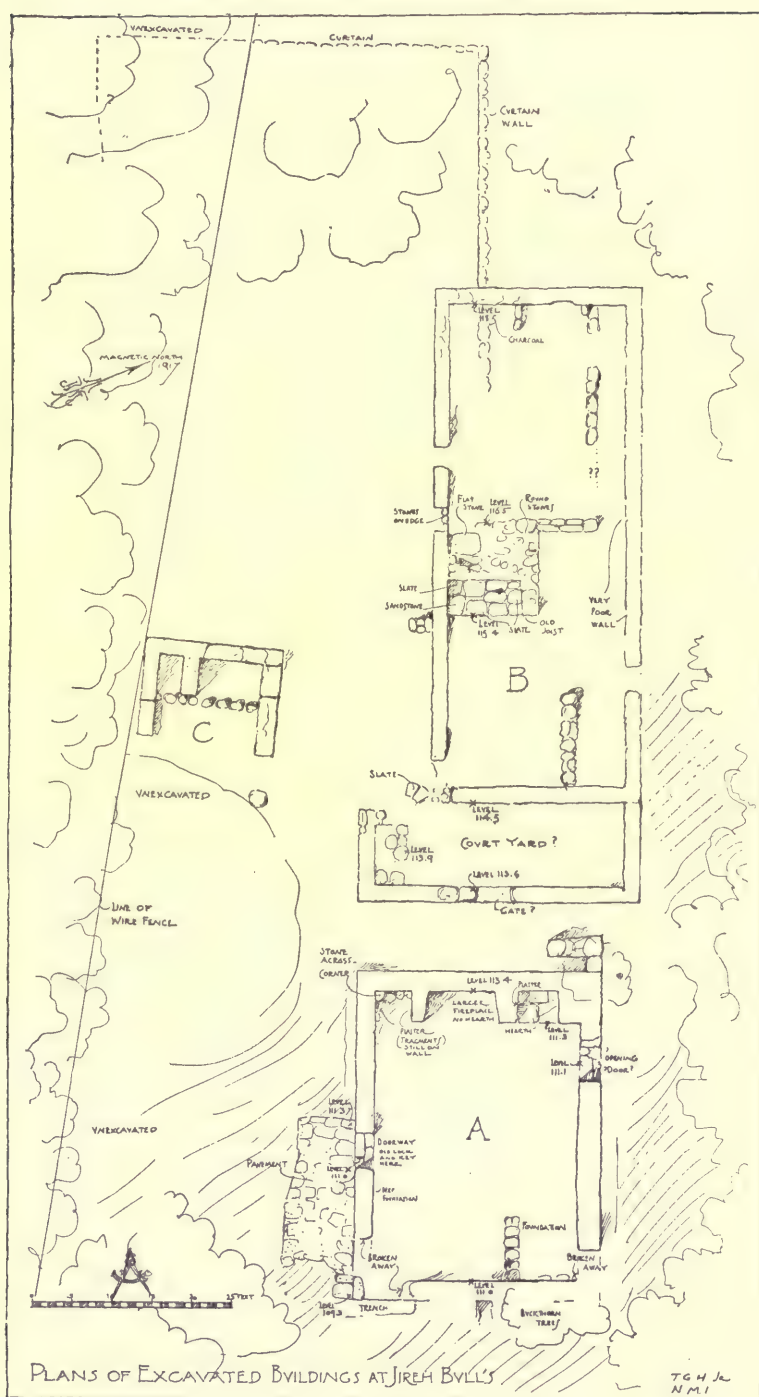


FIGURE 3.

In the extreme southwest corner was another pocket of charcoal, and here two joists, one across the building, the other at right angles, were marked by the charcoal remains of them, while a continuous layer represented the floor. A small mass of melted lead was found here, and also a quantity of nails.

At the west of the building was a thin wall, or rather the foundations of such a wall, which may have been an enclosure for a yard. It ran 30 feet westward and turned toward the south. There was mortar in the south wall of this house, but a good deal of the work was laid dry. There was very little stone apart from that still in place in the walls, and the work was quite rough. The north wall was especially poor.

South of the house B, about 20 feet away, was a small structure with heavy walls. This building, which we have called house C, is best described by the plan. It forms three sides of a rectangle and measures 16 feet from south to north. It thus has two side walls and a back wall, and against the back wall is a fireplace of which the hearth, with the foundation thereof, has long ago disappeared. South of the fireplace is a place for the stairs or the ladder which served as a stairway. Across both fireplace and stairway is a rough foundation which probably carried an old sill or a line of joists.

There is mortar in the outer walls of this building. The south wall shows, at the corner, where it meets the end wall, a bond-stone or "tooth" as if it had once gone on further toward the west.

No well has yet been found. It is almost certain that one existed in the enclosure. A spring still flows several hundred feet to the west, another at the northeast and still another at the southeast; but all are too far away.

For years the buildings must have served as quarry for the farm. It is known that they were still used 80 or 100 years ago for the building of stone walls. Only the smaller stones were left, and those which were so piled up as to be troublesome to get out. The outer wall of which Winthrop speaks was probably the first to go. Then the stones from the others were taken till the masonry was cut down to the level of the ground where it was soon covered by earth and grass.

It may be in order now to make some suggestions as to the history of the various buildings the ruins of which we have unearthed. These will be subject to revision in the light that further investigation, not only upon the site, but in the town and State records, may throw upon the whole matter.

That there have been three houses on the land is evident. Possibly there was once a fourth.

The first house excavated, "A," is the latest. It was probably built after Bull came back to the site when the war was over, or by his son after Jireh's death in 1684. It is of a lean-to type, closely resembling the Eleazer Arnold house in Lincoln.

The house which Capt. Waite Winthrop saw and described was what we have called the western building and have designated as "B" on the plan. This had on the east what may have been a courtyard or terrace, which still retains part of its paving. This house was probably one room deep, with a center chimney, on either side of which was a room and behind which was a stair. This placing of the stairs behind the chimney was an old English or perhaps a Welsh plan, as can be seen in any book of plans of English cottages. The western end of this house may well be an addition. It cuts across the foundation of the old wall, which seems like a part of the curtain, which we found still further west. It is possibly the house sold to Jireh Bull by William Bundy, October 27, 1663. (R. I. Land Ev. II, 320.)

The south building may be the oldest on the place. It looks to be a stone fireplace end for a small wooden house, such as the Carr house was on Conanicut Island before it was rebuilt. More excavation, however, has yet to be done at the east of this fragment.

Winthrop says of Bull's at Pettaquamscutt "which is a convenient larg stone house with a good ston wall yard before it, which is a kind of small fortyfycation to it."

The large court enclosing all the buildings could hardly be called small. That at the east of the house would be before it to one approaching from the lower slope of the hill, and this was probably the original approach, for Bull was of Newport

and came and went in a boat. The last we know of him before the burning of the house is told by Roger Williams in his letter to Governor Winthrop, dated July 27, 1675: "Sir, just now comes in Sam Dier in a catch from Newport, to fetch over Jireh Bull's wife and children and others of Pettaquamscutt."

That Bull returned to this farm after the war is certain, since he had Church of England services held there in 1683 by Rev. Mr. Spear, as is proved by the deposition of Henry Gardiner in 1738.

Jireh Bull came to Pettaquamscutt in 1663, perhaps earlier. On October 27 of that year he bought of William Bundy a twenty acre house lot stretching up the hill from the river, which formed the eastern bound. On the south it was bounded by a lot Bull already had, and on the north by "A Lott granted Rowse Helme." On the west it was bounded by land "not Layd out which said Lott hath a hous upon it." (R. I. Land Evidence, Vol. II., p. 320.)

In 1668, on June 4, for £28 the Pettaquamscutt purchasers deeded to Jireh Bull 500 acres, 20 of which formed a house lot bounded north "by a Lott formerly granted unto William Bundy & now in possession of sd Jireh Bull on the east by Pittcomscutt river on ye south by a Lott granted unto William Haviland & now in Possession of Jireh Bull." This is apparently the lot which Bull had south of Bundy, as mentioned in the latter's deed, and which he was then holding, though he received no deed of it till five years later.

On one of these three lots these houses probably stand. We may be able, in the later and more complete report which we shall make to the Society, to place these old lots accurately on the plat of the present farm, as well as to speak more confidently of the buildings themselves.

LIST OF ROGER WILLIAMS' WRITINGS

The writings of Roger Williams, which were unpublished at the time of his death, are listed chronologically in the following table. The fourth, fifth and sixth columns contain references to where the writings have been printed, and the last column gives the present location of the originals. "N" signifies Narragansett Club Publication vol. 6. The other abbreviations are obvious.

List of Roger

1629		To Lady Barrington		
1629	May 2	" " "		
[1632]		" John Winthrop	Plymouth	N-1
[1635]		" Church at Salem		N-71
[1636]		" John Winthrop		N-3
[1636]	October 24	" " "	Providence	N-7
[1636 or 7]		" " "	New Providence	N-14
1637	May]	" " "	" "	N-16
"	"]	" " "	" "	N-20
"	"]	" " "	" "	N-21
"	" 13]	" [Henry Vane]		N-23
"	June 2]	" John Winthrop	New Providence	N-27
"	" 21]	" " "	" "	N-32
"	July]	" " "	" "	N-35
"	" 10]	" " "	" "	N-37
"	" 10]	" " "	" "	N-40
"	" 11]	" " "	" "	N-45
"	" 15	" " "	New Providence	N-46
"	" 21	" " "	" "	N-49
"	" 31]	" " "	" "	N-52
"	August 20	" " "	" "	N-55
"	September 12	" Richard Collicut		N-59
"	Oct. or Nov.]	" John Winthrop		N-60
"	"]	" " "		N-65
"	Oct.]	" " "		N-66
"	October 28	" " "		N-70
"	November 10	" " "		N-78
"	" 20	" " "		N-82
[1638]	January 10	" " "	Providence	N-84
"	February 28	" " "	"	N-86
"	March 24	Town Evidence		
"	April 16	To John Winthrop	"	N-89
"	May 22	" " "	"	N-94
"	May 27	" " "	"	N-96
"	June]	" " "	"	N-99
"	"]	" " "	"	N-101
"	"]	" " "	"	N-106
"	July 23	" " "	"	N-108
"	August]	" " "	"	N-110
"	" 14	" " "	"	N-115
"	September 10	" " "	Narragansett	N-117
"	Sept. or Oct.]	" " "		N-120
"	September	" " "		N-125
"	October 8	Initial Deed		
"	December 30	To John Winthrop	Providence	N-127
"	"]	" " "	"	N-129
[1639]	May 2	" " "	"	N-131
"	May 9	" " "	"	N-133
"	August]	" " "		N-135
"	"]	Civil Compact		
[1640]	July 21	To John Winthrop	Providence	N-137
"	August 7	" " "	"	N-140
"	March 8	" " "	"	N-141
1643		" Lady Judith Barrington	London	
1645	June 22	" John Winthrop, Jr.	Narragansett	N-143
"	" 25	" " "	Providence	N-144
1646	February 21	Warrant to Thos. Hopkins		
1647	May 16	Instruction to Commissioners		
"	" 28	To John Winthrop, Jr.	Cawcawmsquissick	N-146

Williams' Writings

N.E.H. & G.R.	43-316	Carpenter 16	British Museum
"	43-318	" 18	" "
M.H.S.C.	4-6-184		Pilgrim Society Plymouth
"	4-6-186		M.H.S.
"	4-6-233		Original lost
"	4-6-239		M.H.S.
"	3-1-159	R.I.H.S.C. 3-137	" Winthrop 2-107
"	4-6-241		Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-242		Lost
"	4-6-189		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-108
"	4-6-191		" " 2-96
"	4-6-194		" " 2-97
"	4-6-195		American Antiquarian Society
"	4-6-197		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-98
"	4-6-198		" " 2-98
"	4-6-202		" " 2-99
"	4-6-203		M.H.S. 013-213
"	4-6-205		" Winthrop 2-99
"	4-6-212		Lost
"	3-1-162	Knowles 134	Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-211		Sold by Dodd, Mead & Co., 1899
"	4-6-207		C. F. Winthrop
"	4-6-212		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-102
"	4-6-214		" " 2-102
"	3-1-165	Knowles 123	Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-217		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-103
"	4-6-220		" " 2-103
"	4-6-221		" " 2-104
"	4-6-223		" " 2-104
R.I.C.R.	1-18		City Hall, Providence
M.H.S.C.	4-6-226		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-105
"	4-6-244		" " 2-109
"	4-6-246		" " 2-109
"	4-6-229		" " 2-105
"	3-1-166	Knowles 149	Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-230		Lenox, N. Y. P. L.
"	4-6-231		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-106
"	3-1-170	Knowles 153	Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-248		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-110
"	4-6-250		
"	3-1-173	Knowles 157	Destroyed by fire
"	4-6-252		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-111
R.I.C.R.	1-19	P.R. 15-86	P.T.P. 0120 Copy
M.H.S.C.	4-6-256		M.H.S. 35-12
"	4-6-254		" Winthrop 2-111
"	4-6-257		Lost
"	4-6-259		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-113'
"	4-6-261		"
P.R.	1-1		Prov. Rec. 1-1
M.H.S.C.	4-6-263		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-114
"	4-6-265		Miss Duncan
Winslow Hy. Unm. p. 55	N.E.H. & G.R. 4.216		Lost
M.H.S.C.	3-9-268	Knowles 207	George D. Smith
"	4-6-266		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-114
P.R. 15-9			P.T.P. 08
P.R. 15-9			" 09 Copy
M.H.S.C.	3-9-268	Knowles 209	

1647	August 20	To John Winthrop, Jr.	Cawcawmsquissick	N-147
1648	" 31	" Town of Providence	"	N-149
"	September 11	" John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-152
"	" 23	" " " "	"	N-153
"	October 10	" " " "	"	N-155
"	November 7	" " " "	"	N-158
["]		" " " "	Narragansett	N-159
["]	December]	" " " "	"	N-161
["]	January]	" " " "	Cawcawmsquissick	N-166
"	" 29	" " " "	"	N-168
["]	February]	" " " "	Narragansett	N-163
"	March	" " " "	Cawcawmsquissick	N-170
["]	"]	" " " "	"	N-171
"	April 15	" " " "	Narragansett	N-173
["]	April or May]	" " " "	"	N-174
["]	April]	" Mrs. " "	Narragansett	N-177
"	May 9	" John " Jr.	"	N-178
"	" 13	" " " "	"	N-179
"	" 26	" " " "	"	N-180
"	June 4	Deputies of Providence	Providence	
"	" 13	To John Winthrop, Jr.	Cawcawmsquissick	N-181
"	August 26	" " " "	Narragansett	N-185
"	September 13	" William Field		
"	" 24	" John Winthrop, Jr.		
"	October 25	" " " "	Narragansett	N-186
"	December 9	" " " "	"	N-187
1649	February 16	" " " "	"	N-190
"	" 24	" " " "	"	N-192
["]		" " " "	"	N-193
"	March 20	" " " "	"	N-194
[1650	May]	" " " "	"	N-195
["]	June]	" " " "	"	N-197
"	October 9	" " " "	Narragansett	N-200
"	" 17	" " " "	"	N-203
["]	"]	" " " "	"	N-205
"	February 22	" Robert Williams	"	N-206
[1651	August]	" John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-210
["]	"]	" " " "	"	N-213
"	"	" Governor Endicott	"	N-214
"	October 6	" John Winthrop, Jr.	Narragansett	N-228
"	"	" Gen. Court of Mass.	"	N-231
1652	April 20	" John Winthrop, Jr.	Whitehall	N-234
"	September 8	" Gregory Dexter	"	N-235
["]		" Mrs. Sadlier	"	N-237
["]		" " " "	["]	N-242
["]		" " " "	"	N-245
1653	April 1	" Town of Prov. & Warwick	Belleau	N-253
1653-4	February 8	Vane to Colony of R. I.	"	N-257
1654	July 12	To John Winthrop, Jr.	Providence	N-258
["]	August]	" Town of Providence	"	N-262
"	" 27	Providence to Vane	Providence	N-266
"	October 5	To Gen. Ct. of Mass.	"	N-269
"	" 9	" John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-277
"	November 2	" Town of Providence	Portsmouth	
[1654-5	January]	" " " "	"	N-278
1654	February 15	" John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-280
1655	March 23	" " " "	Providence	N-287
"	" 1	" " " "	"	N-289
"	April 26	" " " "	"	N-291
"	Nov. 15	" Gen. Ct. of Mass.	"	N-293

M.H.S.C.	3-9-269	Knowles 210	
Backus	1-204	Knowles 214	P.T.P. 015
M.H.S.C.	3-1-178		Destroyed by fire
"	3-9-270	Knowles 215	
"	3-9-271	" 218	M.H.S. 20-40
"	3-9-274	" 221	Brown University
"	3-9-275	" 222	M.H.S. 20-46
"	3-9-276	" 223	
"	3-9-278	" 227	" 20-46
"	3-9-279	" 228	" 20-40
"	3-9-280	" 224	" 20-47
"	3-9-282	" 230	" 20-40
"	3-9-283	" 231	"
"	4-6-267		" Winthrop 2-115
"	4-6-268		" " 2-115
"	4-6-270		"
"	3-9-284	Knowles 232	" " 2-40
"	3-9-285	" 233	
"	3-9-286	" 234	" 20-41
Prov. Rec.	15-22		P.T.P. 023
M.H.S.C.	3-9-287	" 235	M.H.S. 20-41
"	4-6-271		" Winthrop 2-116
R.I.H.S.P. 1877-8	p. 62	R.I.H.T. 14-46	R.I.H.S. M. 907
M.H.S.P.	2-3-257		M.H.S.
M.H.S.C.	4-6-272		Yale
"	4-6-273		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-117
"	4-6-276		" " 2-118
"	4-6-277		Lost since 1870
"	4-6-279		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-119
"	4-6-277		" " 2-119
"	4-6-279		" " 2-120
"	4-6-281		" " 2-120
"	3-9-289		" 20-42
"	4-6-283		" Winthrop 2-121
"	4-6-284		" " 2-121
Knowles	402	Prov. Rec. 15-38	P.T.P. 043
M.H.S.C.	3-9-291	Knowles 241	M.H.S.C. 20-46
"	3-9-293	" 243	M.H.S. W 20-45
Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody	303		
M.H.S.C.	3-9-293	Knowles 247	J.C.B.L.
"	4-4-471		Mass. Arch. 105-1a
"	4-6-286		
Knowles	253	Prov. Rec. 15-61	P.T.P. 076
Elton	96		Trinity College, Eng.
"	99		" " "
"	102		" " "
Knowles	258	Backus 1, 285	
R.I.C.R.	1-285		
M.H.S.C.	3-10-1	Knowles 261	M.H.S.
R.I.C.R.	1-351	Backus 1, 289	
"	1-287		
"	1-291	Ply.C.R. 10-483	Mass. Arch. 30-58
M.H.S.C.	3-10-4		M.H.S. 20-42
R.I.H.S.Q.	8-143		R.I.H.S. M.B.P. 18-67
Backus	1, 297	P.R.	Prov. Rec.
M.H.S.C.	4-6-286		M.H.S. Winthrop 2-122
"	4-6-292		
"	4-6-294		
"	3-10-10	Knowles 281	M.H.S. 20-43
Hutchinson Papers	275		Destroyed 1774

1655-6	February 21	To John Winthrop, Jr.	Providence	N-297
1656	May 12	" Gen. Ct. of Mass.	"	N-299
"	" 17	" " " "	Boston	N-304
"	August 6	" Neighbors at Prov.	Providence	
"	" 13	Barrows-Man Agreement		
"	September 27	To Governor Endicott		
"	December 1	" " " "		
1657	February 24	" Arthur Fenner		
"	April 7	" Town of Providence	Providence	
1658	August 25	Testimony about R. I.	"	N-305
1659-60	February 6	To John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-306
"	September 8	" " " "	"	N-310
"	October 27	" Inhabitants of Providence		N-314
1661	May 11	" Town of Providence		
"	December 13	Testimony about Seekonk & Prov.	Providence	N-316
"	" 20	Confirmatory deed		
[1662]		To Town of Providence		N-318
1664	May 28	" John Winthrop, Jr.	Providence	N-319
"	November 10	Testimony about Dyres Island	Newport	
1665	March 1	To Sir Robert Carr	Providence	N-321
1666	January 1	" Friends & Neighbors		
"	February 12			
1667-8	January 27	Receipt		
"	February 10	To Inhabitants of Prov.	Providence	N-324
"	May 7	" Gen. Ct. of Mass.	"	N-326
1669	July 8	" John Whipple, Jr.	"	N-327
"	August 19	" " Winthrop, "	"	N-331
"	" 24	" " Whipple, "		
"	October 27	Town Record		
1670	June 22	To Major Mason	Providence	N-331
1671	March 25	" John Cotton	"	N-351
1672	July 15	" Geo. Fox	"	N-357
"	September 2	" Commissioners		
["]		" Samuel Hubbard		N-361
1675	June 13	" John Winthrop, Jr.	Narragansett	N-363
"	" 25	" " " "	"	N-366
"	" 27	" " " "	"	N-370
"	July 7	" Wait " "	"	
"	October 11	" Governor Leverett	Providence	N-373
"	December 18	" John Winthrop, Jr.	"	N-377
1675	January 14	" Governor Leverett	"	N-379
1676	October 16	" " " "	"	N-385
1677	" 18	" Court of Commissioners	"	N-387
"	November 17	" " " "		
1677-8	February 7	Testimony before Greene & Holden		
"	October 4	To Thomas Hinckley	Providence	N-395
"	June 18	" " " "		
"	August 25	" Court of Commissioners		
1679	July 4	" Thomas Hinckley	Providence	N-396
"	July 21	Testimony about Narragansett	Narragansett	N-399
1680	June 23	My good friend	Providence	N-400
1680-81	January 15	To Daniel Abbott	"	N-400
1682	May 6	" Governor Bradstreet	"	N-403
1682	June 18	Testimony about Narragansett	Narragansett	N-406
"	n. d.	To Town of Providence		
"	"	" " " "		
"	"	" " " "		
"	"	" " " "		
"	"	" Lo. Cozin		
"	"			

- | | | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| M.H.S.C. | 3-10-18 | Knowles 287 | M.H.S. 20-43 |
| Hutchinson Paper | 278 | R.I.C.R. 1, 341 | Destroyed 1774 |
| " | 282 | | " 1774 |
| N.E.H. & G.R. | 36-78 | | Suffolk Ct. Court Files |
| | | | R.I.H.S. Mss. 12 |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-144 | | Wm. D. Ely |
| " | 8-145 | | J.C.B.L. |
| R.I.H.S.P. 1883-4 p. 79 | | | " |
| R.I.H.T. | 14-48 | | R.I.H.S. |
| Backus | 1-91 | | Prov. Rec. |
| M.H.S.C. | 3-10-26 | Knowles 309 | M.H.S. 20-44 |
| " | 3-10-39 | " 312 | " 20-44 |
| Knowles | 404 | R.I.C.R. 1-39 | |
| R.I.H.S.P. 1877-78 p. 63 | | R.I.H.T. 14-49 | City Hall P.T.P. 0114 |
| Backus | 1-72 | | City Hall |
| R.I.C.R. | 1-22 | | |
| Knowles | 402 | | |
| M.H.S.C. | 4-6-295 | | M.H.S. Winthrop 2-124 |
| | | | R.I.Ld. Ev. 1-267 Copy. orig. lost |
| | | | J.C.B.L. 1-72 Copy |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-147 | R.I. Book 5 | R.I.H.S. Warner 1-17 |
| | | | J.C.B.L. |
| Rosenbach Catalogue 1917 | | | Rosenbach Co. |
| Knowles | 330 | Prov. Rec. 15-113 | P.T.P. 0163 |
| " | 331 | R.I.H.S.C. 3-159 | Mass. Arch. 30-147 |
| " | 332 | R.I.Lit. Rep. 1-638 | R.I.H.S. |
| M.H.S.C. | 5-1-414 | | Yale |
| R.I.H.S.P. 1877-78 p. 64 | | R.I.H.T. 14-25 | R.I.H.S. |
| | | | Private hands |
| M.H.S.C. | 1-1-275 | Knowles 393 | M.H.S.M. 161 G 15 |
| M.H.S.P. 1858 p. 313 | | | M.H.S. 013-27 |
| Geo. Fox Dig. p. 2 | Hist. Mag. N.Y. 1858 p.56 | | Conn. St. Lib. |
| M.H.S.P. | 2-3-258 | | M.H.S. 20-45 |
| Backus 1, 510 | | N.E.H. & G.R. 53-64 | |
| M.H.S.C. | 4-6-297 | | M.H.S. Winthrop 2-124 |
| " | 4-6-299 | | American Antiquarian Society |
| " | 4-6-302 | | M.H.S. Winthrop 2-125 |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-154 | | R.I.H.S. M.P.B. 18-118 Copy |
| Knowles | 342 | Ply.C.R. 10, 253 | Mass. Arch. 67-295 |
| M.H.S.C. | 4-6-305 | | M.H.S. Winthrop 2-126 |
| " | 4-6-307 | | " " 2-127 |
| " | 3-1-70 | | Mass. Arch. 241-292 |
| Knowles | 407 | R.I.H.S.C. 3, 164 | P.T.P. 0243 |
| R.I.H.T. | 14-52 | | R.I.H.S. Harris 237 Copy |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-156 | | Copy in R.I.H.S. Orig. lost |
| M.H.S.C. | 4-5-21 | | Boston Public. Hinckley Papers |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-157 | | J.C.B.L. |
| R.I.H.T. | 14-59 | | R.I.H.S. Copy |
| M.H.S.C. | 4-5-29 | | Boston Public. Hinckley Papers |
| Sainsbury Calendar S.P.O. | | | R.I.H.S.M. 1-97 |
| Knowles | 350 | Prov. Rec. 15-206 | P.T.P. 0307 |
| " | 350 | " " 15-220 | " 0326 |
| " | 411 | | M.H.S. 013-39 |
| R.I.H.S.Q. | 8-159 | | R.I.H.S. |
| " | 8-160 | | P.T.P. 01291 |
| " | 8-161 (Part in Newp. Mer. Nov. 1856) | | " 01099 |
| | | | " 01184 |
| | | | " 18018 |
| | | | M.H.S. Winthrop 20-47 |
| | | | " 014-339 |

Abstracts from Volume I of the Rhode Island Land Evidences in the State Archives

[1] [Blank.]

[2] This present Deed or writtinge made in the Fower and Twentieth yeare of the Reigne of our Soverraigne Lord Charles Wittneseth, That wheras there is a percell of Land Contanninge Forty Acres of Land bounded on the West End by the Highway on the East side of the mill, on the North Side by Joshua Coggeshalls Land on the South side by the Land of Mr William Jefferey, and on the East End by the highway to the Comon as alsoe another percell of Land Containinge two acres more or less lyinge on the west side of the said mill highway bounded on the North and West by the Land of James Rogers and on the south by Mr. William Jeffereys land and East on the aforesaid highway, which said two percells of Land being the proper Inheritance and possession of James Rogers of Newport in Rhode-Isl. in the province of providence in New-England. The said James Rogers.....doth.....sell the said two percells of Land..... unto Richard Knight of the same Towne..... In Wittnes whereof the Sayd James Rogers hath sett to his hand and seale this prsent sixteenth day of January. Ann. Dom. 1648. in the presence off us

The marke

I R

William Dyre Gen. Recordr

James Rogers

I doe promise and ingadge my selfe to make the fence that hath been in Controversy betwixt Richard Knight and my selfe betwixt this and March next and to maintaine the same for ever.

Witnes my hand hereunto the Sixth of June 1650

Wittnesses

Peter Talmann

William Jefferey

Nathanell Britten

Newport the 8th day of February 1648. I Richard Knight of Newport doe inverce and ingage to my wife Sarah Knight that I will not sell any of that Tract of Land latly bought of James Rogers and Robert Griffin but doe. Intaile it upon her and my heires forever, but Especialy to her and my Eldist sonn if any and in case wee have no sonn to my Eldist daughter to be my and her proper heire after my death and if a sonn he shall have it at The age of one and Twenty yeares if I have left my beinge in this life, and if noe sonn then the Eldist daughter shall have it at Sixteene yeares of age provided alwaies that the thirds of the Land and the best and convenientest roome in the house is to be my wifes, duringe her life, and then to returne to the heire But if there be more then one Sonn the daughters are noe heires soe long as any of the male be liveinge, but if noe sonn or sonns or if the sonn or sonns die without Ishue, then the Eldist daughter then livinge shall be the Right heire, But this is more Largely declared that if the Eldist sonn dye without Ishue the next shall injoy it, But if the first have children whether sonns or daughters and alsoe the rest that are herein appointed to be heires, And this have I done the day and yeare above written, to avoyd strife because my sonn in ole England shall have nothing to doe herein nor have any Right to any Land of mine in New-England. In testimony hereof I put to my hand this day and yeare aforesaid.

Signed in the

pressence off

Richard Knight

John Downeing

his D marke

Robert Spink

R his marke

[3] I Cogamaquoant one of the chiefe Indian Sachims or prince of the Narragansetts in the Collony of Rhod-Island have for Tenn pounnds in peage Eight the peny in hand by me the aforesaid Cogamaquoant Received from Richard Knight & Henry Halls both of the Towne of Newport. wherwith I the sayd Cogamaquoant doe. dis-

charg the said Richard Knight and Henry Halls of all debts
 I doe..... sell..... unto the said Richard Knight
 & Henry Halls their heires..... a certain percell of Land
 Scittuate and lyinge in the aforesaid Narragansetts Cuntry
 neere or adjoininge unto the Land Formerly Sould by me unto
 Mr. John Porter and Mr Samll Wilbore &c at pettacomscutt
 and is by Esteemation two Miles Square be it more or less
 beinge butted and bounded as Followeth Vizt. on the East
 side from a place called in Indian Qumatumpick, southward
 to a place called chippachuat and soe westerly to a place called
 Quowachauck and from thence northward to a place called
 Winatompick and soe to extend from thence upon a straight
 line unto the first boundery, to be Houlden of our Royall
 Soverraigne Lord Charles the Second..... not in Capett nor
 by Knights service but in comon Soccage after the manner of
 East Greenwich in the County of Kent..... Further I the
 said Cogamoquant doe bind myselfe..... in the sum
 or Bond of Five hundred pounds Starl of good and lawfull
 mony of England or to the vallew therof that the Land men-
 tioned in this deed is a good Reall and firme Estate unto the
 said Richard Knight and Henry Halls and that the said
 land is cleere and free from all intailments deeds of sale leases
 mortgages and all other alienations of what nature or kinds
 whatsoever..... and to cleere and remove or cause to be
 removed at or before the first of march next after the date
 hereof Every Indian or Indians Inhabiting there on and not
 to suffer for the future any Indian to dwell or plant upon the
 aforesaid Tract..... this nineteenth day of January and in
 the yeare of our Lord god one Thousand Six hundred Sixty
 and fower.....

in pressence of

John Archer

The marke of

Else Archer

Richard Bulgar

The marke of

Cogamagooant

The marke of Wotomer

an Indian

Cobsounk his marke

an Indian

[4] Noumto. Univrsi, prputs me Henrycum Button de Buckland in Com. Southt Armr teneriet fermiter obligary Nicholas Easton de lymington in Com. prd Tanner in ducentis libris bonet Legati monete angt Soluend eidem Nicholas Easton aut suo certo aturnato Executor vealassigna suis ad qua quidem solucoriem bene et fidelit faciend obligo and hered Executor et administrator meos firmiter prputs Sigillom eo sigillat dat visisimo sexto die Junu Anno Regnie dm nor Jacobi dei grat angli fraunce et hiberni Regis fidei defensor & decimo quarto et stotie Quadragesimo Nono 1616. [Know all men by these presents that Nicholas Easton of Lymmington in the County of Hants, Tanner, holds and formally binds me, Henry Button of Buckland in the County aforesaid, Gentleman, to the sum of two hundred pounds of good and lawful English money to be paid to the said Nicholas Easton or his authorized attorney, executor or assignee, to the good and faithful execution of the payment I bind myself, my heires, Executor and Administrator, formally in witness whereof I affix my seal, given the 26th of June in the fourteenth year of the reign of our Lord James by the grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland, defender of the Faith, 1616.]

The Condicon of this obligation is such that if the above bownded Henry Button. . . . soe long as he the said Henry Button his heires or assignes shall or may lawfully in joy. . . . the prfitts of certaine Copie hold lands in pennington in the County of South t. specified. . . . and agreed upon betweene the said William Dolinge Elizabeth his wife and Nicholas Easton of the one part and the said Henry Button of the other part dated the day of the Date hereof shall well and truly pay yearly the sum of Eleven pownds of Lawfull English mony

in the pressence of

Henry Button

Edward Button
Thomas Hurst

Edward Keiylway
Edmund Barnes.

[5].....I John Porter of pettacomscutt in the Collony of Rhod-Island.....for.....the sum of Four hundred pownds starling..... paid by Richard Smith of Newport in the Collony aforesaid merchant..... have sold unto the said Richd Smith a certaine percell of Land lyinge and beinge within the bounds of the Towne of portsmouth, on Rhod-Island in the Collony aforesaid Containinge by Estee-mation two hundred and forty Acres more or less Bounded on the north by Land now or late in the posession of Mr William Baulston or his assignes, on the west by the sea, on the south by Land now or late in the posession of Thomas Hazard or his assignes, and on the east by the Comon, together with all and Singular the houses..... In wittnes whereof I the said John Porter have hereunto sett my hand and Seale (as alsoe Horrud porter the wife of me the said John porter the six and Twentith day of September Anno. Dm. 1671

John porter

in the pressents of
(the word Baulston
being Interlyned)
Francis Brinley
John Almy
Richard Baily

I Hurrud porter doe consent to the bovesd Deed and doe Release all my Right intrest and Title in the abovesaid prem-ises Notwithstandinge my jointure or Dower made me by my now Husband before Marriage with me. Wittnes my hand and seale this thirty day of Sept 1671

Wittnes.....

Samuell Wilson

Georg Hicks

his marke

Georg Gardner

his marke

The mark of
Horad Porter

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

Roger Williams, by Mary Emery Hall, is an attractive biography published by The Pilgrim Press. It is a pleasantly written narrative biography which holds the interest, and does not aim to present new facts, but rather to assemble the fruits of more minute researches into a readable book, which will serve in a few pages to give a comprehensive picture of the founder of Providence.

Margaret La Farge has written an article upon *Old Newport*, which appeared in the November *Scribners*. The interesting illustrations are by Vernon Howe Bailey.

Among the Out Islands, a charming account of a cruise in the Bahamas, written by the Effendis for Colonel Sam (Nicholson), is an attractive privately printed booklet.

A Syllabus for Physical Education by Miss Gertrude B. Manchester, has been issued as one of the Rhode Island Educational Circulars.

The second installment of Professor Delabarre's minute study of Dighton Rock has appeared in print under the title, *Middle Period of Dighton Rock History*.

In connection with the Great War, beside *A Few Lines of Recent American History* which the Providence Journal issued, an entertaining reprint of Mr. Rathom's vivid "Toronto speech" was printed at Pomfret, Conn., for the benefit of the Red Cross.

Lloyd Champlin Eddy, Jr., of Barrington has published a patriotic song, *Fair Country of the Stars and Stripes*, with music by D. Eddy.

Courtney Langdon's book of poems, entitled *Sonnets on the War*, has been published by Preston & Rounds and is being sold for the benefit of the Red Cross.

Rev. Henry M. King's address on *John Eliot and Roger Williams*, which he delivered at Roxbury, has been issued in pamphlet form. An article by Dr. King on Brown University, containing an account of the Chinese Convention held there

last summer, appeared in the *Baptist World* for November, 1917.

The *Atlas of the Metropolitan District of Providence* is a valuable addition to local cartography. It is a folio issued by the Richards Map Co. of Springfield.

The historical section of the 1917 *Rhode Island Manual* has been revised to be in harmony with the latest findings in regard to the early Colonial officers, the dating of the Indian deeds, and the sessions of the Assembly.

Prof. Wilfred H. Munro's *Tales of an Old Sea Port* has been issued by the Princeton University Press. It includes a general sketch of the history of Bristol, an account of the voyages of the Norsemen, so far as they may have been connected with Narragansett Bay; and personal narratives of some notable voyages made by Bristol sea-captains.

Notes

The regular business meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society was held on October 9th, 1917. The following new members were reported:

Mr. Charles T. Aldrich	Mr. Walter A. Edwards
Mrs. C. C. Allen	Mr. Lawrence L. Gillespie
Mr. Joseph Balch	Mr. Arthur Henius
Miss Jane W. Bucklin	Mr. Edward C. Joyce
Mrs. Clarkson A. Collins, Jr.	Mr. Russell W. Knight
Mr. W. A. H. Comstock	Mr. George R. Parsons
Mr. Jeffrey Davis	Dr. Lewis B. Porter
Prof. E. B. Delabarre	

Since the October meeting the following persons have been admitted to membership in the Society:

Mr. Edward E. Arnold	Mr. Walter M. Murdie
Mrs. Ralph V. Hadley	Prof. St. George L. Souissat

At the October meeting, the first record book of New Shoreham was exhibited. This book has been repaired by the Emery process and handsomely rebound. The work was done

under the direction of the Society, and the expense was defrayed by the Society of Colonial Dames of Rhode Island.

The Society issued to its members in December the *Proceedings at the Dedication of a Tablet to the Memory of Major Sámuel Appleton* that took place last year.

On November 15th the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution met at the Rhode Island Historical Society, and the President General of the National Society delivered an address.

Two Celebrations were held on Saturday, November 17, 1917. At Little Compton a commission appointed jointly by the States of Rhode Island and Massachusetts unveiled a monument to Col. Henry Tillinghast Sisson, 5th R. I. Artillery. Exercises commemorative of the 200th anniversary of Barrington, the 250th anniversary of Swansea, and the 264th anniversary of Sowams were held at the Barrington Town Hall by the Barrington Historic-Antiquarian Society. An account of these proceedings, together with a picture of the statue of Col. Sisson, appeared in the Providence Journal for November 18th.

The three-story building at 12-16 South Main Street was demolished during November. It is said to have been 140 years old and formerly served as a court house and as a post office. An account of it appeared in the Providence Magazine for December, 1917.

The Eleazer Arnold house in Lincoln, which is described by Norman M. Isham in his *Early Rhode Island Houses*, page 41, has been presented to the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, provided that they raise the sum of \$3000.00 for its maintenance and preservation.

The Jireh Bull garrison house at Narragansett, which was burned by the Indians on December 15, 1675, is being excavated under the supervision of Mr. Norman M. Isham, whose report on the work appears in this number of the COLLECTIONS. The Rhode Island Historical Society has collected part of the money used for carrying on this work.

The following members of the Society died during the year:

Hon. E. Benjamin Andrews	Mr. George Humphrey
Mr. Walter H. Barney	Miss Mary E. Knowles
Mr. Nathan B. Barton	Mr. Dexter B. Potter
Mr. Daniel Beckwith	Mr. James M. Ripley
Hon. Jonathan Chace	Mr. Charles M. Smith
Mr. Frank B. Grant	

The sword and hat of Commissary Charles Lippitt of Revolutionary fame have been loaned to this Society by the Hon. Charles Warren Lippitt. Oil portraits of Ulysses Holden, Seth Draper, Mary Eliza Draper and Hadwen Draper, her brother, were loaned by Mr. E. H. Draper.

A colored lithograph of Magnus' View of Providence (about 1852) has been presented by Col. George L. Shepley.

The Society has had an exhibition during the autumn of all the known views of Rhode Island which were made before 1800.

On November 20th Mr. Charles R. Stark delivered a lecture on "The Pequot War," and on December 11th Mr. Charles Carroll delivered a lecture on "The Evolution of Public Responsibility for Education in Rhode Island."

Genealogical Section

Additions to Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island contributed by George Andrews Moriarty, Jr.

ACRES—RATHBONE—John Acres of Newshoreham on 16 Oct. 1674 deeded land at Newshoreham to his brother, John Rathbone now residing at Hammersmith at Newport on Rhode Island. (1 Book New Shoreham records.)

TOSH—ROSE—On September 17, 1662 Thomas Faxon of Braintree sold to John Williams of Barneby Street, Camberwell, London, land on Block Island "now in possession of William Toys and Dormat Rose Scottish men, tenants of Thomas Faxon". (Suffolk Deeds IV, Book, folio 54-55.) This refers to William Tosh and Dormat Rose. Dormat appears to be a corruption for Dermot. William Tosh or

Toys is evidently the William McIntosh who was a passenger of the Sarah and John. They were Scotch prisoners sent over by Bex and Co. after Dunbar to work in the Braintree Iron Works.

BALL—HALL—Will of Edward Ball 16 Aug. 1714 mentions daughters, Mary Hall and Elizabeth Hall. By reference to Austin p. 90, family of Henry Hall, it will be seen that Mary was the wife of Edward Hall of Westerly, while his brother John Hall of Westerly married Elizabeth Ball. John Hall has no children given in Austin, but his will at Charlestown made in 1754, proved in 1764, shows he had Peter, John, George, Nathan, Thomas, Mary married to Harvey, Jenny, Patience married Adams, Margaret, Freelove, Diana, Elizabeth, and Sarah married Tucker. The Westerly and Charlestown records also show that Edward Hall and Mary (Ball) left issue.

It seems probable that William Hall of Portsmouth and Henry of Newport and Westerly (fathers of the above John and Edward respectively) were sons of John Hall of Portsmouth in 1641 who was of Newport in 1655.

BENNETT (*Robert*)—Jonathan Bennett of Newport married Anna, daughter of Hon. John and Anna (Alcock) Williams of Newport and Block Island. (See Newport Deeds and Crapo's "Certain Comeoverers," v. 2, p. 1009.)

BORDEN—Richard Borden from Cranbrooke in Kent married Joan Fowle. The family was long settled at Hedcorn in Kent.

SHEFFIELD—Major Nathaniel Sheffield married 1st Mary Chamberlain of Hull. (Suffolk Deeds in Boston where he and she sold land in Hull.)

Ichabod Sheffield is probably a nephew of William Sheffield of Dover, N. H., and later of Sherburn, Mass., as in 1658 he was taxed with him in Dover, N. H. William was brother of Edmund Sheffield of Braintree. It seems likely that William and Edmund were brothers of Joseph of Portsmouth, R. I., in 1643, and that the latter was father of Ichabod. There is also good reason to believe that Edmund, William and Joseph

were children of an Edmund and Thamazin Sheffield of Sudbury, England.

COGGESHALL—John Coggeshall, Jr. The third wife of John Coggeshall, Jr., was Mary Hedge, daughter of Capt. William Hedge of Yarmouth, Mass., and widow of Samuel Sturgis of Yarmouth.

DODGE—1648 Tristram Dodge was of Ferryland Newfoundland. (Aspinwall, p. 127-8).

EARLE—Ralph Earle. The maiden name of his wife was Joan Savage. (Sewell's Diary.)

GEORGE—Peter George of Braintree, Oatmeal-maker, married the widow of Simon Ray and daughter of Thomas Rowning of Hundon in Suffolk, Eng. (Aspinwall.)

GOULDING—Roger Goulding died in Barbadoes and his will is there recorded, proved 1 March 1694-5. (See my Barbadian notes in N. E. H. & G. Register, 1913, p. 363.

HANNAH—Robert Hannah was at Portsmouth previously to going to Kingstown.

KENYON—Roger Kenyon was not son of John Kenyon of Kingstown, but of Roger Kenyon, Esq. of Peele in Lancashire, England. (See 1 Book New Shoreham Records and N. E. H. & G. Register, 1913, p. 297.)

KNIGHT—Richard Knight was early of Hampton, N. H., where he built the mill in Dec. 1641. In 1645 Richard Knight, "late of Hampton, now at Rhode Island," is mentioned. (Essex Quarterly Court Files.)

From the Archives of the Society

The following letters written by George Washington are not included in either Spark's or Ford's edition of Washington's writings, nor are they mentioned in the Library of Congress Calendar of the Correspondence of George Washington, which was prepared by Mr. Fitzpatrick. Both letters are from the Olney collection which was acquired in 1917.

" Philadelphia 31st Janry 1782.
Sir

Having forwarded, under a flying seal, to your care, Dis-

patches of immense consequence, on the subject of completing the Regt of your State to the Establishment, I must request you will lose no time in delivering them to His Excellency the Governor; and that you will use your utmost influence to have this business put upon such a footing as will be attended with the desired success.

As I am certain, from your experience in service, and the knowledge you have of our present circumstances & prospects you are convinced that the events of the ensuing Campaign will depend principally upon the exertions of the States, this Winter, in filling the Army & making provision for its support; I have only to authorize & desire you to devote your whole time, attention, & abilities (as far as possible) to the accomplishment of these interesting objects—to consult & advise with the Legislature, or such persons as they may please to appoint for the purpose—to enforce the Arguments I have made use of—and suggest whatever may occur to you as obviously calculated to promote the public interest.

To make ample calculations as to the numbers, to establish effectual checks as to the quality of the Recruits, to interest every body in obtaining them by a fixed time, to oblige the Delinquents (should there be any) to pay in a summary mode, what will be actually sufficient to hire the Men, and to cause the Men to be hired instantly, are matters which cannot escape your consideration — It will also be necessary to give every assistance in your power, towards making the Minuter arrangements for collecting & forwarding the Recruits, who are to be sent on to the Army at the expence of the State, by the Resolution of Congress of the 18th of Decr. which I request may be done as speedily as possible after they are inlisted, in any numbers from 10 to 100 or upwards — this will not only tend to prevent desertion but to inure them to a Camp life & give them the habits of discipline before the opening of the Campaign, which we hope will be at an early period.

I have enclosed to you a Copy of the last Letter from the Financier to me, on the subject of Supplies; you will readily

perceive this is an object of equal importance with the former — it is the pivot on which the success of our operations must turn — Unless the States should comply with the Requisitions of Congress, you see how our prospects will fade, and all our hopes may be blasted — I wish you to make the best use you can of it. urge, importune, persevere — and be so good as to let me know, as frequently & explicitly as may be, the situation of affairs in your State, and what aid of Men & Money may be expected from thence

I am with great regard

Sir

Your Most Obedt Servant

GO. WASHINGTON

Col. Olney.—”

“Mount Vernon 4th Aug. 1799

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 13th Ult., accompanying the oration of Mr. Maxcy, has been duly received, and for your politeness in sending me the letter, I pray you to accept my thanks.

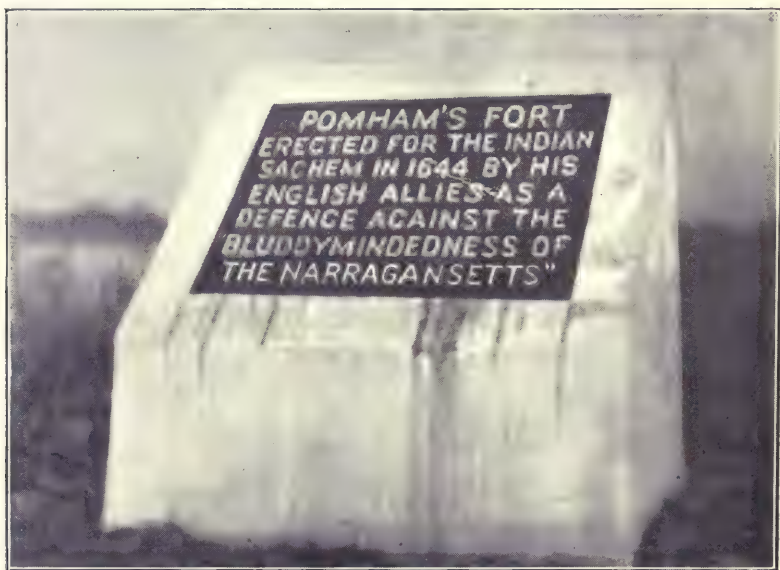
The sentiment expressed by that Gentleman on Government, and tendency of such conduct as is opposed to the Public functionaries in our own, are too just not to carry conviction to every well disposed, and reflecting mind.— With very great esteem— I remain

Dear Sir

Your Most Obedt Servt

GO. WASHINGTON

‘Colo Jerh Olney.—”



SLATE TABLET ERECTED AT POMHAM'S FORT
WARWICK, R. I.



VIEW OF POMHAM'S FORT FROM OLD WARWICK COVE

Pomham and His Fort

Pomham first appears in history in 1642 as Sachem of Shawomet, or rather of the Shawomet tribe of Indians, who at that time in company with the Nipmucks, the Cowesets, the Niantics and other lesser tribes acknowledged a sort of vassalage to, and the overlord-ship of, Miantonomi, the chief Sachem of the Narragansetts.

On January 12, 1642, he signed as a witness the deed of Shawomet, the present Warwick, which was given by Miantonomi to Samuel Gorton and his associates.

Pomham's ambition chafed under the domination of Miantonomi, and following the example of the wily Ousamequin, better known perhaps as Massasoit, Pomham sought an alliance with the English as the first step towards the emancipation of his tribe and himself from the hated authority of the Narragansetts.

Ousamequin and the Wampanoags were protected by Plymouth, Uncas and the Mohegans by Connecticut, Miantonomi and the Narragansetts, though not in alliance, had almost an entente with Roger Williams.

Naturally Pomham would turn to some other English colony, and propinquity suggested the next step. For at this period William Arnold and his son Benedict, together with his son-in-law, William Carpenter, and Robert Coles, an associate, had removed from Providence to Pawtuxet, near Pomham's home, and were planning to secede from Providence and seek annexation to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Pomham and a neighboring sachem, Socononoco of the Pawtuxets, likewise weary of his subjection to Miantonomi, readily joined the Arnolds in their rapidly developing plan.

On January 30, 1641-2, Socononoco gave to the Arnolds a deed for the land which had already been deeded by Miantonomi to Roger Williams and a part of which had been granted to the Arnolds themselves.

Then on the 22nd of June, 1643, Pomham and Socononoco

both formally submitted themselves and their lands to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay at Boston before the Governor and an assemblage of other prominent public men.

These two sachems ruled between 200 and 300 men, and their action upon this occasion was virtually equivalent to a declaration of independence from the suzerainty of Miantonomi.

The next step in Pomham's program was a joint complaint by Socononoco and himself to the Massachusetts Bay authorities of some "injurious and unjust dealing" of Gorton's followers.

Massachusetts Bay issued warrants for Gorton and his followers to appear before the Boston Court and answer the charges of the two sachems.

Randall Holden replied on behalf of the Shawomet settlers and wrote among other things, to quote his own words, "Indeed Pumham is an aspiring person, as becomes a Prince of his profession, for having crept into one of our neighbours houses, in the absence of the people, and feloniously rifled the same, hee was taken comming out againe at the Chimney-top." Similar accusations were made against Socononoco.

Roger Williams had gone to England to procure a charter for the Colony, and Massachusetts Bay took advantage of his absence to march against Gorton and the Shawomet settlers, and to avenge with the sword the wrongs that Pomham and the Arnolds claimed to have received at their hands. The jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay was established over Pawtuxet, and the past as well as the present authority of Miantonomi was called into question.

The absence of Roger Williams also made possible the murder of Miantonomi, which was a crushing blow to the power of the Narragansetts. The old Canonicus at the suggestion of Gorton sought to save his power and prestige by voluntarily subjecting himself and his tribe directly to the King of England on May 24, 1644, a proceeding which served to considerably complicate the Indian and Colonial political situation.

Fearing the consequences of the submission of the Narragansetts, Pomham prevailed upon the Massachusetts General Court five days later to pass an act which should provide him with actual as well as technical protection.

The act reads: "The Court taking into consideration the present condition of Pomham and Socononoco and their friends that are joined to them and their men, that belong unto them, of what dangerous consequence it might be unto us; if we should altogether neglect them and leave them to the cruelty and bloodymindedness of the Narragansetts, these two Sachems having sent unto us, for aid, if we fail them, we break our Covenant with them, whereby the name of God will suffer and religion will be evil spoken of and the whole nation will be odious in their sight; besides it will probably cause not only them; but all the rest of the Indians, that have put themselves under our jurisdiction and consequently protection to fly off from us and to fall to our enemies and set themselves against us. The court therefore doth desire, that there may be forthwith ten English men well armed sent unto them, according to the Sachems request and that they may there build the Indians a strong house of pallizado and be a guard unto them, for such a season as shall be agreed of, the Indians finding them victuals which they have promised to do."

The earliest handiwork of man now extant in Rhode Island is the ramparts of this fort which still remain on the easterly shore of old Warwick Cove, at the end of a point which juts out into the cove a few hundred feet north of the railroad bridge.

The earthworks trace the outline of two ovals, the larger of which lies to the north. The waters of the cove are on the north, west and south of the fortifications, while formerly a heavily wooded impenetrable marshy thicket separated it from the mainland on the east. The trees have long since been cut away and a wagon road has been built across the northern end of the marsh, so that the peninsula is now an easily accessible and smiling pasture, broken only by the grass-grown ramparts of the old fort.

Mr. J. A. Foster, the owner of the property, has very kindly permitted the Rhode Island Historical Society to erect a cement monument inlaid in which is a slate tablet inscribed:

POMHAM'S FORT

ERECTED FOR THE INDIAN SACHEM IN 1644 BY HIS ENGLISH ALLIES
AS A DEFENCE AGAINST THE "BLUDDYMINDEDNESS" OF THE
NARRAGANSETTS

The placing of this fort so that it would command the only navigable approach to Shawomet, while the Arnolds at Pawtuxet commanded the land trail from the North, is significant and seems to show that Massachusetts Bay, the Arnolds and Pomham were really planning to defend Shawomet, which they had already depopulated, rather than to ward off a Narragansett attack.

Still, the Narragansetts were certainly smarting under the murder of their Prince, and belligerent tendencies were inflamed rather than appeased by the actions of the United Colonies of New England.

A crisis was reached in August, 1645, when Standish and Gibbons marched against the Narragansetts at the head of armed troops. A Commission was sent by the United Colonies as a last resort, for the dangers of a severe war were now realized. Luckily Roger Williams had returned to Providence and he acted not only as interpreter but as a mediator.

War was averted and a treaty was signed August 27, 1645, whereby Pessicus, Sachem of the Narragansetts, among other agreements, by implication renounced any authority over Pomham and Socononoco.

Pomham in the course of three years had gained the immediate goal of his ambition. He had become an independent Sachem protected by the English of the United Colonies.

Pomham continued to reside on what is now known as Warwick Neck, and harrassed the English inhabitants of Warwick "to the yearly damage of fifty, eighty and one hundred pounds."

Claiming the protection of Massachusetts Bay, he carried on his brigandage without fear of serious consequences.

He next comes into prominence in 1656, when one of Ousamequin's household retinue, a sachem named Nawwushawsuck, instigated by Plymouth Colony, laid claim to Warwick. Open hostilities between the followers of Pomham and those of Nawwushawsuck were daily threatened during the spring of 1656. In describing Warwick Neck, which was Pomham's home at this time, Williams wrote:

"Please you to be informed that this small neck (wherein they keep and mingle fields with the English) is a very den of wickedness, where they not only practice the horrid barbarities of all kinds of immoralities, idolatries, conjurations, but living without all exercise of actual authority, and getting store of liquors (to our grief) there is a confluence and rendezvous of all the wildest and most licentious natives and practices of the whole country." A truly vivid picture of Pomham's court!

Williams endeavored at this time to mediate between Warwick, Pomham and Massachusetts Bay, which still acted as Pomham's protection in violation of the Royal Charter of 1643.

The negotiations failed, and the "ulcerous business," as Williams picturesquely described it, continued for nearly a decade. Finally in 1665 Sir Robert Carr, one of his Majesty's special Commissioners, took the matter under consideration. Meanwhile Pomham had busied himself in secretly forming an Indian confederacy, partly to enable him to maintain his possessions and partly doubtless with an eye toward future aggrandizements.

John Eliot, the apostle of the Indians, took up Pomham's cause and stated that Pomham "had suffered much hard and ill dealings from some English."

The Royal Commissioners nevertheless decided that Pomham must leave "the Neck," but that he could go either to Pessicus, with whom he seems to have become reconciled, or to Massachusetts Bay. The town of Warwick was ordered to

pay him an indemnity of twenty pounds. But after he received the money he still refused to move away.

Pomham rose to a place of power and influence under the young Canonchet and is one of the principals named in the treaty of October 18, 1675.

The victorious Connecticut troops returning from the Swamp fight stopped at Warwick and burnt Pomham's town, which contained near 100 wigwams. A few of his followers under one of his captains named Quaqualh offered some slight resistance. Five of his men were killed and Quaqualh was wounded in the knee.

In January Pomham, with both men and powder, joined Canonchet in North Kingstown or Exeter, and on March 9th attended the Grand Council at which Philip and Canonchet met for the first time during the war.

Pomham took a leading part in organizing and mobilizing the tribes in the Connecticut valley, and, according to Drake, took part in the disastrous battle at the Falls on May 19. Pomham and the remainder of his followers retired to Dedham Woods, where they were attacked by Captain Hunting on July 25, 1676. Fifteen Indians were killed, and "Pomham after he was wounded so as that he could not stand upon his legs, and was thought to have been dead, made a shift, (as the soldiers were pursuing others,) to crawl a little out of the way, but was found again, and when an Englishman drew near to him, though he could not stand, he did, (like a beast,) in rage and revenge, get hold on the soldier's head, and had like to have killed him, had not another come to his help, and rescued him out of the enraged dying hands of that bloody barbarian," as Mather tells us. Pomham's son was captured at this time and sold into slavery.

Hubbard said that Pomham "was one of the stoutest and most valiant sachems that belonged to the Narragansetts," and when his death was reported at Boston, a contemporary chronicler wrote: "If it be so, the glory of that nation is sunk with him forever."

H. M. C.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XI

April, 1918

No. 2.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Old County House in Providence

BY HOWARD W. PRESTON

At the June session, 1729, the General Assembly of Rhode Island divided the colony into three counties, Newport County with Newport as the county town, Providence County with Providence as the county town, Kings County with South Kingstown as the county town. It further provided that "there being a necessity for County Court Houses and Goals upon the Main . . . it is enacted That there be appointed a Committee of three persons out of each Town upon the Main to find out and appoint a Place in Each County upon the Main Suitable and convenient for the Erecting and building a County Court house and Goal and that Thomas Fry, Job Greene, Wm. Smith, Philip Tillinghast, Wm. Jencks, Benjamin Green, Moses Lippitt, Thomas Spencer, and Pardon Tillinghast or the Major part of them be a Committee for the County of

Providence And that the said Committees meet on the Second Wednesday of July next for the Accomplishing Said Affair, and if the Weather or Sickness Hinder, to Meet the next Fair Day, the Committee for the County of Providence at James Olney's in Providence It is further Voted & Enacted that Wm. Smith and Philip Tillinghast be a Committee for the County of Providence for the Erecting and building a County Court House & Goal and Draw upon the General Tréasurer for a Sufficiency of Money to accomplish the Same." (Ms. Schedule, June, 1729.)

The committee met and reported to the Assembly, which in October, 1729, "Voted that the Return of the Committee for appointing the Place where the County House & Goal for the County of Providence Shall be Accepted of by this Assembly." (Ms. Schedule, October, 1729.)

The location selected was the lot on Meeting Street, in Providence, where the old Brick School House now stands, then the property of William Page, blacksmith, who on December 24, 1729, "in Consideration of the Good-will and affection I have towards the promoting and Erecting a County House in said Towne," deeded to Major William Smith, one of the committee appointed "to build said County House: A Certain small Lott of Land to sett said house on Containing about sixty foot in breadth and is bound on the West side with the Lott of Land whereon the Quacors Meeting house stands and from thence to extend eastward Sixty foot: and is bounded on the northwest and northeast Corners with Stones Stuck in the Ground which Stones are Sett fifty two foot South from the South Rainge of Richard Waterman's Lott, and from Said Stones to extend Southward holding the full breadth of sixty foot to the highway that Ledes from the Towne Street Into the Neck for the building and erecting of a County Court house on: and any other housing or other buildings that there shall or may be Occation for, to the use benifet and behoofe of the Colony: aforesaid from Generation to Generation forever. (Prov. Deed Book No. 8, p. 277.)

The town of Providence in town meeting January 27,

1729-30, voted to pay out of the town treasury a sum additional to that allowed by the colony "so that said house might be made so Large as to be Servable for the Townes Publick use. The which was voated by paper. And Granted by Eighty three Voate Cleare." The town also voted "that the said house should be built fourty foot Long and thirty foot wide and eighteene foot Stud betwext Joynts," and further "that there shall be a chimney or two built in said house from the Chamber flower and upward." (Town Meeting, Record No. 4, p. 27.)

The location selected by the committee appointed by the Assembly for the combined Colony and Town House was evidently not satisfactory to all the townsmen. Accordingly the Assembly at its February meeting repealed the act passed at the last session, appointing the place for setting the county court house in Providence, and voted that it "be left to the town of Providence to be determined in a town meeting to be called by the assistants of said town whether the said house shall be set upon Capt. James Olneys land or at the place appointed by the committee hereto-fore appointed for that purpose." (R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, p. 432.)

A special town meeting was therefore held March 27, 1730, as the record says, "to determine by voate where the County Court house should be sett wheither at Mr. William Page's or att Capt. James Olney's. Coll. Nicholas Power Chosen Moderator. Voated by paper and the voate Carryed it that the said house should be att Mr. William Page's Lott, being the place that was appoynted by the Committee." (Town Meeting Record, No. 4.)

Some objection may have been made to the size of the Page lot, as the grantor on April 16, 1730, increased the depth of the lot from 60 to 80 feet. (Providence Deed Book 8, pp. 277-8.)

The opponents of this southern location made one more move, and at the town's quarter meeting April 27, 1730, presented the following petition:

"Wee the subscribers freemen of the Towne of Providence: Considering and finding the Land of William Page of Said Providence where the Towne voated the County House should

be sett is an Estate taile and not Docked and that the heirs of William Olney to whome said estate is Entailed may Recover the Same and the Towne may Loose the money they shall Disposse in building there of: and may prove very mischevos to the whole County as well as to said Towne in being Deprived of theire buildings by said Olney's Heirs: There fore wee doe hereby Protest against the said Towne of Providence Paying out of there Town Treasury any money towards building any addition to the said County house or ordering money to be paid toward the same." (Town Meeting Record No. 4, pp. 24-5.) That the title was not considered clear is shown by the additional deed of Page the next year and by the docking of the entail by the customary legal procedure in 1754 under the statute of 1730.

The path leading by the lot selected for the County House, possibly an Indian trail, had been in use since the early days of the settlement, but apparently had not been officially laid out. The town now appointed a committee to lay out "County House Way." They with the assistance of Daniel Abbott, the surveyor, on the fifth of March, 1730-1, "bound out the highway that Ledes up into the Neck by the County house" from the "Towne Street to the highway at the head of the Town Lotts." (Town Meeting Records No. 3, p. 194.)

The committee now proceeded to erect the building, which was not ready for occupancy when expected, for the town's quarter meeting April 27, 1731, "being Called by Warrant to the County Court house but be Reason of that being Cluttered with the workmens being In finishing of it: the Town having Liberty meet in the Quakers Meeting house that is Close by." (Town Meeting Record No. 4, p. 32.) However, it was soon finished, for the next town meeting, June 7, 1731, was held there. (Town Meeting Record No. 4, p. 35.)

Major William Smith's accounts for building the County Court House and Goal in Providence, amounting to £664, 9s., were reported by the auditing committee to the Assembly in June, 1731, and the balance ordered to be paid out of the General Treasury (R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, p. 452.)

To secure the colony against loss by defect in title William

Page declared, September 28, 1731, that when he purchased of William Olney, senior, and William Olney, junior, the property of which the County House lot was a portion, William Olney, junior, gave him "another Deed of another Peice of Land in Case there should be any failure in the Deeds that his father and himself had Signed to me of the afore Mentioned Lotts of Land, then the Second deed should take Effect and be of force to convey the same Land therein Contained." Page proceeded to covenant in case the Colony or trustees should be disturbed in their Quiet and Peaceable possession they should have the benefit of this second deed of William Olney, junior, and "enter upon so much of the Land therein Mentioned and Contained as will make restitution for the Damage they shall sustain thereby." (Providence Deeds Book 10, p. 326.)

The building was known by various names, "the County House," "the County Court House," "the Colony House," "the Court House."

In 1739 the Assembly appointed a committee to receive "the Bell the best Coat of Arms & all the Leather Chairs that did belong to the Old Colony House (in Newport) and that the same shall be for the Use of the County House, as Providence." (Ms. Schedule, 1739, August session). Possibly this bell now hangs in the belfry of the old State House. More chairs were ordered in 1742.

Numerous items concerning the Old County House may be gleaned from the records of the town and the colony. Some are accounts for attendance on the Assembly, others bills for firewood, but repair bills are most numerous and almost without exception for setting glass. These bills were generally rendered to the colony, often by the sheriff, and ordered paid by the Assembly, though occasionally the town pays the account, as when at a town meeting October 27, 1736, "It is Voated that a Glaisour shall emediately be Employed to mend the Glace windows belonging to the County house Chamber and have satisfaction out of the Town's Treasury the Gen'll Assembly being now sitting. (Town Meeting Records No. 4, p. 60.)

But more extensive repairs were sometimes needed. Thus in October, 1736, the Assembly granted the petition of the Sheriff of Providence county, which set forth "the great Necessity of making Seats in one of the Rooms of the County House in Providence for the Conveniency of the House of Deputies setting when assembled in General Court, making Shutters to the lower and back windows of said County House for the preservation of the Glass, getting a convenient Table for said Room," and praying that a committee be appointed to see it done. (Ms. Schedule, 1736, October session.)

The building was used by the colony for the sessions of the General Assembly, and the courts, and by the town for town meetings, but when not needed by either colony or town it was utilized for other purposes. Thus the Assembly at the August session, 1735, granted the petition of George Taylor praying "liberty to keep school in Providence during the pleasure of the General Assembly. Provided he keeps the glass of said house in constant good repair (after the same is once repaired) and erect a handsome sun-dial in front of said house both for ornament and use, and build a necessary house convenient to prevent to nuisance and to serve the public; and the same to be done as soon as conveniently may be." (R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, pp. 511-12.) It was also used for religious services. The General Assembly in February, 1739-40, confirmed the "permission granted by Stephen Hopkins, Richard Thornton and John Rice Jr Esqrs Judges of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas," "to Capt. James Olney and sundry others of the Baptist denomination in Providence for liberty to meet in the county house in Providence on the First day of the week to worship God . . . upon good and sufficient security being given to the sheriff of the county aforesaid for repairing and making good all damages that shall accrue to the said house by means of the said parties meeting in the same." (R. I. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, pp. 569-70.)

Once at least it was used for military purposes, for in the accounts presented by the Sheriff of Providence county to the Assembly in October, 1759, is the item:

"1758 May 16 To Cash paid Compton for cleaning the Court House after Soldiers 6-10-0."

This building was also the earliest home of the Providence Library Company, established in 1753. This company, composed of the leading men of Providence, represented to the Assembly in February, 1754, that "being desirous as far as in them lieth to promote useful knowledge," they had sent to England a sum sufficient to purchase a small library and sought the Assembly's permission to erect shelves on the west and north sides of the council chamber for the accommodation of the library, urging further "yet would there be sufficient room for the General Council to set comfortably there and would be so far from being any inconvenience, that on the other hand, it would be an ornament to the house, and afford an agreeable amusement to the members in their leisure hours." (R. I. Colonial Records, V. 378-9.) The books, between five and six hundred, of which the list is still preserved, probably arrived in August the same year, and were placed on the shelves of the council chamber, with Nicholas Brown as librarian, who was to be in attendance Saturdays from two to five. When the Assembly was in session the members had liberty to use the books.

After nearly thirty years service the building was not in the best of condition, and the Assembly at its December session, 1758, ordered the sheriff to shingle, new clapboard, and paint the exterior, put in new sash windows, and repair the lower room and the chamber of deputies. But fire speedily settled the question of repairs, for immediately after the adjournment the house was burned December 24, 1758.

According to the records of the Library Company, "this accident was occasioned thus. The General Assembly Sitting in the Court House the preceeding Week, when the weather was very cold, Large Fires were kept in the Chamber. The Chimneys, not being built from the Ground but founded on the Chambers Floors, were Supported by Timber, to which the Fire communicated itself through the Hearths, and there remained concealed, from Saturday, when the Assembly left the House, until the Sunday following, about Ten o'clock at

Night, when the Inside of the House was discovered to be wholly in Flames. The Fire being got to so great a Heighth, it was impossible to save the House or any Thing in it. One Dwelling House also which stood next to it, was burnt down. The Friends Meeting House and another House which Stood near it, suffered great Damage by the Fire but were saved by the Diligence and great Activity of the People, with the Help of one Water Engine, the only one then in the Town."

The Library Company lost its entire library except about seventy volumes that happened at the time to be in the hands of the subscribers. No records are mentioned as destroyed with the building, as it contained no offices. The headquarters of the colonial government were still at Newport, the secretary's office not being removed to Providence until 1775, nor do the court records for this period seem incomplete.

An echo of the fire is found in the Assembly's record of February, 1759, when "Dennis Montaigne a waiter on the Assembly" is allowed payment for "a Lanthorn he kept for the use of the Court which was burnt with the Colony House in Providence." (Acts & Resolves, February session, 1759.)

The Assembly at its May session, 1759, voted that the Court House be in the place where the old one was, but later purchased the lot where the old State House now stands, while the former site abandoned by the colony reverted to the heirs of William Paige.

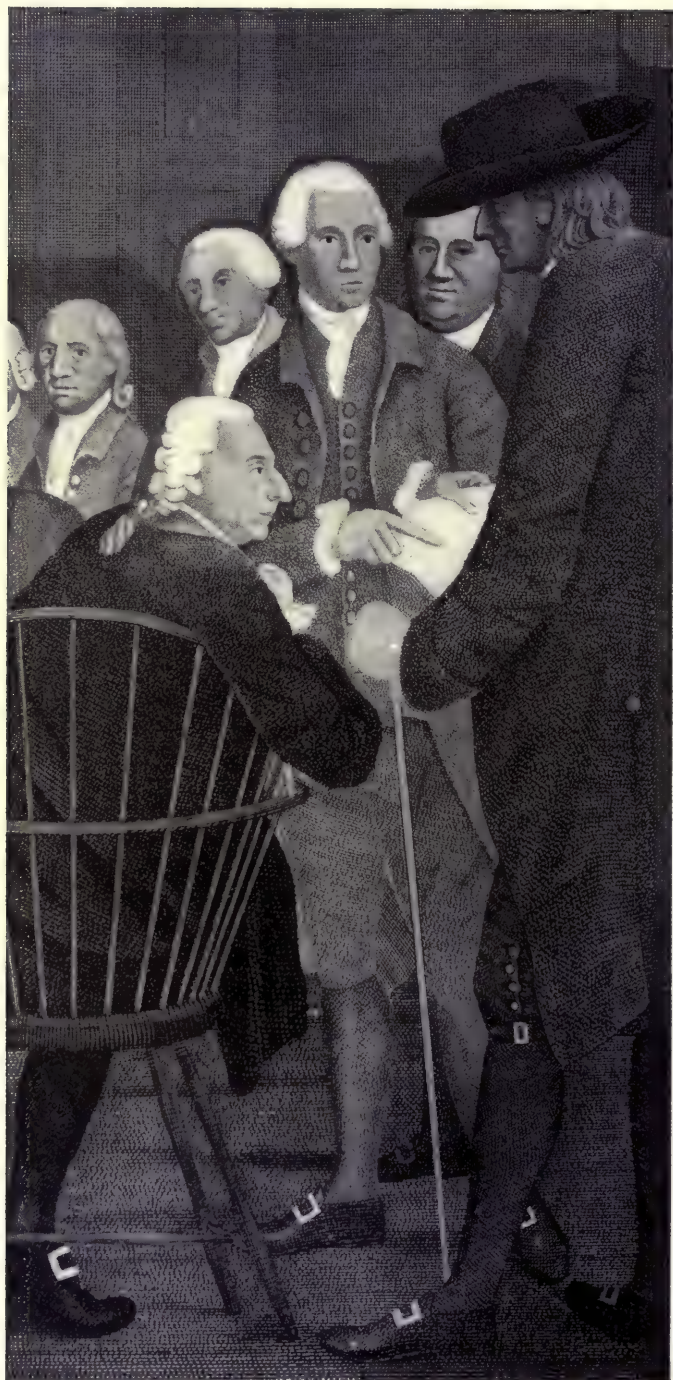
A Portrait of Stephen Hopkins

BY CLARENCE S. BRIGHAM

William E. Foster in his life of Stephen Hopkins (Rhode Island Historical Tracts, no. 19, pt. 2, p. 198), says: "Sources of information as to Stephen Hopkins's personal appearance are very meagre indeed. He never sat for a portrait, so far as is known, and certainly has left none;—'not even a silhouette,' his niece has declared." The picture invariably given as the portrait of Hopkins is taken from Trumbull's painting of "The Signers of the Declaration of Independence." Trum-

U¹

U¹



STEPHEN HOPKINS

(See Page 44)

bull painted this after the death of Hopkins, which occurred in 1785; consequently he could not have made the portrait from a living figure. We have the authority of C. C. Beaman, writing in the *Providence Journal* of May 26, 1855, in regard to the picture of Hopkins: "We have no accurate portrait of him. When Trumbull painted his picture of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, Hopkins was dead, and his son, Judge Rufus Hopkins, who very much resembled him, sat for his father's likeness."

The Trumbull portrait of Stephen Hopkins, or rather of Rufus Hopkins, shows a rather full face, without much expression or character. As may be seen by the original painting, which is at Yale, or by the well-known engraving made by Durand in 1820, Trumbull evidently did not seek to emphasize the figure of Hopkins, even although he was a prominent member of the Continental Congress, as he placed him decidedly in the background, where he is distinguishable chiefly because of his wearing the usual Quaker hat.

Quite recently, in looking over an impression of the unfinished copper-plate from Pine's painting of "The Congress Voting Independence," which plate has been owned since 1859 by the Massachusetts Historical Society, I noticed that the portrait of Hopkins was strikingly good and differed entirely from the so-called Trumbull portrait. The copper-plate, as has been shown by Charles Henry Hart in papers read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 1905, Vol. 29, p. 1) and before the Massachusetts Historical Society (*Proceedings* for 1905, p. 1), was made by Edward Savage from the original painting executed by Robert Edge Pine, and now in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Mr. Hart says that Pine came to this country in 1784 and began painting at Philadelphia in the fall of that year. In an advertisement in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of November 15, 1784, he states that he has been "honoured with the use of a commodious apartment in the State-house, for the purpose of painting the most illustrious scenes in the late Revolution," and during the winter of 1784-1785 his pictures were on exhibition. He immediately

started in making portraits of the illustrious characters of this country, and by 1788, the year of his death, he had nearly finished a picture which he called "The American Congress Voting Independence." After his death the picture was purchased for Savage's Museum in New York, and was evidently finished, although to how large an extent is unknown, by Edward Savage himself. In 1795 the New York Museum was removed to Boston and called the Columbian Museum, and in 1892 the remainder of its collection—the survivors of several fires—was dispersed, and this picture of "The Congress Voting Independence" went back to Philadelphia.

The question now arises whether Pine could have painted Hopkins's portrait between the date of his arrival in this country, the summer of 1784, and the date of Hopkins's death, which occurred July 13, 1785. Although there is no record to show one way or the other, there is no reason why Hopkins could not have gone to Philadelphia, or have seen Pine in some other city. Hopkins was seventy-eight years old at the time of his death, and although he had the palsy in one hand, he was not an invalid. His last illness was a lingering fever, evidently of several days' duration.

The portrait of Hopkins, presumably made by Pine, as may be seen from the reproduction of it, which accompanies this article, is of a striking quality, and much better than the other figures near it, although some of these are unfinished. The whole figure of Hopkins is absolutely in accord with the statement of Asher Robbins, who attended him at the time of his death, and who said in the *Providence Journal* of August 8, 1836: "I knew him well. His tall and venerable figure, his silver locks, his striking features, full of intellectual character, are still fresh before me."

To show the grouping of the figures and to give a better indication of the appearance of the picture, several of the portraits, in addition to that of Hopkins, are shown in the picture reproduced herewith. The figure seated facing that of Hopkins is that of Charles Carroll, while the one standing facing Hopkins, according to Hart, is that of George Read. When Savage made the copper-plate from the original picture

is not known, but he left it unfinished at the time of his death in 1817. His son, Edward Savage, tried to sell the plate to the painter, Trumbull, stating that "The Plate is now in a situation that it may be finished in a few weeks." So far as the portrait of Hopkins is concerned, the engraving is a little more clear and satisfactory than the painting. Whether it can be credited as the life-picture of Hopkins, it is certainly far superior to the Trumbull portrait and has a better claim to authenticity.

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode Island in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library

Although the earliest map of Rhode Island, as an entity, is the Mumford map of 1720, there are numerous other maps which depict the district at earlier periods. These maps may conveniently be grouped into four classes.

One class are those dealing with the Norse voyages to America, of which the more important are Rafn (in his "Memoire sur la decouverte de l'Amerique au dixieme siecle," 1843) and Beamish (in the Norroena Society's "Norse Discovery of America," 1907). There are no contemporary maps of these Norse voyages, the earliest ones being drawn in the nineteenth century.

No early Indian maps of Rhode Island are known. The most extensive contribution to its Indian cartography is Rider's 1903 map.

For the exploration period, 1500-1616, there are a large number of maps and charts which, however, rarely do more than mention the bay. These maps are discussed at length in Chapin's "Cartography of Rhode Island," 1916. There are a number of Dutch maps of the New Netherlands, which show the district that is now Rhode Island. Many of these maps are practically identical as far as the Rhode Island district is concerned. Photostats of seven of those that are materially

different in regard to Rhode Island are preserved at the Rhode Island Historical Society. They are:

i	"Figurative"	1616
ii	Jacobz	1621
iii	De Laet	1630
iv	Blaeu	1635
v	Dudley	1646
vi	Colom	[1648]
vii	Visscher	1656

Besides the modern maps that deal with the colonial period, there are a number of English maps of New England and America which show the district about Narragansett bay. Photostats and reproductions of the more important of these have been obtained and are at the Society. They consist in the following maps:

Wood	1634
Seller	1675
Hubbard	1677
Stoughton & Buckley	1678
Morden	1690
Thornton	1695
Mather	1702 (based on Lea.)
English Pilot	[1706]
Neal	1720
English Pilot	1731
English Pilot	1758

For convenience, a few maps in other libraries have been included in the following list, which comprises not only maps of the colony and state of Rhode Island, but also maps dealing with the Rhode Island Boundary question, maps showing a section of the state larger than a county, as for instance maps of Narragansett Bay and maps of the island of Rhode Island.

Maps of the southern New England states, or larger groups, even when "Rhode Island" appears in the title, have not been included in this list, unless of some special local interest, as it is believed that they should be listed under New England, United States, or America, as the case may be. In the list

issued by the Library of Congress such maps are placed under the heading of Rhode Island in the index.

INDIAN PERIOD

1. Rider, Sidney S.

"Map of the Colony of Rhode Island giving the Indian names of Locations and the Locations of the Great Events in Indian History with Present Political Divisions Indicated by Sidney S. Rider. Providence, Rhode Island. 1903." $20\frac{1}{2} \times 15\frac{1}{2}$. Line cut. In the Lands of Rhode Island as they were known to Caunounicus and Miantunnomu . . . By Sidney S. Rider. Providence. 1904. opp. p. 58. R. I. H. S.

ii Same. Issued as a separate, folded in covers. Cover title, "An Indian map of the Lands of Rhode Island as they were known to Canonicus and Miantinomi when Roger Williams came here in 1636. By Sidney S. Rider (1903). Edition limited 220 copies. R. I. H. S.

2. King, George Gordon.

Map showing the Indian names of places in Rhode Island, mss. Exhibited at Newport Historical Society. Owned by Dr. Roderick Terry of Newport.

COLONIAL PERIOD

3. Isham and Brown.

"A Map of the State of Rhode Island" (1636-1725). $13 \times 10\frac{3}{4}$. In Early Rhode Island Houses. By Norman M. Isham and Albert F. Brown. Providence. 1895. Folded in pocket. R. I. H. S.

ii Blue Print. R. I. H. S.

4. Arnold, James N.

A map of Part of the State of Rhode Island showing original purchases. $8 \times 7\frac{1}{2}$. In Arnold's "Narragansett Tribe of Indians," Newport, 1896. R. I. H. S.

5. Richman, Irving B.

Territorial Growth of Rhode Island, 1636-1683. 17×15 . In Richman's "Rhode Island, its making and its meaning." 1902. Vol. 1. R. I. H. S.

ii Same. In 1908 edition. R. I. H. S.

1642

6. Woodward & Saffery.

"A description of the extent of the bounds of Massachusetts Bay Patent . . . the 14th of the 4th month 1642. By Nath. Woodward (and) Solomon Saffery." Original on page 1 of Book marked "Collonial 1629-1720" & numbered 2 and 3 (1866) in Secretary of State's Office, Boston, Mass.

- ii Manuscript copy. Massachusetts archives. Vol. 3, page 1.
- iii Manuscript copy, 10¾ x 16¼. R. I. H. S.
- iv Reduction in "Historical Collections" by Holmes Ammidown, 1874. Vol. 1, page 294. R. I. H. S.
- v Reduction in Bowen's "The Boundary Disputes of Connecticut," 1882. R. I. H. S.
- vi Reduction. In Mass. Hist. Soc. 1912 edition of Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantations, vol. 2, page 280.
- vii Reduction. Surcharged in red over a modern map of the same district, thus locating the places mentioned. In N. E. H. & G. Reg. for April, 1901, page 155.
- viii Manuscript copy. British Museum, Add. 15487 fol. 22.
- ix Photograph in Hulbert, v. 4, No. 12.

This is the earliest contemporary map that mentions Providence, and the first of the series of boundary maps.

[1683]

7. (Map of Connecticut, showing the western portion of Rhode Island.) The original is in the State Paper Office, London.

- ii Manuscript copy in Connecticut State Library.
- iii Lithograph, between pages 40-41 in Bowen's "The Boundary Disputes of Connecticut." 1882. 12x18. R. I. H. S.

1703.

8. Map of Rhode Island made by the Commissioners to accompany their agreement of May 12, 1703. The original in

Board of Trade Papers, London, England.

- ii Copy in Colonial Boundaries 1, p. 240, in Connecticut State Library.
- iii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1720.

9. Mumford, John.

"This is A true and Exact Chart or map of the Bounds and Limits of the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America Sirveyed & Drawne By John Mumford Sworne Sirveyer, By order of the Generall Assembly, and at their Sessions Held at Newport the 14th of June was approved & alowed of. 1720. Samll Cranston Govr."

Mss. in colors, 30 $\frac{1}{4}$ x24. R. I. H. S.

- ii Line cut reproduction in The Providence Journal for Jan. 28, 1908. R. I. H. S.
- iii Manuscript copy in England.
- iv Photograph of iii in Hulbert, series 3.

This is the earliest contemporary map of Rhode Island, and was drawn in connection with the Connecticut boundary dispute. It gives our Gould Island in the Seaconnet River as Gold Island, thus distinguishing it from the Gould Island at Newport, which it also gives. Rumstick neck is called Pocanockett alias Sawoomsett (Sowams).

10. Chart of Long Island Sound and its approaches, drawn by British Naval Officers about 1720. Manuscript in Public Record Office, London.

- ii In U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey. Report for 1890. Appendix No. 20. R. I. H. S.
- iii Excerpt from ii. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ x10. R. I. H. S.

This is the earliest chart of Narragansett Bay. It shows not only the depths of water but also the location of buildings. It is rather inaccurate.

11. (Map of Connecticut and Rhode Island Boundary.)

Original in Colonial Boundaries, vol. 1, in Conn. Library.

- ii In Bowen's "Boundary Disputes of Connecticut." p. 46. R. I. H. S.

It is merely a rough sketch of the Pawcatuck River.

1726.

12. (Rhode Island.) Copy taken from map annexed to order of His Majesty's Council, &c. 1726. Hulbert third series.

1728.

13. Map of Rhode Island and Connecticut boundary line. Original in England.

ii Manuscript copy in Connecticut archives. Connecticut Boundaries, vol. 1, p. 240.

iii Lithograph of ii, 12x9, in Bowen's "The Boundary Disputes of Connecticut," 1882. p. 45. R. I. H. S.

This map is scarcely more than a rough diagram.

1736-7.

14. Map of the Colony of Rhode Island, &c. 1736-7. Hulbert, third series.

1741.

15. Helme and Chandler.

An exact Plan of the Sea coast of the Continent from Paucutuck River. Eastwards to Slocums Harbour By Order of His Majesty's Court of Commissrs. Jas Helme, Wm. Chandler, Surveyrs.

The original was deposited in the New York State Library and was destroyed by the fire of 1911.

ii Official manuscript copy. 46¾x42. State Paper Office, London.

iii Manuscript copy in State House, Boston, Mass.

iv Lithograph of Boston copy of London copy with Borden's line added. Boston, J. H. Buffords. 1845. 30½x27½. In Massachusetts Senate Document No. 14, January, 1848, opp. page 132. R. I. H. S.

v Lithograph by Tappan & Bradford. 30¾x27½. In Bill before the Supreme Court of the United States, December term, 1852, Bill: The Commonwealth of Massachusetts vs. the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Boston: 1852, opp. p. 34. R. I. H. S.

- vi Lithograph of section re-drawn. In Arnold's History of Rhode Island, 1859, vol. 2, page 131. R. I. H. S.
- vii Manuscript copy of London copy. $46\frac{3}{4} \times 42$. In John Carter Brown Library.
- viii Manuscript copy of New York copy. In Library of Congress.
- ix Photostat of viii. $18\frac{3}{4} \times 17\frac{1}{4}$. R. I. H. S.
- x Manuscript copy. $19\frac{1}{2} \times 19\frac{1}{2}$. From Lord Gower's Collection. R. I. H. S.
- xi Manuscript copy. In colors. Dated June 25, 1741. $22 \times 20\frac{1}{2}$. Formerly William Clogston's copy, from whom it was purchased by William J. Mackay. R. I. H. S.
- xii Reproduction of section. $4 \times 6\frac{1}{2}$. In Kimball's "Providence in Colonial Times." 1912. p. 206. R. I. H. S.
- xiii Manuscript copy drawn by Atwater & Schubarth, 1848, in Rhode Island State Library. From copy in office of Boston Secretary of State, which was from London copy. State Library.
- xiv Copy of eastern part by Atwater & Schubarth in Providence Journal, 22 Jan, 1848. $13\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{4}$.

According to Bartlett (Bibliography of Rhode Island, 1864, p. 34), the original map was to be kept in the office of the Secretary of New York. This map was destroyed in the fire of 1911. A contemporary copy of the New York original was sent to London and is in the British State Paper Office.

Two copies were made from the London copy. One came to the Secretary of State's office in Boston, where it was lithographed. The other is in the John Carter Brown Library. The Clogston-Mackay copy was either a copy made from the original on June 25, 1741, or else a copy of such a copy. The Lord Gower copy was probably made from the London map, while the Library of Congress copy may have been from the New York original. In 1849 Atwater & Schubarth copied the Boston copy, and this is now in the R. I. State Library.

This is really the second map of Rhode Island and gives

important data in regard to the boundary lines. The manuscript copies vary considerably in topography and nomenclature.

1750.

16. Harrison, Joseph.

"A map of the Country Adjacent to the Northern Boundary Line of the Colony of Rhode Island as the same was Run by Commissioners Appointed for that Purpose by the General Assembly of the said Colony in the year 1750." Drawn by Joseph Harrison. 28x18. British Museum. Add. 15457 fol. 24.

- ii Photograph 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ x27 $\frac{3}{4}$. R. I. H. S.
- iii Photograph of B. M. copy. In Hulbert's "Crown Collection of American Maps."
- iv Manuscript copy in office of R. I. Secretary of State.
- v Reduction of iv, 4x6 $\frac{3}{4}$. In the Monthly Chronicle of events, discoveries, improvements and opinions. Boston. 1841, vol. 2, page 107. R. I. H. S.
- vi Same manuscript. 25x18. Canadian Archives, 3877.

1755.

17. Jefferys, Thomas.

"A map of the most inhabited part of New England, containing the provinces of Massachusetts bay, and New Hampshire, with the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island." London. J. Green. 1755. Four sheets 20 $\frac{1}{4}$ x19 $\frac{1}{4}$.

- ii Same mounted, 40x38. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same. In Sayer & Jeffery's "general topographical History of North America and the West Indies." 1768. No. 26-29.
- iv Same. Dated 1774. Mounted. R. I. H. S.
- v Same. In Jeffery's "The American Atlas." 1774. No. 15-16.
- vi Same. In Faden's "The North American Atlas." 1777. No. 8-9.
- vii Same. In Jeffery's "The American Atlas." 1782. No. 15-16.
- viii Same. Photostat of Rhode Island section. R. I. H. S.

This is the first map to show the counties in Rhode Island. Several towns and many place names make their first appearance on this map.

Phillips in his Library of Congress list of maps on America says that this map was "composed from Douglas' map and other particular surveys, and the situations adjusted by astronomical observations by John Green."

1758.

18. Kitchin, Thomas.

A map of the Colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island. 7x9. London, 1758. In London Magazine, April, 1758, v. 27, p. 168.

ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.
(*To be continued.*)

Notes

The annual meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society was held on January 8, 1918. The reports of the various committees were read and officers elected for the ensuing year.

Since the last issue of the Collections the following persons have been admitted to membership in the Society:

Mr. Luther C. Baldwin	Mr. Charles Morris Smith, Jr.
Mr. John F. Street	Mr. Frederick E. Tripp
Mrs. Dexter B. Potter	Mrs. William B. Weeden
Mr. Harold Mason	Mr. Rowland Hazard

Among the recent accessions of the Society is the manuscript genealogy of the Gardiner Family, compiled by Caroline Robinson; a series of thirty-eight photographic reproductions of the Civil War flags, which are preserved in the State House; and a collection of fac-similes of Rhode Island manuscripts which were exhibited at the Jamestown exhibition. Several hundred miscellaneous manuscripts, recently acquired, which deal with the period between 1750 and 1800, have been arranged chronologically, and mounted in three large albums. The extensive collection of Providence and Bristol Custom House Papers has been carefully stored in boxes, made espe-

cially for this collection, which has been placed upon the metal shelving on the second floor of the fire-proof wing of the building.

The following members of the Society died during the last quarter:

Mr. Johns Hopkins Congdon

Hon. Rowland G. Hazard

Mr. Charles Read Carr

The Committee on Marking Historical Sites has placed a tablet on the south facade of the Old Market House, showing the height to which the water rose in the great September Gale of 1815.

The Eleazer Arnold house in Lincoln has been placed in the custody of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Over \$300 has been raised, which is to be used for necessary repairs and for the maintenance of the house. After the war, they expect to raise an endowment fund of \$3000.

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

An account by Norman M. Isham of his investigations in regard to the Old State House at Newport has been issued by the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, as an illustrated pamphlet, entitled *The Colony House, or the Old State House*.

Miss Maud L. Stevens' paper, *The Romance of Newport*, which deals with William Coddington and the early history of the town, constitutes the principal part of Bulletin, No. 24, of the Newport Historical Society. The Bulletin also contains an illustrated account, by Simon Newton, of the Postage Stamp Currency used in Newport during the Civil War.

Mr. Albert Mathews has edited the journal of William Loughton Smith, who accompanied Washington on his tour in 1790-1791. This appears in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings for October, 1917, and also as a separate Reprint. Pages 35 to 39 contain Smith's account of the Journey from Newport to Providence and of the occurrences that

took place in those towns. Although this account has been printed before, it is not easily accessible.

The Providence Journal for December 30, 1917, contains an account of the Whipple Tavern in Providence, and the issue for January 13th an account of the underground railway by which slaves were smuggled north previous to the Civil War.

Professor Walter G. Everett has issued a comprehensive work upon ethics, entitled; *Moral Values*.

The Reverend Henry M. King's *Gathered Fragments* contains reprints of a number of his articles which have appeared in magazines and a few which have not previously been printed.

A biographical sketch of John R. Rathom appeared in the World's Work for December as an introduction to a series of articles which were to follow. The first of these articles, entitled *Germany's Plots Exposed*, appeared in the February issue of the World's Work.

The first volume of Courtney Langdon's translation of Dante has been issued. This volume comprises the Inferno, and it is planned to have it followed by other volumes, comprising the translation of Purgatorio, and the translation of Paradiso; and a fourth volume of notes upon the entire poem.

Exit, a poem by George T. Marsh, appears in the March issue of Scribners.

La Ilustracion Espanola y Americana of Madrid for August 8th and for October 30th, 1917, contains an illustrated account, describing the residence of Ely E. Palmer of Providence, who is now United States Consul at Madrid.

The Unmarried Mother is the title of a study of social conditions by Rev. Percy Gamble Kammerer of Grace Church.

A critique of the literature of to-day, entitled *Some Modern Novelists*, appreciations and estimates, is by Helen Thomas Follett, and Wilson Follett, of the English Department of Brown University.

Abstracts from Volume I of the Rhode Island Land Evidences in the State Archives

(Continued from January)

[6] This Indenture made the Eighteenth day of October in the ninth yeare of the raigne of our Soverraigne Lord CharlesBetweene Henry Tew of Maidforde in the County of North'ton yeoman of the one part and William Clarke of priors Hardwicke in the County of Warr. yeoman of the other part Witnesseth that for and in Consideration of a marriage by the grace of god shortly to be had and Sollemnized Betweene Richard Tew Sonn and heire apparant of the said Henry and Mary Clarke one of the Daughters of the said William Clarke and for the sum off Twenty pounds of Lawfull mony of England by bond scured to be payd by the said William Clarke unto the said Henry Tew upon the last day of May next Ensuinge the date off these pressents. And for the sum of one hundred and Twenty pounds of Lawful mony England by Bond secured to be paid by him the said William Clarke to him the said Richard Tewe upon the Nine and twentieth day of Septembr which shall be in the yeare of our Lord god one Thousand Six hundred and fforty.It is hereby Mutually covinnated.that he the said Henry Tew. shall.be seised of.that Messuage, Tenement, Close and one yardland; and halfe yardland.Scituate.in the Towne parish and ffeilds of Maidforde aforesaid, And now in the possession Tenure or occupacon of the said Henry Tew,and of and in all that Cottage.now in the Tenure or occupacon of Nicholas Carey,and of and in all that other Cottage.now in the Tenure or occupacon of Nathaniel Shen.To the only proper use of the said Henry Tew for and during the tearme of his Naturall life, And Emediatly from and after his decease to the only proper use and behoofe of the said Richard Tewe,And for touchinge and Concerninge the said Messuage yardland and half.To the only use and behoofe of the said Henry Tewe for and during the Terme of seven yeares.(if the said Henry shall soe long live), And Emediatly from and after the end or other detir-

minacon of the said Tearme of seven yeares to the only use and behoofe of the said Richard Tew.....[7] In Witnes whereof the parties to theis pressents have to theis pressent Indentures interchangeably sett their hands and seales.....

Sealed and Delivered

Henry Tewe

in the presence of

William Leeke

Samuell Leeke

John Maior

.....Whereas there is found wanting in a certain lott laid out by mr Noise and some others to John Rathbone and Edward Vose which should have been two hundred and Tenn Acres, And falling short six score and tenn acres. Therefore Know yea that I John Williams Atorney to John Greene Aturn. to the Guardians of the estate of the late John Alcock of Roxbury phissission deceased havinge by their order in Aprile last past ordered me to deliver the said Rathbone and his partner what land shall be found wantinge to them in some Convenient place in the Comon land at Block Island; Therefore Know yea that I have layd out to the said Rathbone sixty Acres of land on the East side of Mill River butting and boundinge with the land of Samuell Deringe south one hundred & Eighty Eight Rod long Buttinge to the sea on the East A hundred and fower Rod to the land of Samuell Hagbourne north a hundred and Twenty fower Rod soe to goe downe to the Mill Brooke Thirty five Rod in Bredth, till it comes to the Land of Samuell Hagbourne and to have a highway through James Sands yard over the mill Brooke soe to run as a drift way through the land of the said Rathbone two Rods wide along by mr Hagbournes Reaves and Dodges land to the now Harbour on the East Side of Block Island. In wittnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hand this Eleventh day of October 1671.

John Williams

Wittness

Robert Guthrey

Trustram Dodge

.....Wee whose names are under written doe approve and allow of John Williams act in deliveringe John Rathbone that land that Joines to Samuell Derings great lott (formerly sold

to Samuell Hagbourne) for his Sixty or Sixty five Acres of land wantinge in his great lott in the South end of Block Island. Wittnes our hands Octor 18; 1671.

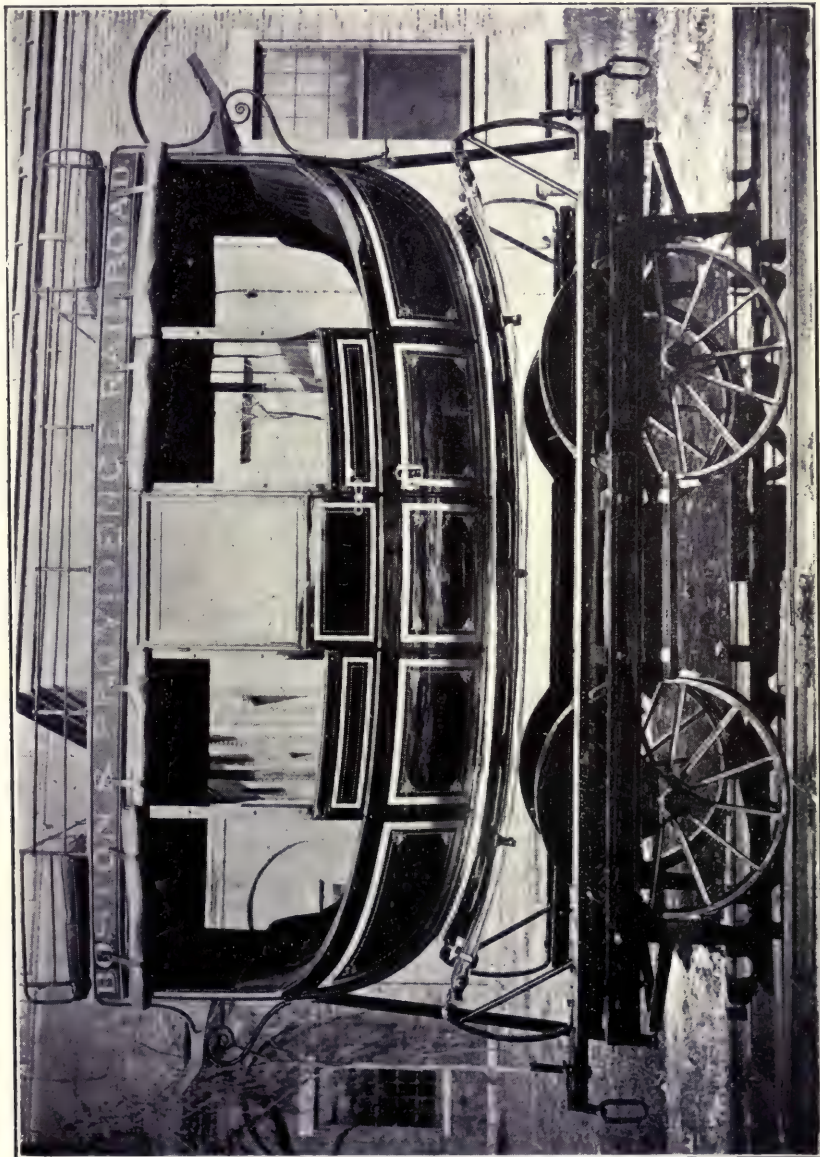
Samll Dering his marke
Henry Neale his marke
Phillip Wharton

.....That I Samuel Derin doe Resigne up all my Right Title and intrest to the percell of Land Given to John Rathbone (for Sixty five acres of Land missinge in his great lott) to the Heires of John Alcock and the Company belonginge to Block Island as wittnes my hand this 18th day of October 1671.

Wittness his marke
John Williams Samll Derin
Henry Neale
his marke

[8].....I Mary Dering vid the late wife of Samll Dering Sometimes of Braintree in the County of Suffolke yeoman, Deceased, for and in consideration of the considerable sum of one hundred fforty and five pounds of currant silver mony of New England.....received of Mr. James Sands of Block Island.....doe.....sell.....to James Sands, his Heires.....all that Tract of Land that was the Land of my late deare Husband, Samuell Deringe aforesaid at that time when he made a Lease of the same Lands Anno. 1669 Aprill the ffirstScituate lyinge and beinge in Block Island in the Collony of Rhod-Island.....Alwaies saveinge and Reserveinge the said Lease.....to the Grantees or Leasee.....untill the full time and tearme therin mentioned.....It being formerly by my said deare Husband lawfully purchased of mr John Alcock late of Roxbury phisician deceased.....the Lease aforesaid to Trustram Dodge Senr, Trustram Dodge Junr and William Dodge.....And further I the said Mary Deringe Doe further sell to the said mr James Sands all that part of the stock of Cattell and other Utencills of Husbandry mentioned in the Lease of the first of Aprill 1669 with all the increase.....In wittnes wherof I the said Mary Deringe have herunto put my hand and affixed my seale 11 : 9 mo : Anno 1671.

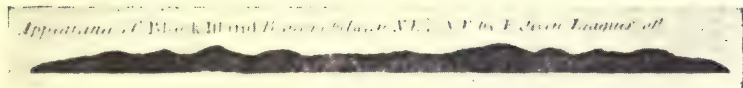
in presence of us Mary Dering
Cornelius ffisher her marke seale
Samuell Hunting



BOSTON AND PROVIDENCE RAILROAD CARRIAGE

In use about 1840

From original photograph in the possession of Col. George L. Shepley



VIEW OF BLOCK ISLAND
Enlarged from chart of 1789

[9].....This Deed.....bearing date the two and Twentieth Day of Sept.....1671 betweene William Brenton and Benedict Arnold of Newport on Rhod-Island Merchts John Hull of Boston.....Mercht, John Porter Samll Wilbur Samuelli Welson and Thomas Mumford of the Collony of Rhod-Islandof the one part and Robert Hassard of portsmouth in the Collony of Rhod-Island &c Shipp-wright on the other partThat wee the said William Brenton.....in consideration of the sum of ffive and Twenty pounds starll.....paid by the said Robert Hassard.....have sould.....to the said Robert Hassard.....two peecis or percells of Land Containinge by Esteemation five hundred & sixty Acres.....in the Narragansitt Cuntry or Kings province.....one percell.....beinge five hundred Acres more or less is bounded on the north by a high-way on the East by Saugawtuckett River on the south partly by land belonging to Edmund Shearman & Samson Shearman and partly by a high-way on the west by Land layd out to the purchassers, the other percell of the said ffive hundred & sixty Acres beinge Sixty Acres more or less is adjoyninge to Two Hundred and fifty Acres which the said Robert Hassard purchased of John Sanford.....Only Excepted that is at any time hereafter any Minneralls shall be Discovered in the said percells of Land or Either of them the said Minneralls shall be devidid into Eight equall shares or parts seven wherof shall be and remaine to the use of us the said William Brenton, Benedict Arnold, John Hull, John Porter, Samuelli Wilbur, Samuelli Welson, & Thomas Mumford, and the other Eight part to the use of the said Robt. Hassard.....wee have hereunto sett our hands & seals.....

in the presence

off

John Albro

John Winchcombe

William Brenton

Benedict Arnold

John Hull

John Porter

Samuelli Wilbur

Samuelli Welson

Thomas Mumford

Genealogical Section

Additions to Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island contributed by George Andrews Moriarty, Jr.

LAKE—David Lake was son of Henry of Portsmouth in 1652. This Henry was brother of Deacon Thomas Lake of Dorchester, Mass., and Henry had formerly lived in Dorchester. David had a brother Thomas who lived in Portsmouth and Tiverton, where he married and raised a numerous family, but no notice of him appears in Austin.

Deacon Thomas Lake of Dorchester in his will 25 Oct. 1678, proved 14 Nov. 1678, left the residue of his property to the children of his brother Henry, Thomas (being named for him) to have 5 more than the rest. On 15 June 1709 David Lake sold his share of the Dorchester lands to Zachery Butts, and the children of Thomas Lake conveyed to him their father's share of the grant made to David and Thomas Lake for services in Philip's War by Plymouth Colony for the purpose of trying out the title and call him their "honoured uncle" (Taunton Deeds).

Rev. Nathaniel Mather of Dublin wrote to his brother, Rev. Increase Mather, 31 Dec. 1684, concerning the latter's book, "Remarkable Providences," and asked why he did not include the case of H. Lake's wife, to whom the Devil appeared in the form of a favorite child, and who was executed as a witch. As Nathaniel Mather left New England in March, 1651, this execution must have happened shortly before, and this will explain the sudden removal of Henry in 1652 to Portsmouth, R. I. and 12: 11mo: 165½ there is an entry in the Dorchester records providing for bringing up the child of Henry Lake, and again an item concerning the children of Alice Lake.

We have therefore:

I. . . . Lake in England

issue:

1. Henry.

2. Thomas, Deacon of Dorchester Church.

II Henry married Alice, she was executed for a witch before 12:11:165½. Henry removed about this time to Portsmouth.

He was also a short time in Warwick, and later of Dartmouth, issue:

1. David.
2. Thomas.
3. A child dead by Dorchester records, 27: 10: 1653.

SAYLES—John Sayles, born 1633, d. 1681, of Providence, R. I. Married Mary Williams, daughter of Roger.

He is probably the son of John Sayles of Boston.

On 1 April, 1633, he was bound as a servant to John Coggeshall. His daughter Phoebe was also bound to Mr. Coggeshall. He was of Charlestown in 1630, and a church member. It is to be noted that John Sayles of Providence named a daughter Phoebe.

WAIT—Thomas Wait. Dec. 14, 1669, the Portsmouth town council divided the Estate of Thomas Wait among his wife Ellen and his children Samuel, Thomas, Benjamin, Reuben, Jeremiah and Mary. Thomas and Jeremiah were under 21.

Joseph Wait died Aug. 25, 1665, but the division above shows that he left no issue to represent him in the division of the estate of Thomas Wait and there was no William Wait of Rochester, son of Joseph. Mr. Austin mistook the name Wright for Wait or Weight in the Rochester Records.

SAMUEL WAIT. Mr. Austin confuses certain entries in the records that belong to his son with him. He died at Portsmouth in February, 1677, and administration was given to his widow. On March 30, 1693, his son Samuel sold, as Mr. Austin states, to William Burrington land in Portsmouth, but Mr. Austin makes the sale to have been transacted by Samuel, Sr. Had he turned the page he would have found that James Sampson of Dartmouth and his wife, Hannah, released her one-third interest in the land sold by their son, Samuel Wait. This shows that his widow, Hannah, married James Sampson of Dartmouth, of Mayflower stock.

BENJAMIN WAIT. He is not given by Austin among the children of Thomas Wait. He removed to Hadley, Mass., and married Martha Leonard. He was slain at the taking of Deerfield in 1704. On 3 Feb. 1703-4 William Rooker assigned

(Continued on page 68)

Report of the Treasurer

GENERAL ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR 1917.

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the* RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL SOCIETY. For current account, viz.:

DR.

CASH ON HAND January 1, 1917:

Cash on hand	\$230 00	
In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	287 00	
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
" National Exchange Bank.....	455 36	
		<hr/>
		\$1,804 36
Receipts from Annual Dues	\$1,076 00	
" " Life Membership	50 00	
" " State Appropriation	1,500 00	
" " Rental of Rooms	29 00	
" " Interest and Dividends	3,097 00	
" " Books	1,155 87	
" " Newspaper Account	76 98	
" " Investments	100 00	
" " Publications	17 50	
" " Special Funds, viz.:		
Binding Greene Papers.....	25 00	
Olney Papers	1,850 00	
Jireh Bull House	125 00	
Roger Williams Papers.....	150 00	
		<hr/>
		9,252 35
		<hr/>
		\$11,056 71

CR.

Ashes	\$34 70	
Binding	210 73	
Books	876 90	
Dues	2 00	
Electric Lighting	10 17	
Expense	342 81	
Furniture and Fixtures	81 95	
Fuel	438 75	
Gas	6 37	
Grounds and Building	169 34	
Insurance	225 00	
Investments	553 10	
Janitorial Services	246 24	
Newspaper Account	163 73	
Printing	5 75	
Salaries	3,244 58	
Special Funds:		
Binding Greene Papers	53 20	
Jireh Bull House	113 17	
Olney Papers	1,851 00	
Roger Williams Papers	155 02	
Supplies	130 91	
Telephone	46 68	
Water	8 76	
Publications	185 58	
		<hr/>
		\$9,156 44
Cash on hand December 31, 1917:		
Check	\$125 00	
Liberty Bond	500 00	
In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	287 00	
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
" National Exchange Bank	156 27	
		<hr/>
		1,900 27
		<hr/>
		\$11,056 71

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

JANUARY 1, 1918.

LIABILITIES.

Permanent Endowment Fund:

Samuel M. Noyes	\$12,000 00
Henry J. Steere.....	10,000 00
Charles H. Smith	5,000 00
Charles W. Parsons	4,000 00
William H. Potter	3,000 00
Esek A. Jillson	2,000 00
John Wilson Smith	1,000 00
William G. Weld	1,000 00
Charles C. Hoskins	1,000 00
Charles H. Atwood	1,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$40,000 00

Publication Fund:

Ira B. Peck	\$1,000 00
William Gammell	1,000 00
Albert J. Jones	1,000 00
William Ely	1,000 00
Julia Bullock	500 00
Charles H. Smith	100 00
	<hr/>
	\$4,600 00

Life Membership Fund..... 4,200 00

Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund (principal only,
accrued interest not drawn)..... 734 52

Cash \$49,534 52
7,727 66

\$57,262 18

ASSETS.

Investments :

\$6,000.00 Bonds, Minneapolis, Lyndale and Minnetonka Railway	\$5,850 00	
\$3,000.00 Bonds, Lacombe Electric Company..	2,835 00	
125 Shares New York Central Railroad.....	12,500 00	
111 " Pennsylvania Railroad	7,188 45	
30 " Lehigh Valley Railroad	2,112 50	
6 " Lehigh Valley Coal Sales Company	241 85	
40 " Milwaukee Electric Railway and Light Company preferred.....	3,900 00	
55 " American Telephone and Telegraph Company	7,123 61	
50 " Merchants National Bank	1,800 00	
45 " Blackstone Canal National Bank..	1,050 00	
54 " Providence Gas Company.....	4,705 50	
Mortgage P. A. and H. A. Cory.....	3,075 00	
10 Shares Duquesne Light Company.....	1,060 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond Denver Gas and Electric Company	950 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond Columbus Railway, Power and Light Company	970 00	
	<hr/>	\$55,361 91
Cash on Hand (Check).....	\$125 00	
In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	287 00	
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
" National Exchange Bank	156 27	
Liberty Bond (3½%)	500 00	
	<hr/>	1,900 27
Total Assets		<hr/> \$57,262 18

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR.,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, January 7, 1918.

Examined vouchers and securities compared and found to agree.

HORATIO A. HUNT,
 THEODORE W. FOSTER,
 ARTHUR P. SUMNER,
Auditing Committee.

A Partial List of the Rhode Islanders who gave their lives for their Country at the Capture of Havana in 1762

Lieut. Asa Bowditch, Commanding the 2nd Co.

2nd Lieut. Thomas Rose, 1st Co., Detached.

Corporal Ichabod Randall, 7th Co.

Privates, 7th Co.

Oliver Burdick	Pomp Greenman
Nathan Bromley	Stephen Potheague
Daniel Billings	Amos Todd
Abner Chace	Thomas Ross, Jr.
Robert Clarke	Daniel Robbins
Edward Clarke	Levi Skesick
Peter Crandall	Daniel Sowers
Caleb Clarke, Jr.	Edmond Smith
Stephen Clarke	Isaac Thorn
James Hammer	Robert Trim
Tucker Hall	John Waggs
Joel Maxson	Elisha Lanphere

. (Concluded from page 63)

to Thomas Wait of Seaconnet and Benjamin Wait of Hadley forty acres in Brookfield (Hampshire Deeds C, folio 73). On 24 May 1717 the sons of Benjamin Wait sold the land and warranted it against their uncle, Thomas Wait, brother of the aforesaid Benjamin. (Hampshire Deeds III, folio 439.)

THROCKMORTON. 4: 8 mo: 1660 certificate signed by Mrs. Williams, Rebecca Throckmorton, Sarah Whipple and Mary Mowry as to a child born in Providence. (Middlesex, Mass., Court Files.) This gives us the name of the wife of John Throckmorton.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XI

July, 1918

No. 3.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

John Greene of Newport and Narragansett

By LOUISE PROSSER BATES

Among the papers collected by Gen. George S. Greene, while compiling the history and genealogy of the family of Surgeon John Greene of Warwick, is the following communication sent to him March 8, 1876, by Hon. John Caleb Greene of Troy, N. Y., a copy of which is deposited with the Root Manuscript Collection at the Rhode Island Historical Society in Providence:

THE TRADITION

"The Greenes of Greenend, Middletown, formerly Newport, R. I."

"It has been handed down for several generations, that shortly after the Pequot War (1637), no other date being given, three brothers, William Green or Greene, John and

another whose name has not been preserved, emigrated from England, and in the course of a few years located themselves as follows:—”

“William on a farm about two miles from Newport, R. I., on what is now and has been since 1740 the town of Middletown.”

“John (?) went to New Jersey and was one of the first settlers in Shrewsbury.”

“The third settled in Washington County, Rhode Island, and from that time seems to have been lost to the ‘Greenend’ family, a reason for which may appear from a circumstance about to be mentioned.”

“William, farmer of ‘Greenend,’ Middletown, Baptist, died childless. He had adopted as his heir apparent a nephew from the Narragansett Country who resided with him. William went home to England on a visit, leaving his wife and property in the care of his said nephew. William’s visit, having been extended beyond expectation, the nephew abused his trust, assumed the ownership of the property and opened the house as a tavern under the name of ‘Greene’s Inn’, which by a common corruption became ‘Greenend,’ a locality well known to Newport people, the neighborhood being known by that name to this day. On the return of William, he dismissed his malapert nephew and sent to New Jersey for a son of his brother there.”

“I tell the tale as it was told to me, but I think one generation has been skipped and that this John must have been a grandson of the New Jersey settler.”

“This nephew, named John, came to Rhode Island, and William devised to him his farm in strict entail and died soon after.”

“It is easy to account for the estrangement between the ‘Greenend’ family and the ‘Narragansett’ family if we accept the story of the nephews.”

“John¹ the farmer, born in New Jersey, died at Greenend, Baptist. All dates as to this one are merely approximate and I think mere guesswork. He married Sarah Peckham and

begat sons and daughters. Of these I have the names of but few."

"John,² born about 1690; Henry,² who went to New Jersey, remained there and inherited the New Jersey homestead; William,² who married and settled in Portsmouth, R. I.; Sarah,² who married Peleg Rogers."

"John² Greene, born about 1690, farmer at 'Greenend,' died there about 1750, m. 1722 Marcy (Mary?) Weeden, who was born in the last decade of the 17th century and died in 1775."

"Several children I know nothing of, but two who are both my lineal ancestors were John,³ b. 1729, and Thomas, b. 1731."

"John,³ born at Greenend in 1729, was a farmer and died in Florida, Montgomery County, New York, in 1812. He inherited the farm and married, in 1757, Catherine Carr, daughter of Daniel. She was born in 1731. They had fourteen children. She also died in 1812 at Florida, N. Y."

"John,⁴ their eldest son, was born in 1758. After the Revolution, John³ and his eldest son John⁴ broke the entail of the Greenend farm and sold it and they removed about 1792 to Greenfield, Saratoga County, N. Y., and from there to Montgomery County, N. Y., where they both died. The farm is still in the possession of their descendants (i. e., 1876)." Thus runs the tradition.

The history following is compiled from the original records at Newport, Jamestown, North Kingstown, and Portsmouth, R. I., Shrewsbury, N. J., Rhode Island and New Jersey Colonial Records, Land Evidence in the office of the Secretary of State at Providence, Fones's Records, Potter's Narragansett, State Records, and Rehoboth, Mass., Records. The British destroyed many of the Newport Records at the time of the Revolution. The destruction and the loss of many of the early North Kingstown records by fire in 1875, removed some of the details we would gladly know concerning this early Greene family. In the main family tradition and history agree, tradition explaining historical data which might not otherwise have been understood.

It may be well to point out that the name of the original settler at Greenend farm was *John* Greene, not *William*.

Judge John C. Greene of Troy, N. Y., was correct in his conjecture that the first two generations had been confused.

In regard to the John Greene of East Greenwich, born June 6, 1651, who had children recorded in East Greenwich, James, John and Jane, in 1685, 1688, 1691, and who has been confounded with Lieut. John Greene of Newport, he is probably the man who is reported by descendants to have changed his name from Clarke to Greene for some reason. He leased land of David Shippee of East Greenwich, November 27, 1685, and is called "John Greene, now residing in said Colony" (i. e., Rhode Island). His wife was Abigail Wardell, or Wardwell, whose father, Usal Wardwell, was of Bristol, R. I. The Usal, Wardwell and Enfield Greenes, of whom there are many in the succeeding generations, belong to this family.

THE REAL STORY

The first we know of John Greene is what he tells about himself when testifying before the Rhode Island General Court in 1679 concerning the land of Richard Smith in Narragansett. He says that when Richard Smith established his trading house in Narragansett about 1637 he was living with Smith, and that when a few years later the Narragansett princes confirmed the land to Smith he was present and saw the ceremony. Smith and Greene had both made their headquarters in Newport for several years, before settling fully in Narragansett or Quidnissett, Smith "coming and going himself," as Roger Williams says, "and his children and servants." Smith had been admitted an inhabitant of Newport in 1638 and was elected a lieutenant there in 1644.

[R. I. Colonial Records.]

Both Richard Smith and Roger Williams were greatly interested in propagating the gospel among the native Indians, who were very numerous. In March, 1644, Williams obtained from the Earl of Warwick a patent for the Narragansett lands in which he states that "divers well affected English inhabitants of Providence, Portsmouth and Newport have adventured to make a nearer neighborhood and society with the great body

of Narragansetts and have purchased and are purchasing among the natives some other places which may be convenient both for plantation and the building of ships." Roger Williams himself established a trading house at Narragansett which was purchased by Smith in 1651, John Greene bought land at "Greene's Harbor" later so called, and Caleb Carr, land he sold to John Greene in 1651. The plantation had grown to such importance in a few years that May 19, 1647, the General Court of Rhode Island assigned the care and government of the trading houses in Narragansett to Newport.

[Potter's Narragansett, p. 47.]

John Greene was interested not only in the Quidnessett lands but in other sales of territory that were taking place about the same time. February 20, 1647, David Greenman and his brother Edward sold to John Greene, husbandman, of Newport, twenty-two acres of land near the endship or village called Greenend, bounded on the southwest side by the road leading from Newport to Portsmouth. This is now known as the East Main Road.

June 6, 1651, Walter Cunnigiave of Newport and his wife Elizabeth sold to the same John Greene of Newport eighty acres of land in Newport, near unto or in the hamlet of Greenend, abutting on the common highway leading from Greenend to Newport Mill on the west, and on the east by the Great Common.

[Newport Deeds.]

On January 3, 1651, Caleb Carr of Newport (evidently one of the "well affected English inhabitants" interested in the Narragansetts) sold to John Greene of the same place one hundred acres in Narragansett abutting on Quidnessett or Greene's harbor.

[North Kingstown Deeds.]

In 1655 John Greene's name was in the list of the freemen of Newport. He was a commissioner from Newport to the General Court, 1655-56-57-58-60.

[Colonial Records.]

March 10, 1656, several inhabitants of Rhode Island, at that time simply the present Island of Rhode Island, entered into an agreement to purchase the islands of Conanicut and Dutch Island. Richard Smith of Narragansett and John Greene of

Newport were among the purchasers, each buying one-fortieth of the purchase. [Jamestown Records.]

John Greene is said to have been the first man who improved his land there and immediately sowed hay seed where he intended to build his house. The land was purchased April 17, 1657. In January, 1661, Greene sold his purchase, half to John Sanford of Newport and half to Caleb Carr of Newport. Carr's half was bounded north with land of Joseph Clark, and is important because its record furnishes the absolute proof that John¹ Greene of Newport and John¹ Greene of Narragansett or Quidnissett were one and the same person.

September 25, 1685, Joseph Clark, above, of Newport, sold the land which was bounded south by Caleb Carr's land which was formerly in possession of "John Greene, sr., of Narragansett, now deceased," to Francis Brinley.

[Jamestown Records.]

It will be remembered that when John Greene bought the Conanicut land he was called John¹ Greene of Newport, and when the adjacent owner, Joseph Clarke, sold his land, he refers to the same Greene as "John Greene, sr., of Narragansett, deceased."

But to go back to the Narragansett lands. This country aroused the interest not only of Rhode Island but also of Massachusetts and Connecticut settlers. Troubles with the Indians and disagreements as to boundary lines had led to the employment of Major Humphrey Atherton of Boston in negotiations between the Indians and the English, and he made use of the influence he thus acquired to make purchases for himself and his associates, totally disregarding the law of the colony of Rhode Island that purchases of the Indians by those outside the colony should not be considered valid. He obtained a mortgage of the Indians upon the Narragansett lands, foreclosed it and took possession. This act led to many complications, for the mortgage included the lands already possessed by the "well affected English inhabitants" of whom Roger Williams had spoken.

However, a compromise was effected. A meeting of a committee of the Atherton Company was held at Boston, March

23, 1660, and they decided to lay out the northern tract of the Atherton purchase for a plantation. Those inhabitants of Rhode Island (Island of Rhode Island) who already had a grant of lands there, were to be included "provided they will give up all the writings they have received from any of us concerning the same, and give us a discharge upon the said writings, that thereby we may have power of ourselves to lay out as we see cause the remainder of the said land."

[Fones's Records, p. 17.]

It was ordered that those who had allotments in the town were to engage to build upon them within two years, and settle upon them themselves, or cause someone else to do so. If they sold they must sell only to those of whom the Company approved.

This northern tract of land lay between the land of Mr. Richard Smith northward and the River or Brook called Stony River, along the English (Pequot) Path and so to the sea. It was to be divided into forty shares. Twelve of the shares were to be reserved to the Atherton Purchasers, and the other twenty-eight shares were at the disposal of the "well affected English inhabitants" who had bought land there, and they or "the major part of them" were appointed a committee to take in such inhabitants to themselves as they shall judge suitable neighbors to such a society." [Fones's Records.] Two of these Rhode Island settlers were Mr. Caleb Carr and John Greene of Green[end].

John Greene does not appear on the Newport records after 1660, and he obeyed the directions and built at Quidnissett within the required two years, for Richard Smith speaks of his house in 1663.

A meeting of the Atherton Committee was held at Narragansett, July 2, 1663. It was agreed to send to Mr. Thomas Gould, John Greene and the rest of the inhabitants there to meet and decide under which government they chose to be placed, Rhode Island, Massachusetts or Connecticut. They chose to be under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. May 14, 1664, Richard Smith wrote to the committee complaining that John Greene, sr., had been taken from his house at Quidnissett

by a warrant from Rhode Island. He was carried to Newport and called before the court to answer for his adhering to the government of Connecticut. His answers gave offence, but he begged pardon and the court promised him as a freeman of Rhode Island the protection of the colony.

[Colonial Records.]

Differences of opinion in regard to the jurisdiction to which Narragansett belonged still continued, together with agitation concerning the western boundary line, and in May, 1671, the General Assembly ordered the governor to hold a court in Westerly and other places in Narragansett to see how the inhabitants stood regarding their fidelity to the King and the Colony of Rhode Island. Court was held at Aquidneset May 19 and 20. Among the persons who took the oath of loyalty were John¹ Greene and his sons, Henry² Greene and Daniel² Greene.

January 1, 1672, John Greene of Quidnissitt was one of the men engaged in the Fones' purchase, which was confirmed to the twenty-four partners in 1677. In October, 1677, 5000 acres in Narragansett were appropriated for a town to be called East Greenwich, 500 acres near the shore were to be divided into house lots of ten acres each, and 4500 acres were to be divided into farms of ninety acres each. There were to be fifty proprietors, and the previous twenty-four Fones partners were to be included in the number of the fifty East Greenwich proprietors.

July 27, 1679, John Fones, in behalf of himself and his partners, wrote to John Spencer of the East Greenwich purchase asking for a meeting the next day at East Greenwich to discuss the decisions of the General Assembly at their meeting in May, 1679. Among the signers of the letter were John Greene and John Greene, jr. Town lots and ninety-acre farms were drawn soon after. John Greene, sr., drew the ninth house lot in the first ten-acre division, and a ninety-acre farm, the third farm, in the second division. Edward Greene sold both these pieces of land to George Vaughn and in the deeds states that they descended to him by will of his father, John Greene, deceased.

[East Greenwich Deeds.]

John Greene, jr., called at the time Lieut. John Greene of Newport, had a special meeting of the townsmen of East Greenwich called, May 14, 1685, when as a Fones purchaser he was recognized as a townsman and was allowed to draw his lot and farm. He drew the sixth ten-acre lot in the second division and the nineteenth farm in the second division. The lots were laid out June 18 and recorded June 19, 1685.

[East Greenwich Deeds.]

May 1, 1690, John² Greene of Newport sold to Giles Peirce the ten-acre lot in the second division, for goods and money.

February 13, 1707/8, Thomas Langford and wife Sarah of East Greenwich sold to Zachariah Jenkins of Barnstable a ninety-acre farm, the nineteenth farm in the second division of East Greenwich. No deed has yet been found which explains how this farm belonging to Lieut. John Greene of Newport came into the possession of Thomas Langford and his wife Sarah.

John¹ Greene of Quidnissett was appointed Conservator of the Peace for Narragansett, 1678-79. On July 29, 1679, wearied with the differences about the government of Narragansett which "had been so fatal to the prosperity of it and had caused so much animosity in people's minds," he and forty-one others of Narragansett petitioned the King to put an end to the difficulties.

In 1682 he seems to have begun to settle up his affairs. On February 4, 1682, Edward Greenman acknowledged, for himself and brother David, the deed he had given Greene to land in Newport in 1647. Greene and his wife Joan deeded to their sons, Daniel² and James,² land in Quidnisset in return for thirty shillings a year paid by each of them so long as either parent lived. This was March 24, 1681/2. He left a will, as is shown by the deeds of his son Edward, but it was doubtless destroyed in the North Kingstown fire. He died before September 25, 1685.

The children of John¹ Greene and his wife Joan were Lieut. John² Greene of Newport;

Henry² Greene of Quidnisset and "New Gearsey";

Daniel² Greene of Quidnisset;

James² Greene of Quidnisset;

Benjamin² Greene of Quidnisset;

Sarah² Greene, who married Thomas Flounders about 1668. Flanders was executed October 26, 1670, for the murder of Walter House. Edward Greenman and John Greene of Newport had charge of his estate for the widow and her child.

Peter Easton's Notes

Peter Easton, son of Nicholas, was born in 1622. He came to Rhode Island with his father in 1638, married Anne Coggeshall in 1643, and subsequently held the offices of Commissioner, Deputy, Assistant, General Treasurer and Attorney General. He died February 12, 1694. Upon a blank leaf of an almanac which was printed in Cambridge in 1669, Peter Easton wrote the following memoranda:

"Sinc road Iland was planted 31 1638
 [Sinc] nuport began may first 30 1639
 [Sinc] Peter Easton married Nov 15 1643 26
 [Sinc] the windmill was built Aug 2 1663 6
 [Sinc] the first hous built in nuport in May 1639 30
 [Sinc] this Iland planted by English — 1638 31
 [Sinc] we came to new England May 14 1634 35
 [Sinc] I was Borne years forty seven 47

The pointers were Southeast the first of January at midnight just February the 14 the pointers are South at midnight."

This almanac is now in the library of the American Antiquarian Society. A photostat copy of the manuscript notes has been presented to the Rhode Island Historical Society by Mr. Clarence S. Brigham.

A more extensive series of historical notes was made by Peter Easton in a copy of the 1669 edition of Morton's "New

England's Memorial," which he bought on November 19th of that year. This volume is now in the possession of Thomas G. Hazard, Jr., of Narragansett. Some of these notes were reprinted in the Newport Mercury for December 26, 1857, and January 2, 1858.

The items which have a local interest are as follows:

"Peter Easton his Booke bought at Boston for 3s 6d 1669 November 19.

1634. 25 of march this yeare we came aboard the ship at Southhampton to come for New England—Peter Easton, John Easton and their father.

14 of May Nicholas Easton with his two sones Peter & John came ashore in New England.

This year the Eastons wintered at Ipswich one whole winter and the sumer before Part of it.

1635 The begining of this year we came to Nubury.

On Saturday night forty year after came much the like storme blew downe our windmill and did much harme the 28 of august 1675.

This year the Eastons went in the spring to Newbeire then caled agawom and ther builded and planted this was the first seattling of that towne lying on the south side of the Merymake River in New England.

1638 In the begining of this yeare we N. E. J. E. P. E. went to winaconit now hamton and built there. in the begining of this year 1638 the Eastons left Newbery and went and builded at winaconeck now caled Hamton beyond merimack and this was the begining of the year March but beeing put by our purchas by the Disension in the contry when Mr Vane was turned out from beeing governor they went unto Road Iland in June and builded at Porchmuth at the cove and planted there this yeare 1638 15d 4m.

1639 This year 1d 3m we came to newport. In the begining of May this year the Eastons came to Newport in Road Iland and builded ther the first English building and ther planted this year and coming by boat they lodged at the Iland caled coasters harbour the last of Aprill 1639 and the first of

May in the morning gave the Iland the Name of Coasters harbour and from thence came to Newport the same Day.

1641 this year bulls marsh was a fier.

1643 this year the 15 of November Peter Easton was married to An Coggeshall of Newport.

1644 This year the 12 of November yong Nicholas Easton was borne at Newport in 1644.

1645 This year Peter Easton came to live at the end of the beach at the east end thereof.

1654 This year friends first began in the north of old England.

1657 This year friends came over first to Plimouth John Rows Christopher Houlder Robert fowler Robert houghon.

1663 this year we built the first windmill. I had the Quinsey when Samuall Newman dyed of it P. E. 5d 5m 1663

1665 This Aprill 13th day Peter Easton went to the new country to view the new purchas wherof I was one of the purchasers.

this year 1678 19d 11m Peter Easton had the dry Belly ake very sore which continued on till the 1688 now 4d 1m."

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

The Merchants National Bank has issued a 65-page illustrated pamphlet entitled "*Old Providence.*" It contains brief accounts of the more interesting of the old houses and buildings in Providence.

Mr. A. B. Slater's exhaustive study on the local issue of Providence Postage stamps has appeared as an illustrated article in Meekeel's Weekly Stamp News, April 13, 1918.

The Rhode Island Historical Society has issued a special publication entitled "*A List of Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors in the Old French and Indian War 1755-1762.*" It is compiled by the librarian; and contains between 3000 and 4000 names, together with a brief account of the services of each man.

"*Cameo Portraiture in America,*" by Howard M. Chapin, has been issued by The Preston & Rounds Co. It contains an

account of George O. Annable, the Providence sculptor, who cut cameo portraits here about 1850.

"*John Pory's Lost Description of Plymouth Colony*," has been published by the Houghton Mifflin Co. It is edited with an introduction and notes by Champlain Burrage and is reprinted from a volume in the John Carter Brown Library.

"*The New Horizon of State and Church*" is the title of a new book by President William H. P. Faunce.

A new edition of Arthur C. Miller's "*How to Keep Bees*" has been issued by the Rhode Island State Board of Agriculture.

Two patriotic songs by Providence men have recently been printed; one entitled "*My Rhode Island*" is by W. H. Peters, and the other "*The Old Flag's Calling You*" is by Edward A. Cranston.

A patriotic address delivered on Washington's birthday before the General Assembly of Rhode Island by Senator Colt has been issued in pamphlet form in white covers.

An illustrated study of Providence Houses by Norman M. Isham constitutes the latest number of the White Pine Monographs.

The Newport Historical Society has published eight addresses on the *Early Religious Leaders of Newport* in an octavo volume of 184 pages.

Notes

Corporal Gorton T. Lippitt, the youngest member of the R. I. H. S., was awarded in March, 1918, the Croix de Guerre, the highest honor that France can bestow upon an American. He volunteered for an especially dangerous piece of work and was slightly wounded on March 18th while accomplishing the work.

The following persons have recently been admitted members of the Society:

Mr. Robert H. I. Goddard.

Mr. Patrick H. Quinn.

Miss Maud Lyman Stevens.

Mr. Robert W. Taft.

Mr. William A. Viall.

During the past quarter the Society has received a number of important gifts. Miss Mary Hazard presented a silver cup marked T. F. which belonged to Thomas Fenner and was mentioned in his inventory of 1719. She also presented a number of early manuscripts pertaining to the Fenner family. Mr. P. A. Coggeshall presented a large collection of Newport Mercurys which were printed before 1800, and which greatly strengthened our file of this important paper.

The Builders Iron Foundry presented a mass of letters, papers and documents dealing with the early years of the company. This material will serve as a very valuable source for the study of industrial and economic conditions in Rhode Island in the nineteenth century.

A set of encyclopedias that once belonged to Moses Brown is one of our recent accessions.

An extensive file of the Providence Gazette and a large collection of manuscripts and letters relating to the Carter and Danforth families, including a commission signed by Benjamin Franklin, have been received as part of the bequest of the late Crawford Carter Allen of Newport. The remainder of the bequest, a number of oil paintings and some other papers, will under the terms of the testament eventually come to the Society.

The most important genealogical collection that the Society has ever received is that left by Mr. A. T. Briggs of Boston. It is to be known as the "Anthony Tarbox Briggs Genealogical Collection," and consists of many volumes of typewritten and manuscript notes. The names in these volumes are all indexed on cards, which are filed alphabetically in a 54-drawer card filing case. The collection also includes a large amount of correspondence on genealogical subjects, and an extensive file of genealogical clippings from the Boston Transcript. The most important part of the collection is perhaps the series of volumes containing the typewritten copies of gravestone records. Mr. Briggs had the gravestone records of 294 cemeteries in Rhode Island and 22 cemeteries of Rhode Island families in nearby states copied and preserved. These cemeteries are scattered through Coventry, West Warwick, Warwick, East

Greenwich, West Greenwich, Exeter, Richmond, Hopkinton, Westerly, North Kingstown, Cranston, Scituate, Foster and Gloucester.

Many of the stones which he had copied have since been destroyed. The names are in the card index, so that the entire mass of material is easily accessible to the student.

The following members have died during the past quarter:

Mr. Frederic Hayes.

Mr. Stephen Arnold.

Mr. Anthony T. Briggs.

Mr. Eugene W. Mason.

Mrs. Elizabeth C. Goddard.

Mr. George Parker Winship has sent us the following note on a book in the Harvard College Library, which gives the names of a number of early eighteenth century Rhode Island booksellers:

"The Vision of Divine Mystery."

Chap. 1. Treats concerning the Melchisedek Order.

Chap. 2. Concerning the Type Temple, with its Antitypes.

Chap. 3. Concerning the Revelations.

Chap. 4. To prove the Doctrine of Perfection, and to detect the Doctrine of Imperfection.

Printed in the year 1732.

16 mo. pp. 87.

[at end:] These Books to be sold by John Angel, Merchant, and Moses Bartlet both of Providence, and Thomas Northup, Ferryman at Boston Neck, and by Peleg Spencer at Greenwich, and by Anthony Arnold, Miller at Smithfield, and Benjamin Bagnal, Watchmaker in Boston."

The old paintings in our portrait gallery are being studied by experts in the hope of identifying the painters. Although the investigations have not been concluded, it seems probable at the present phase of the study, that the Joseph Belcher portrait is by Nathaniel Byfield, and that the portraits of Robert Jenkins and his wife are by Joseph Badger.

In the List of Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors in the Old French and Indian War, it is stated on page 150 that Ebenezer Whiting was probably commissioned Major in 1759. No



VIEW OF PRO
From a carved powder-horn now in



ANCE IN 1777

possession of Col. George L. Shepley

reference to him as Major was found either in the official records of the Colony or in the manuscripts at the Society.

However, the following note in Commissary Wilson's orderly book, which was formerly the property of Frederic de Peyster, settles the question:

Under the date of "29th Sept. 1759 Crown Point" appears the following entry:

"Major John Whitting of the Rhode Island Regiment has received a commission as Lieut. Collo. to said Regiment, and Capt. Ebenezer Whitting of the said Regiment has received a Commission as Major, and they are to be obeyed as shuch."

Gilbert Stuart's birthplace has recently been purchased by Mr. W. R. Greene. He is planning to restore the historic building and occupy it as a residence.

Tyrone Power's Impression of Rhode Island in 1833

On Saturday morning, at 7 A. M. Sept. 28th, quitted Philadelphia; arrived in New York at 2 P. M.; and transferring my baggage from the steamer on the North River to the one about to depart for Providence, and whose wharf lay upon the East River, I had a couple of hours' leisure, which I employed in writing home, for the packet of the 1st of October; and at five o'clock P. M. left the city, in the noblest steam-vessel I had yet seen.

* * * * *

During the night it blew fresh, and the vessel pitched a little, the consequence of which movement was evident in the desertion of the upper deck in the morning. I had noticed it, the evening previous, occupied by sundry little groups reading or chatting, and with more than one couple of merry promenaders: I now made its circuit, meeting with but one adventurer, a lively-looking old gentleman, of whom I inquired where all our passengers were vanished to.

"Most of them in bed yet," said the old gentleman, "or keeping out of the way in one hole or another. If there's any wind or sea, you always find the deck pretty clear till we get round

Point Judith. Once let us get to the other side that hill yonder, and you'll see the swarm begin to muster pretty smart."

I had often heard "Point Judith" mentioned by the New-Yorkers, as the Cockney voyager talks of Sea-reach, or the buoy at the Nore; and here it was close under our lee,—a long, low point of land, with a lighthouse upon it.

We soon after opened the entrance to the fine harbour of Newport, and, as my informant predicted, the deck gradually recovered its population: some came up because they felt, and others because they were told, we had passed Point Judith.

It was about seven o'clock A. M. that we ran alongside the wharf at Newport to land passengers. The appearance of the town, rising boldly from the water's edge, was imposing enough; but trade, judging from the deserted state of the wharves, is now inconsiderable, although formerly of much importance.

After a delay of a quarter of an hour, we once more got under weigh; and one of the chief advantages of a steamer is the ease and facility with which this important movement is effected: nowhere is the management of these immense bodies, in my thinking, so perfect: the commanding position of the wheel, clear of all obstruction, and under the hand of the pilot, whose finger also directs the machinery below, through the medium of a few well-arranged bells,—the absence of all bawling and shouting, and the being independent of transmitted directions, gives these craft facilities which make their movements appear like inspiration.

This system I found prevailing all through the States; and, as far as possible, it would be well to adopt it here. The arrangement of the wheel, or steering apparatus, if I remember rightly, was fully and technically described by Captain Hall. I do not know whether it has in any case been adopted; but if it were enforced upon our crowded rivers, there would, I feel assured, be fewer accidents.

The fogs of the Sound, in this passage,—a highway as much travelled as the Clyde,—and indeed on all the great American rivers, are only to be paralleled by a London specimen about Christmas, in addition to the former being more frequent;

yet accidents arising from running foul are of very rare occurrence, although the desire to drive along is yet stronger than with ourselves.

The river up to Providence is of a breadth and character to command the voyager's attention, but offers little in detail to repay him for it. With the exception of the time devoted to breakfast, which a supply of newly-caught fish, taken on board at Newport, rendered a positive treat to me, I paced the upper deck, according to my custom, until we arrived at Providence, a very thriving place, seated on a commanding ridge, and already having, as viewed from the river, an air and aspect quite city-like.

Here we found a line of coaches drawn up upon the wharf, awaiting our arrival. I had already secured a ticket for the Mail Pilot: and in a few minutes the luggage was packed on; the passengers, four in number, were packed in; and away we went, rolling and pitching, at the heels of as likely a team of four dark bays as I would wish to sit behind. At our first halt, I left the inside to the occupation of my companions,—a handsome girl, with, "I guess," her lover, and a rough specimen of a Western hunter or trader, who had already dubbed my younger companion Captain and myself Major, and invited us both to "liquor with him." I declined, but the Captain, to his evident satisfaction, frankly accepted his offer; and whilst I mounted the box, and the horses were changing, they entered the house together.

Taken from "Impressions of America, during the years 1833, 1834, and 1835." By Tyrone Power, Esq. Volume I, pages 90, 93, 94, 95, 96 and 97.

View of Providence, 1777

Hitherto the earliest general view of Providence has been considered to be William Hamlin's engraving of the east side of the Providence River, showing the shipping and houses south from Planet Street. This engraving was made in 1798. Col. George L. Shepley has recently obtained a powder horn on which is carved a still earlier and far more interesting view

1777

of Providence. The carving is signed Stephen Avery and is dated 1777, twenty-one years before the Hamlin engraving was made. The Avery carving is a bird's eye view of the town, showing the principal streets, and also reproducing roughly the more important buildings.

The College Building (University Hall), the First Baptist Meeting House, St. John's Church and the Old State House are clearly shown, the latter with the cupola in the centre instead of at the front where it was placed in subsequent alterations. The Market House is shown with two and a half stories, the extra story not at that time having been added. On the west side of the river the most striking features are the Congregational Church, the predecessor of the Round Top, and the lay-out of Westminster, Weybosset and High Streets. Weybosset bridge is shown crossing the river as it did at that time north of the Market House. A fort is shown at Fox Point, and another just across the river to the west of it. Animals, birds and vessels are scattered about the picture, as ornaments to fill vacant spaces, a device common among early map-makers. A large building is shown on the tongue of land between the Woonasquatucket and Moshassuck Rivers, which is perhaps the only extant picture of the "Work House" or Poor House.

It was found impossible to photograph successfully the faint carving on the discolored powder horn, so a facsimile drawing, minutely faithful in detail, was made by Mr. Percy J. Callowhill of Attleboro. This drawing is reproduced in this issue of the Collections. The Stephen Avery who cut the view on the powder horn was probably a revolutionary soldier, and either Stephen Avery of Stonington, son of Charles, who served about New York in 1776 and may have been transferred to Providence in 1777, or Stephen Avery of Norwich, son of Charles, who served in Capt. Lamb's company in 1777 or 1778 and may have been stationed at Providence.

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode Island in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library

(*Continued from p. 55.*)

1776.

19. A map of Connecticut and Rhode Island, with Long Island Sound, &c. 7x9. In the Gentleman's Magazine, London, November, 1776, v. 46, opp. p. 525. R. I. H. S.

ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

1776.

20. Des Barras, J. F. W.

A Chart of the Harbour of Rhode Island and Narragansett Bay. By J. F. W. Des Barras. July 20, 1776. 41x28½.

Original in U. S. Engineer Dept. at Newport.

ii Same. Reprint made in 1881 from original plate.
R. I. H. S.

,iii Same. In the Atlantic Neptune. (1781.)

iv Same. Photograph. R. I. H. S.

v Reduced lithograph 6¼x4¼. R. I. H. S.

The Evening Bulletin, Providence, 2 Aug. 1881, contains a long account about the compilation, printing and reprinting of this chart. R. I. H. S.

1776.

21. Putnam, Lieut.-Col.

"Map of the Narra Gansett Bay, by Lieut-Col. Putnam, Jan. 7, 1776, presented to his Excellency, George Washington, Esq."

This map is listed on page 206 of "The Spark's Catalogue," but Justin Winsor states that "it is not among the maps at Cornell University." Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Amer., v. 6, p. 601. No copy located.

1777.

22. Blaskowitz, Charles.

A Topographical chart of the Bay of Narragansett in the Province of New England, with all the isles contained therein, among which Rhode Island and Connonicut have been par-

ticularly surveyed. By Charles Blaskowitz. London, 1777. 37x25. In Faden's "The North American Atlas," 1777.

ii Same. With place of imprint omitted. In Faden's "Atlas of battles of the American Revolution." (1845).

iii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

iv Photograph of i. R. I. H. S.

v Manuscript copy in colors by Lewis Peckham in 1808. 37x25. R. I. H. S.

vi Manuscript copy in colors 16½x13½ in Library of Congress. Faden Col. No. 89.

1777.

23. Blaskowitz, Charles.

("The French Blaskowitz.") Plan de la Baie de Narraganset dans la Nouvelle Angleterre. Levé par Charles Blaskowitz et publié a Londres en 1777. Dressé . . . par ordre de M. de Sartine . . . 1780. (In French.) 23x16 R. I. H. S.

ii Same in "Neptune Americo Septentrional . . . (1780).

iii Reduced photograph in vol. 1, p. 9 of Mason's inlaid extra illustrated, "Reminiscences of Newport." R. I. H. S.

iv Reduced in Mag. of American History, July, 1879, p. 424. R. I. H. S.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

24. Isham, Norman M.

A Map showing the Revolutionary Fortifications in R. I. 11x9 Line cut in Field's "Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island," opp. 148. R. I. H. S.

1778

25. Denison, J.

(Map of the island of Rhode Island, showing Military operations in Sullivan's Expedition of 1778.) Manuscript in colors. 19x39¾. In R. I. Sec. of State's office.

ii Reduced line cut 3¾x7. In Stone's "Our French Allies," p. 109. R. I. H. S.

- iii From Stone. In Winsor's Narr. & Crit. Hist., vol. 6, p. 598. R. I. H. S.
- iv Reduced line cut $8\frac{1}{2} \times 17\frac{3}{4}$ in Field's "Revolutionary Defences of Rhode Island," opp. p. 142. R. I. H. S.

1777-8

26. Denison, J.

(Map of the Military Operations in 1777-8 on Rhode Island.) Manuscript. In Massachusetts Historical Society.

- ii Lithograph. 21×18 . In Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., vol. 22, p. 350. R. I. H. S.
- iii Lithograph of section of same. $7\frac{1}{4} \times 23\frac{3}{4}$. In Cullum's "Historical Sketch of the Fortification Defences of Narragansett Bay." 1884, Plate II. R. I. H. S.
- iv Photograph of iii, inlaid in the extra illustrated edition of Mason's "Reminiscences of Newport," p. 282. R. I. H. S.
- v Same. Photostat of iv. 4×13 . R. I. H. S.

Field states that there may have been three of these manuscript maps. One is in R. I. Sec. of State's Office, (23); one is in the Mass. Historical Society (24), and one was sent to Connecticut. This may be the one now in Massachusetts Historical Society.

1778

27. Cullum, George W.

Map of Narragansett Bay, R. I., 1778. $11 \times 6\frac{3}{4}$. In Cullum's "Historical Sketch of the Fortification Defences of Narragansett Bay." 1884. R. I. H. S.

1778

28. Dennis, Benjamin L.

Map Island of Rhode Island showing battle lines.

- ii Line cut 6×4 in Providence Journal June 21, 1908, 4th sec. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same as ii, excerpt scrap book. v. 16, p. 18. R. I. H. S.

1778

29. Foge, Edw.

Plan of Rhode Island. The Harbour, the Adjacent Islands and Coast. Edw. Foge, Lieut. of Artillery 1778. Manuscript. In British Museum. Crown. CXX. 42.

ii Photograph. $13\frac{3}{4} \times 7\frac{1}{4}$. R. I. H. S.

iii Photograph. 11×6 . In Hulbert, v. 5, No. 16.

Winsor gives the name as Edw. Page.

1778

30. Lewis, S.

A Map of Part of Rhode Island, shewing the Positions of the American and British Armies at the Siege of Newport, and the subsequent Action on the 29th of August, 1778. Philadelphia (1778). $16\frac{1}{2} \times 10$. In John Marshall's "Life of Washington." Philadelphia, 1807.

ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

iii Same. In Atlas to Marshall's "Life of Washington." 1832.

iv Reduced facsimile. Line cut $4\frac{3}{4} \times 2\frac{1}{4}$. R. I. H. S.

v Lithograph $11 \times 6\frac{3}{4}$. In R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. 6, 1878. R. I. H. S.

vi Line Cut. In Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Amer., v. 6, p. 596. R. I. H. S.

1778

31. Attacks upon Rhode Island, Aug. 4, 1778. Manuscript in colors. 15×21 . 1778. In Library of Congress. Faden Col., No. 88.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1778

32. Plan de Rhode Island et les differentes Operations de la flotte Francoises et des troupes Americaines commandées par le Major General Sullivan . . . 1778. Manuscript in colors. 14×30 . Inset. References. In Library of Congress.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

iii Same. Manuscript. In Spark's Collections at Cornell University.

- iv Same as iii reproduced in Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Amer., v. 6, p. 602. R. I. H. S.

1778

33. The Siege of Rhode Island, taken from Mr. Brindley's house, on the 25th of Aug., 1778. 5x8½. In The Gentleman's Magazine. Feb., 1779, v. 49, opp. p. 101. R. I. H. S.

This is a view and not a map, but is included in "A List of Maps of America" issued by the Library of Congress.

1778

34. A Map of the bay of Narragansett with the islands therein and part of the country adjacent. Manuscript in colors. 17x13 (1778). In Library of Congress. Faden Col. No. 87.

- ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1778

35. Carte des positions occupées par les troupes Américaines après leur retraite de Rhode Island, le 30 Aout, 1778.

In Spark's Collection at Cornell University.

- ii Same. Entitled "Lafayette's plan of Narragansett Bay, 1778," in Narr. & Crit. Hist. of Amer., v. 6, p. 600. R. I. H. S.

1778

36. Kitchin, Thomas.

A map of the Colony of Rhode Island: with the adjacent Parts of Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay, &c. By Thos. Kitchin, Senr. 7x9½. In The London Magazine, 1778, v. 47, p. 513.

- ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

1778

37. Le Rouge, G. L.

Port de Rhode Island de Narraganset Baye. Publie—par le chevalier des Barras, Londres 1776. Traduit de l'Anglais et augmenté d'après celui de Blaskowitz. Publié a Londres en 1777. Paris 1778. Inset plan de Newport. Two sheets 27¼x19¾ each. In Le Rouge's Pilote Americain Septentrional. Nos. 11-12. Inset Map of Newport. This is Jeffrey's 1774 map recut with additions in French.

- ii Photostat. Four sheets. R. I. H. S.

1780

38. Lodge, John.

An Accurate Map of Rhode Island, Part of Connecticut and Massachusetts, Shewing Admiral Arbuthnot's Station in Blocking up Admiral Ternay. (1780). Jno. Lodge Sculp. 10½x15. In the Political Magazine, London, 1780, v. 1, opp. p. 692.

- ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

1780

39. A New and Accurate Map of Connecticut and Rhode Island from the best Authorities. (1780). 10x13. In the Universal Magazine, London. Oct., 1780, v. 66, opp. p. 169.

- ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

1780

40. Plan de Rhodes-Islands et position de l'Armée Françoise a Newport. (1780). Manuscript. 21x44. Rochambeau 38. In Library of Congress.

- ii Photostat in R. I. H. S.

1780

41. Plan de la ville, port et rade de Newport avec une partie de Rhode Island occupée par l'armée Francaise . . . (1780). Manuscript in colors. 23x24. Rochambeau 39 in Library of Congress.

- ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1780

42. Plan de la ville, du port, et de la rade de New-port et Rhode Island. Débarquement en 1780. Manuscript. 19x38. Rochambeau 40 in Library of Congress.

- ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1780

43. Plan de la position de l'armée Francaise autour de New-port et du mouillage de l'escadre dans la rade de cette ville, 1780. Manuscript in colors. 46x58. Rochambeau 41 in Library of Congress.

- ii Photostat in R. I. H. S.

1781

44. Plan de Rhode Island. $38\frac{1}{2} \times 20$ ms. in colors, showing position of French forces in 1781. R. I. H. S.

1781

45. The Defences of Newport, R. I., 1781, from a French Mss. chart. Engraved. Names in French. 15×6 . G. L. Shepley.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1782

46. Marche de l'armée Française de Providence a la riviere du Nord. Three sheets manuscript (1782). Rochambeau 42-44 in Library of Congress.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1782

47. (Cote de York-town a Boston. Marches de l'armée.) Manuscript in colors 17×65 (1782). Rochambeau 65 in Library of Congress.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1782

48. (Different camps de l'armée de York-town a Boston) $10\frac{1}{2} \times 36\frac{1}{2}$ (1782). Rochambeau 64 in Library of Congress.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1789

49. Clark, Matthew.

Chart of the Coast of America from New York to Rhode Island, and from George's Bank to Rhode Island. Printed for and sold by Matthew Clark. Boston. Octbr. 1789. L. O. C. 3667.

ii Photostat of Rhode Island section. R. I. H. S.

This chart also contains a view of the coast line.

1794

50. Morse, J.

A Map of Rhode Island. $8\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$. In Morse's "The American Geography," 1794, opp. p. 338.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

This is the earliest printed map of the State of Rhode Island.

1795

51. Harris, Caleb.

A map of the State of Rhode Island; taken mostly from Surveys by Caleb Harris. Harding Harris, delineavt. Saml Hill, Sculpt. Boston. Engraved for Carter and Wilkinson, Providence, 1795. $21\frac{1}{4} \times 15\frac{3}{4}$. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same. Reprints struck from the old plate. These can be distinguished by the paper. There were two issues of restrikes. One set was made from a transfer in March, 1895. R. I. H. S.
- iii Reduced halftone $5\frac{3}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$. In Field's State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. 1902. Vol. 1, p. 271. R. I. H. S.
- iv In Rhode Island Imprints. 1914 and 1915 edition. Struck from same plate as iii. R. I. H. S.
- v Same. Reduced half tone $5\frac{3}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$ misdated 1798. From Prospectus of Field's book. (cf. iii). R. I. H. S.

This map is usually described as the earliest printed map of Rhode Island. It is the first map of Rhode Island printed in the state and the first map of Rhode Island published as a separate map, although the Morse map of 1794 which appeared in *The American Geography* is really the earliest printed map of the state. However, the Morse map is much smaller than the Harris map and is evidently based on earlier maps and adds nothing to geographical knowledge, while the Harris map is based on original surveys and gives much detail not shown on any previous maps.

The original plate is preserved at R. I. H. S.

1795

52. Harris, Harding.

The State of Rhode Island; compiled from the Surveys and Observations of Caleb Harris. By Harding Harris. J. Smither, Sculp. (n. p. n. d.) $13\frac{3}{4} \times 9\frac{1}{4}$.

- ii Same. In Carey's American Atlas, 1795, No. 7. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same. In Carey's American Atlas, 1796, No. 7.

- iv Same. In Carey's General Atlas, 1796, No. 29. R. I. H. S.
- v In Carey's General Atlas, 1802, No. 29.
- vi In Carey's General Atlas, 1809, No. 7.
- vii In Carey's General Atlas, 1814, No. 10.
- viii In Carey's General Atlas, 1818, No. 10.
- ix Excerpt from Carey's General Atlas, No. 10. R. I. H. S.

This is really a variant edition of the Harris map, No. 51.

1795

53. Scott, Joseph.

Rhode Island. 6x7½. In the United States Gazetteer. Philadelphia, 1795.

- ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1796

54. Harris, Harding.

Rhode Island and Connecticut, 7½x12¾. In Morse's "The American Universal Geography." 3d ed. 1796. Pt. 1, p. 433.

This map is a reduction of the larger Harris map.

1796

55. Tanner, B.

The State of Rhode Island, from the latest surveys, 1796. B. Tanner del't & sculpt. 17x13. Engraved for the American edition of Winterbotham's America. In Reid's edition of Winterbotham's "The American Atlas," 1796, No. 8.

- ii Same. Excerpt. R. I. H. S.

This map is based on the earlier maps of Harris.

1797

56. Sotzmann, D. F.

Rhode Island entworfen von D. F. Sotzmann. In colors, 14x19. Hamburg, 1797.

- ii Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.

This is the first map of Rhode Island to give soundings. These are based on Blaskowitz's chart.

(1798-1800)

57. Payne.

Rhode Island. Engraved for Payne's Geography. Published by J. Low, New York, 9 7/16x7¾.

Samuel Mann's Revolutionary Memoranda

A series of almanacs were recently sold at auction in Boston which contained on their margins manuscript notes made by Samuel Mann of Wrentham during the Revolution. The memoranda which relate to Rhode Island are as follows:

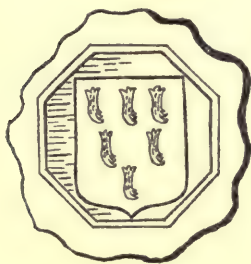
1777

"Return from Warwick Campaign, 3 weeks 1 day, stationed at the house of Mr. Wells" (January); "May 21 was Draughted into the Continental Army and Paid £5;" "30th day (Sept.) marched in the Expedition for Rhode Island;" "Oct. 2 arrived at Sokonet;" "Samuel Man Returned from Sokonet Rhode Island Expedition, 31 days;" Thanksgiving "Gen. Gates his Victory over the British Hessian Troops at Ticonderoga, commanded by Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne," etc. The death record includes five from small pox, of which three are of persons "inoculated" and one "died the natural way at home."

1778

"2d Town meeting: Wrenth, Parrish set off for a town by the Name of Franklin" (Feb. 20); "The first week in June: Foxborro' Township, 'c. Dark Swamp is incorporated into a Township and obtains the name of Foxborough;" (May) "24: the regulars landed from Rhode Island and Plunder the town of Bristol, Burn the Houses and carry off some captives;" "Count Estaigne Vice Admiral of France arrives with a powerful fleet in concert with America anchors at Point Judith a8 day" (July) with notice of Estaigne's captures of British ships of war, with merchandize bound to New York to supply our enemies; "The Bloody Battle of Rhode Island, 29 day (August); Admiral Estaigne arrives in Charles River and fortifies George's Island;" "Bedford burned by the Regulars, 6 day" (Sept.); "The important Battle of Monmouth, Gen. Washington and Sir Henry Clinton, 28 day (June), and local events." (From Libbie's catalogue.)

The Sweet Seal

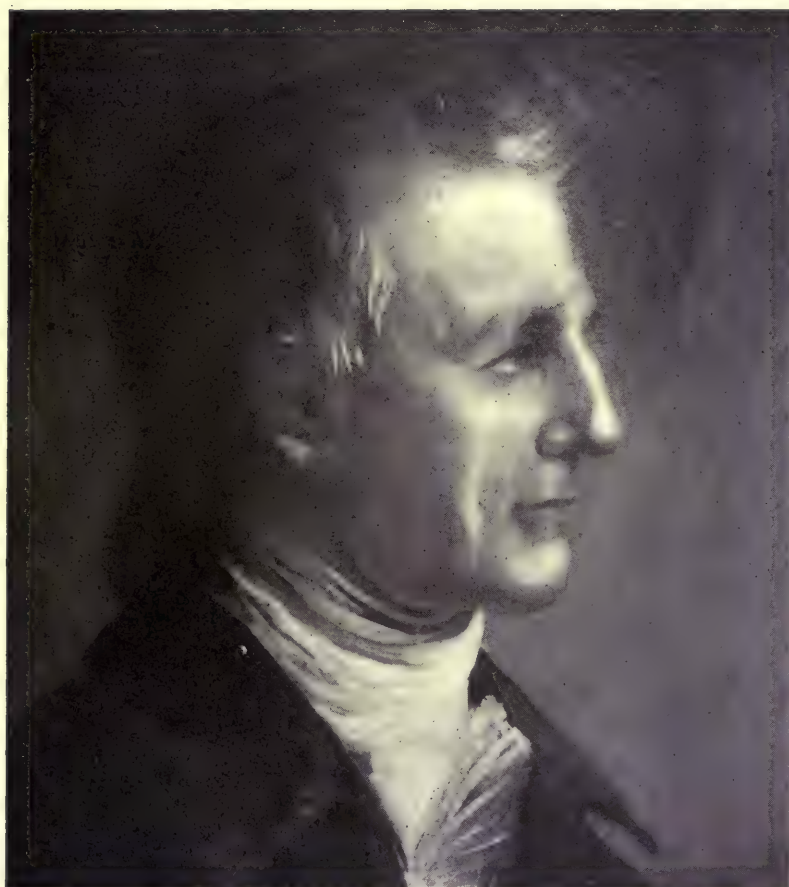


JAMES SWEET'S SEAL

The seal, of which a reproduction appears above, was used upon a letter dated at Warwick June 19th, 1662, and written by James Sweet. (Prov. Town Papers 0127). The heraldic device is "6 bears (or lions) paws erased 3, 2, 1."

James Sweet was born about 1622 and was the son of John Sweet of Salem and Providence and his wife Mary, who later married Ezekiel Holliman. James Sweet married Mary Greene about 1654. James Sweet probably inherited the seal from his father and it is possible that it may serve as a clue in tracing the English ancestry of John Sweet. No such arms are given in Papworth, nor under the name of Sweet or Swett in Burke, but as there is no complete list of English arms, this is not surprising.

100



PORTRAIT OF JOHN CARTER
Painted by Samuel Brown

RHODE
HISTORICAL



101
ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XI

October, 1918

No. 4.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

John Carter

John Carter, printer, publisher, journalist, patriot, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1745, and died in Providence, Rhode Island, August 19, 1814. He was the son of John Carter, who was born in 1713, and married, July 3, 1733, Elizabeth Spriggs in Christ Church, Philadelphia, and was a descendant of John Carter, an early settler in upper Norfolk, Virginia. Elizabeth Spriggs Carter "died February 20, 1760, in the 47th year of her age." Ann Carter, daughter of John and Elizabeth Spriggs Carter, "died March 1, 1768, in the 26th year of her age."

May 14, 1769, he married Amey Crawford, second daughter of Capt. John and Abijah (Bowen) Crawford, granddaughter of Capt. John and Amey (Whipple) Crawford, and great-granddaughter of Gideon and Freelove (Fenner) Crawford. She was born November 7, 1744, and died December 18, 1806. Her ancestor Gideon Crawford, son of James and Anna (Weir) Crawford, descendant of James Lindsay, first

Earl of Crawford, was born in Lanark, Scotland, December 26, 1651, and died in Providence, October 10, 1707.

In John Carter's Bible, and in his handwriting, is this entry :

"John Carter and Amey Crawford, (2nd Daughter of Capt. John Crawford of Providence) were married on Sunday morning, May 14, 1769, at 8 o'clock, by the Reverend, learned and pious John Graves, Missionary from the Society in England for propagating the Gospel."

In August, 1767, after an apprenticeship with Benjamin Franklin, in Philadelphia, John Carter moved to Providence, and became associated with the Providence Gazette, a weekly publication, at that time, and for many years after, the only paper in the town. November 12, 1768, the business came into his possession, and, excepting the time between November 2, 1793 and May 9, 1799, when William Wilkinson was a partner, so remained until February 12, 1814, when failing health forced his retirement.

The year before, in 1813, friends persuaded him to publish a semi-weekly edition of the Gazette, but the promise of adequate support was small and the venture never materialized.

The history of John Carter is written in the pages of the paper he so long owned and controlled. Its varying fortunes were his, and its far-reaching influence was the result of his able and patient labors. The complications of management increased as the burdens of war grew heavier, but he never faltered, and only laid his task aside when physical ills compelled.

The difficulties besetting the path of newspaper men in those days are frankly stated in the notice of January 1, 1814.

"War prices being attached to every article made use of in the Printing Business, as well as to the common necessities of life, imperiously compels the Editor of the Providence Gazette (after 48 years' laborious attention to the duties of his profession) to call upon all persons in arrear to him for News-Papers, Advertisements, and other Printing Work, to make immediate Payment, which will highly oblige him, at this crisis of uncommon difficulty. The several accounts will

be prepared; and although small, the aggregate amount would enable him to pay his Paper Maker, meet the demands of creditors he is anxious to pay, and obtain for himself and Family the common comforts of life. These are his objects, and the height of his speculations."

In 1787 this appeal was published.

"The Editor to His Readers: In August next (1787) 20 years will have elapsed since the editor of this Gazette was first concerned in its publication. From some of the subscribers (who still favor him with their custom) nothing has been received during so long a period, and many others remain indebted from five to 15 years. All in arrears for one year or more, are earnestly requested to pay. Those who have been several years indebted are particularly informed, that unless their accounts are speedily and honorably closed, their papers must and will be stopt. He reluctantly observes that for some years passed he has not received from the whole of his subscribers a sufficiency to defray even the charge of paper whereon the Gazette has been printed, which is but an inconsiderable part of the constant incidental expense."

The first John Carter ledger, showing accounts with subscribers during the period from November, 1768, to July, 1775, attests the accuracy of the statements quoted.

William Goddard, original owner of the Gazette, also felt the need of prompt payments, for, on April 26, 1763, he published the following request:

"The great expense of carrying on the Printing Business obliges the Printer hereof, to request those persons who have generously favored him with their custom, and are in arrears for the first half year of this Paper, to pay the same as soon as convenient, that he may be the better enabled to serve them for the future."

From William Carter's diary it appears his father was seized with a paralytic shock, April 30, 1814, that deprived him of the power of speech, and the use of his right arm. In the previous summer a less severe attack interfered with many of his activities.

His long term of service as Postmaster of Providence is evidence of the ever faithful attention he always gave to mat-

ters entrusted to his care. Appointed in July, 1772, he held the office continuously for twenty years, until June, 1792, when he resigned. His Commission was dated September 25, 1775, and was signed by his former employer, Benjamin Franklin, then Postmaster-General.

As a member of the Committee of Correspondence during the Revolutionary period he discharged the duties of the position with credit and distinction.

His valedictory appeared in the issue of February 12, 1814.

"THE PROVIDENCE GAZETTE, the first Paper established in this town, has been published by the present Editor for more than forty-five years, during which period he has endeavoured to make it the vehicle of correct and seasonable intelligence; and has spared no pains to effect an object so important. Its columns have ever been open for the reception of temperate discussions of public affairs; respectful remonstrances to government; addresses to those who filled high, responsible stations; and appeals to the people when their independence has been endangered. It has been enriched by the productions of ingenious correspondents; has abounded with original essays on political, literary, moral and religious subjects; and, since the dawn of our glorious revolution, has unceasingly disseminated the orthodox political principles of the WASHINGTON school. In fine, it has ever been the Editor's ardent wish that the GAZETTE should be replete with useful information; that while it arrested the attention of the scholar, it might not be unacceptable to the agriculturalist and merchant; and the convictions that it has generally attained that object, affords him great satisfaction.

"But the effects of a serious indisposition, added to the infirmities of increasing years, render him diffident of his abilities, further to prosecute a laborious occupation, advantageously to himself, and with the approbation of his readers; especially when he considers the present one of the most important eras in the political world, and one that requires for the Editor of a public Paper, who would deserve the patronage of an enlightened and commercial people, the judgement and experience of ripened years, combined with the energy, the activity and the ambition of youth. Upon these considerations, therefore, he has relinquished the Editorship of the GAZETTE and has transferred the Establishment to MESSRS. BROWN & WILSON, by whom it will, in future, from this date, be printed and published, and while he em-

braces this opportunity to tender his sincere thanks to the public, for past favours conferred on him, and to wish his old friends and customers prosperity, success and happiness, he would solicit their attention and patronage to his young friends and worthy successors, who are both natives of this town, and whom from an intimate acquaintance (they having both served in his Office as diligent and faithful Apprentices) he can with confidence recommend."

The obituary notice in the Gazette of August 20, 1814, expresses the esteem of his fellow citizens, and the value of his services as a journalist and patriot.

"DEATHS.

"We have the melancholy task of announcing the decease of our worthy predecessor, JOHN CARTER, Esq., who closed his honourable career of life yesterday morning, aged 69 years.—His capability as a correct Printer was sufficiently evinced in the discharge of his Editorial duties as Proprietor of this Paper for upwards of forty-five years.—His merits as a man are duly appreciated by all who had an opportunity of observing his sterling integrity, genuine patriotism, and the pure philanthropy of his nature.

"Mr. Carter was born in the city of Philadelphia, and served his apprenticeship with that distinguished statesman and patriot, Benjamin Franklin, Esq. He commenced the Editorship of this Gazette in the year 1767, in conjunction with Mrs. Sarah Goddard, and from November, in the subsequent year, continued sole Editor until the present year; and during the whole period, his paper was remarkable for accuracy of execution and correctness of sentiment and principle. During the whole of our revolutionary contest, he was the firm champion of his country, and the columns of his paper teemed with sound patriotism and animating exhortations. After that period he manifested himself the true friend of his country, and was zealous in his endeavours to induce the people of this State to adopt the present Constitution of the United States. Attached to that Constitution, he ever defended it from the violence of its first, and of its more modern enemies, and gloried that he was a disciple of WASHINGTON, under whose administration it was preserved spotless. Before the revolution he was appointed Postmaster in this town under the commission of Dr. Franklin, and continued in that office until the year 1792, when he resigned.

"The funeral will be attended to-morrow afternoon, immediately after Divine service, from his late dwelling-house."

The inscription placed by his daughters on the grave stone in St. John's Churchyard, Providence, briefly but aptly tells of his loyalty to the cause of the Revolution, and the high regard in which his memory was held.

"Sacred
To the Memory of
JOHN CARTER, ESQ.
Who departed this life,
at Providence Aug. 19, 1814,
Aged 69 years.

He was a native of Philadelphia, where he served as an apprentice in the printing business under Dr. Franklin; he removed to Providence, in the year 1767; and became proprietor and editor of the Providence Gazette, in which ably conducted paper, he warmly and boldly advocated the cause of his country, through the whole period of the Revolution.

He was highly respected as an editor; and for his fair and honourable conduct, in all his relations of life.

Erected by his daughters."

No likeness of him is known to exist, although it has been claimed a pencil sketch by Hoppin was made from life, or, at least, during his lifetime. This, however, is hardly probable as reference is made to securing such a picture in a correspondence in 1853, between his grandson, Nicholas Brown, Jr., one time United States Consul at Rome, Italy, and a son-in-law, Walter Raleigh Danforth, fourth Mayor of Providence. It is possible the Hoppin, who made the sketch, knew his subject, and drew from memory, although there is some reason to doubt even this. The painting executed in Rome about this time by Samuel Brown, was made with the aid of the Hoppin sketch, and suggestions given the artist by Mr. Nicholas Brown, Jr., who was then abroad. Referring to the painting

a grand-daughter, Sophia Barnes Allen (Mrs. Richard Bowen Allen) remarks, in a memorandum in her own handwriting, it is "a good painting but not a correct likeness." It belonged to Mrs. Allen, and from her passed to her son, Crawford Carter Allen, lately deceased, and is in the possession of his widow, Maud Corsi Allen, at whose death it will become the property of the Rhode Island Historical Society. The Hoppin pencil sketch belongs to John Carter's great-great-grandson, John Carter Brown Woods, the gift of Mrs. Crawford Carter Allen. Had he lived a while longer his portrait would surely have been done from life, after the custom of the period, by some of the many artists of the time, whose works adorn, more or less, many homes and galleries in this vicinity. The Rev. John Murray, an eminent Unitarian clergyman of Boston, was said to resemble John Carter so closely that he might be his double, and for this reason arrangements were made in the summer of 1852 to have Dr. Murray's portrait copied by the distinguished Rhode Island artist, James Sullivan Lincoln. Before this was accomplished the pencil sketch was secured and Samuel Brown's work was finished.

A suggestion of resemblance in the Hoppin sketch and the engraving of the Murray portrait explains the desire to secure a copy of the latter, and shows the Samuel Brown painting to be an ideal and not a likeness.

The three pictures in this issue were made from the Samuel Brown painting, the Hoppin pencil sketch and the engraving of the Rev. John Murray, published in the Memorial History of Boston, 1881, Osgood & Co.

JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS.

JOHN CARTER DESCENDANTS.

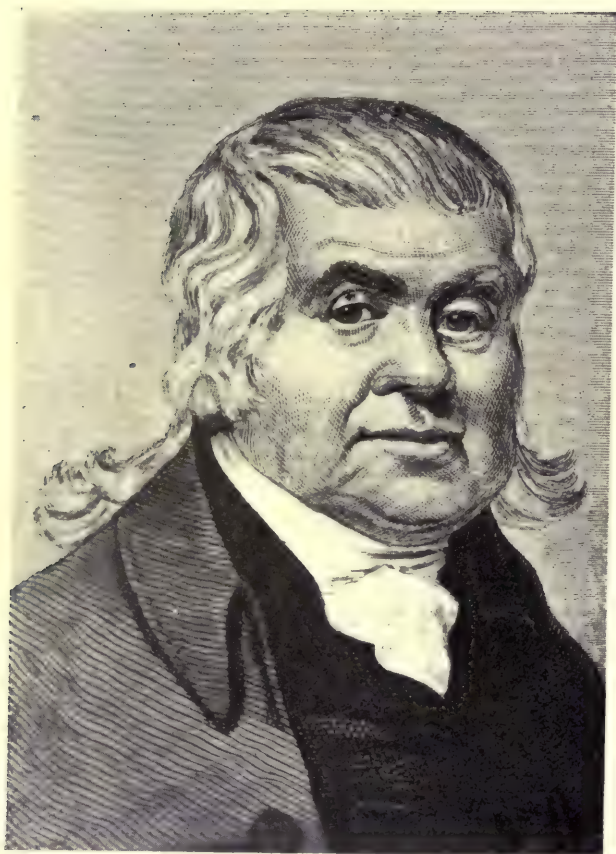
THE CHILDREN OF JOHN AND AMEY (CRAWFORD) CARTER, ACCORDING TO MEMORANDA IN JOHN CARTER'S BIBLE, WERE:

1. Ann Carter "born on Monday, Feb. 26, 1770, 6 minutes before 12 at noon". d. June 16, 1798. "She was buried in the North Burial Ground, in the Inclosure of the Brown Family, and her Husband hath erected a hand-

- some Marble Monument to her Memory." m. Nov. 3, 1791, Nicholas Brown, b. April 4, 1769—d. Sept. 27, 1841, son Nicholas & Rhoda (Jenckes) Brown.
2. Benjamin Bowen Carter, (M. D.) "born on Monday, Dec. 16, 1771, at 2 P. M." "died in the City of New York on Sunday Morning, April 24, 1835, at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 1 Oclk. A. M."
 3. John Carter, Jr. "born on Sunday, March 27, 1774, at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 in the morning." "died Tuesday, February 21, 1815, about 11 o'clock before noon." "He was interred in the Episcopal Church Yard, funeral Service by the Reverend Nathan B. Crocker."
 4. Crawford Carter "born on Friday, Nov. 10, 1775, at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 4 P. M." "died on Monday, January 11, 1779, at 8 in the Morning."
 5. (Son) Carter "born on Thursday, March 20, 1777, at 12 at night—not named, having survived only 14 Hours." "Died March 21, 1777, at 2 in the afternoon."
 6. Rebecca Carter "born on Saturday, August 22, 1778, between 6 and 7 in the morning." "died June 20, 1837, at 5 to 7 P. M." m. Sept. 20, 1801, Amos Throop Jenckes, b. July 4, 1778—d. "Havana, Cuba", July 8, 1809, son of John & Freelope (Crawford) Jenckes.
 7. James Carter "born on Thursday, September 14, 1780, at 1 in the morning." "supposed to be dead. The last heard of him he was in the Privateer Paul Jones about 1812."
 8. Crawford Carter "born on Monday, March 11, 1782, at 1 in the morning." d. July 27, 1868.
 9. (Daughter) Carter "born on Wednesday, June 4, 1783, not named, having lived only 3 months and 5 Days." d. Sept. 9, 1783.
 10. William Carter "born on Monday, Nov. 9, 1785, at 11 in the morning." "died at St. Francisville (Louisiana) about the 10th August, 1821, (as per Letter from that place.)"
 11. Huldah Maria Carter "born on Saturday, April 14, 1787,



PORTRAIT OF JOHN CARTER
Pencil sketch by Hoppin



REV. JOHN MURRAY
He was said to have resembled John Carter

at 2 in the afternoon." "died November 13, 1842, at 8 o'clock A. M."

12. Elizabeth Ann Carter "born on Thursday, March 11, 1790, at 8 o'clock in the morning." "died at her residence, No. 9 Meeting St., Feb. 3rd, 1876, at 8 o'clock in the morning." "m. at St. John's Church, June 12, 1811, Walter Raleigh Danforth," b. Apr. 1, 1787—d. Aug. 11, 1861, fourth Mayor of Providence, s. Job & Sarah (Coy) Danforth.

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AND ANN (CARTER) BROWN :

1. Nicholas Brown, Jr., Oct. 2, 1792—March 2, 1859. He married 1st July 5, 1820, his 2nd cousin, Abby Mason, July 17, 1800—Nov. 7, 1822, descendant of John, and Abby (Smith) Brown, of Power St. No issue. 2nd November 22, 1831, Caroline Matilda Clements, ——— 1809—July 9, 1879.
2. Moses Brown, Sept. 2, 1793—July 17, 1794.
3. Anne Carter Brown, "October 11, 1794"—May 1, 1828, m. June 18, 1822, John Brown Francis, May 31, 1791—Aug. 9, 1864, s. John & Abby (Brown) Francis.
4. John Carter Brown, August 28, 1797—June 10, 1874, m. June 23, 1859, Sophia Augusta Brown, Oct. 29, 1825—Feb. 28, 1909, dau. Patrick & Harriot (Thayer) Brown.

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AND CAROLINE MATILDA (CLEMENTS) BROWN, JR. :

1. Alfred Nicholas Brown, Sept. 16, 1832—Aug. 12, 1864, m. May 9, 1857, Anna Mauran, May 26, 1828—May 9, 1882, dau. Dr. Joseph & Sophia (Sterry) Mauran.
2. Anne Mary Brown, Feb. 10, 1835—March 22, 1837.
3. Anne Mary Brown, March 9, 1837—Jan. 4, 1903, m. June 30, 1860, Rush Christopher Hawkins, Sept. 14, 1831, s. Lorenzo Dow & Louisa Maria (Hutchinson) Hawkins. No issue.
4. John Carter Brown, March 16, 1840—Feb. 19, 1907, m. April 16, 1869, Ann Crawford Allen, dau. Crawford & Sarah Senter (Crocker) Allen. No issue.

5. Caroline Matilda Clements Brown, Oct. 28, 1841—April 6, 1892, m. June 17, 1876, N. Paul Bajnotti. No issue.
6. Robert Grenville Brown, June 17, 1847—Feb. 7, 1896, m. June 17, 1895, Elena Rhodes, dau. James Aborn & Rosa Marina (da Costa) Rhodes.

CHILDREN OF ALFRED NICHOLAS AND ANNA (MAURAN)
BROWN:

1. dau. Feb. 5, 1859, d. in infancy.
2. son, July 16, 1861, d. in infancy.
3. Nicholas Brown, Sept. 23, 1862—Oct. 8, 1891. unm.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT GRENVILLE AND ELENA (RHODES)
BROWN:

1. Grenville Paul Nicholas Brown, April 27, 1896—Jan. 30, 1897.

CHILDREN OF JOHN BROWN* AND ANNE CARTER (BROWN)
FRANCIS:

1. Abby Francis, Sept. 8, 1823—Oct. 19, 1841, unm.
2. John Francis, March 17, 1825—Jan. 22, 1826.
3. Anne Brown Francis, April 23, 1828—Aug. 24, 1896, m. July 12, 1848, Marshall Woods, Nov. 28, 1824—July 13, 1899, s. Alva & Almira (Marshall) Woods.

*(John Brown Francis m. 2nd, May 22, 1832, his cousin, Elizabeth Francis, Jan. 27, 1796—June 14, 1866, widow of Henry Harrison, and dau. of Thomas Willing and Dorothy (Willing) Francis. Ch. 1. Elizabeth, March 12, 1833—May 2, 1901.

- No issue.
2. Sally, March 31, 1834—June 4, 1904. No issue.
 3. Sophia Harrison, May 23, 1836—Sept. 23, 1860, m. Jan. 12, 1860, George William Adams, Oct. 15, 1834—Oct. 13, 1883, s. Seth & Sarah (Bigelow) Adams. No issue.
 4. John Brown, Feb. 11, 1838—Feb. 24, 1870. No issue.)

CHILDREN OF MARSHALL AND ANNE BROWN (FRANCIS)
WOODS:

1. Abby Francis Woods, May 27, 1849—March 10, 1895, m. Oct. 15, 1873, Samuel Appleton Brown Abbott, Mar. 6, 1846, s. Josiah Gardner & Caroline (Livermore) Abbott.
2. John Carter Brown Woods, June 12, 1851, unm.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL APPLETON BROWN AND ABBY FRANCIS (WOODS) ABBOTT:

1. Helen Francis Abbott, July 29, 1874, m. June 8, 1897, Maurice King Washburn, Oct. 3, 1872, s. Roscoe Stetson & Mary Fessenden (Sayles) Washburn.
2. Madeleine Livermore Abbott, Nov. 2, 1876, m. Nov. 27, 1900, John Ormsbee Ames, Jan. 9, 1872, s. William & Harriette Fletcher (Ormsbee) Ames.
3. Anne Francis Abbott, Sept. 8, 1878, m. Dec. 2, 1903, Charles Alexander Kilvert, Jan. 14, 1874, s. Samuel Whalley & Elizabeth (Dun) Kilvert.
4. Caroline Livermore Abbott, April 25, 1880.

CHILDREN OF MAURICE KING AND HELEN FRANCIS (ABBOTT)
WASHBURN:

1. Maurice King Washburn, May 18, 1898.
2. Francis Washburn, Dec. 12, 1902—Aug. 24, 1903.
3. John Carter Brown Washburn, Dec. 11, 1903.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES ALEXANDER AND ANNE FRANCIS (ABBOTT) KILVERT:

1. Elizabeth Francis Kilvert, Feb. 27, 1905.
2. Anne Woods Kilvert, May 13, 1908.
3. Jean Dun Kilvert, March 16, 1910—Sept. 27, 1910.
4. Priscilla Marshall Kilvert, Feb. 19, 1912.

CHILDREN OF JOHN CARTER AND SOPHIA AUGUSTA (BROWN)
BROWN:

1. John Nicholas Brown, Dec. 17, 1861—May 1, 1900, m. Sept. 8, 1897, Natalie Bayard Dresser, dau. George Warren & Susan Fish (LeRoy) Dresser.

2. Harold Brown, Dec. 24, 1863—May 10, 1900, m. Oct. 4, 1892, Georgette Wetmore Sherman, dau. William Watts & Annie Derby Rogers (Wetmore) Sherman. No issue.
3. Sophia Augusta Brown, April 21, 1867, m. Oct. 7, 1885, William Watts Sherman, Aug. 4, 1842—Jan. 22, 1912, s. Watts & Sarah Maria (Gibson) Sherman.

CHILDREN OF JOHN NICHOLAS AND NATALIE BAYARD (DRESSER) BROWN:

1. John Nicholas Brown, Feb. 21, 1900.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WATTS AND SOPHIA AUGUSTA (BROWN) SHERMAN:

1. Irene Muriel Augusta Sherman, June 9, 1887, m. Sept. 8, 1910, Lawrence Lewis Gillespie, Dec. 23, 1876, s. George Lewis & Rhobie (McMaster) Gillespie.
2. Mildred Constance Sherman, July 3, 1888, m. Nov. 25, 1911, Ralph Francis Julian Stonor, The Baron Camoys, Jan. 28, 1884.

CHILDREN OF LAWRENCE LEWIS AND IRENE MURIEL AUGUSTA (SHERMAN) GILLESPIE:

1. dau. Sept. 1, 1913—Sept. 3, 1913.
2. Eileen Sophia Augusta Gillespie, Dec. 21, 1915.
3. Phyllis Irene Rhobie Gillespie, July 31, 1917.

CHILDREN OF LORD AND LADY CAMOYS:

1. Hon. Ralph Robert Watts Sherman Stonor, July 5, 1913.
2. Pamela Nadine Sophia Stonor, Jan. 12, 1916.

CHILDREN OF AMOS THROOP AND REBECCA (CARTER) JENCKES:

1. Moses Jenckes, Oct. 25, 1802—buried Oct. 29, 1802.
2. Francis Carter Jenckes, Dec. 6, 1803—d. in Mexico, . . . m. Jan. 18, 1837, at Havana, Cuba, Senorita Mercedes Martos Montecino.
3. Nancy Carter Brown Jenckes, Aug. 17, 1805—Jan. 1, 1807.

4. Moses Hays Jenckes, April 5, 1808—April 10, 1808.
5. Amos Throop Jenckes, May 15, 1809—Nov. 8, 1882, m. Emily Jane Copeland, Oct. 19, 1826—Feb. —, 1896, dau. Thomas K. & Jennie (Bates) Copeland.

CHILDREN OF AMOS THROOP AND EMILY JANE (COPELAND) JENCKES, JR.:

1. John Carter Brown Jenckes, July 26, 1851—June —, 1864.

CHILDREN OF WALTER RALEIGH AND ELIZABETH ANN (CARTER) DANFORTH:

1. Francis Lippitt Danforth, March 18, 1812—April 29, 1867, unm.
2. Walter Raleigh Danforth, June 7, 1813—Oct. 6, 1826.
3. Charles Danforth, Aug. 1, 1815—July 5, 1901, m. Julia F. Ward.
4. James Danforth, May 1, 1818—Oct. 18, 1862, unm.
5. George Danforth, June 1, 1820—Nov. 12, 1821.
6. Maria Elizabeth Danforth, Sept. 9, 1821—Oct. 31, 1832.
7. William Carter Danforth, Feb. 23, 1824—Sept. 27, 1876, unm.
8. Sophia Barnes Danforth, Aug. 16, 1826—Nov. 6, 1905, m. June 1, 1852, Richard Bowen Allen, Feb. 11, 1823—Mar. 4, 1906, s. Howard & Patience (Bowen) Allen.
9. Andrew Jackson Danforth, Dec. 30, 1828—Nov. 17, 1887, m. Sept. 22, 1850, Caroline Augusta Hopkins, Oct. 25, 1832, 'dau. John & Sarah Gardiner (Knowles) Hopkins.
10. Sarah Danforth, April 16, 1831—Nov. 24, 1834.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND JULIA F. (WARD) DANFORTH:

1. Walter Raleigh Danforth,
2. Charles James Danforth, m. Anzonette R. . . .
3. Sarah Danforth,
4. Andaleen Marciel Danforth, m. April 21, 1881, Abby A. Wilmarth.
5. Elfried Josapha Danforth,

In the will of Charles Danforth, probated in Providence, mention is made of grandchildren, viz:

1. Timothy N. Danforth, Butte City, Montana.
2. Robert Danforth, Parkersville, West Va.
3. Clair Danforth, Parkersville, West Va.
4. Frances Danforth, Parkersville, West Va.
5. Charles Danforth Torrence, Minneapolis, Minn.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD BOWEN AND SOPHIA BARNES (DANFORTH) ALLEN:

1. Walter Bowen Allen, May 21, 1856—Dec. 24, 1856.
2. Crawford Carter Allen, June 20, 1861—Jan. 18, 1917,
m. St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, London,
England, Feb. 18, 1909, Maud D'Arc Corsi, dau. Count
Corsi of Rome, Italy, and Countess Marie Helena
(Caulcott) Corsi of Kensington, England. No issue.

CHILDREN OF ANDREW JACKSON AND CAROLINE AUGUSTA (HOPKINS) DANFORTH:

1. John Hopkins Danforth, March 22, 1852—Aug. 28, 1852.

More Tales from Bristol

Since the publication of the "Tales of an Old Seaport," in November last, a number of important papers dealing with the Bristol ships have come to light. Mr. Charles E. Lauriat, Jr., the well-known bookseller of Boston, has in his possession a copy of the Articles of Agreement for the fifth cruise of the Privateer Yankee, together with a list of the officers and crew. The Articles differ but slightly from those published on pages 215 and 216 of the "Tales". The officers and crew were as follows:

Elisha Snow, Commander; Thomas Jones, Second Captain; Samuel Burton, First Lieutenant; John Smith, Second Lieutenant; Francis Elliott, Third Lieutenant; Joseph Stephens, Surgeon; Golden Dearth, Captain's Clerk; Rufus Burr, Prize Master; Joseph Diaz, Prize Master; Preston Daggett, Prize Master; Peter Carpenter, Prize Master;

William Ricker, Prize Master ; ——— Chase, Prize Master ; Sampson Gullifer, Boatswain ; William Mathews, Boatswain's Mate ; Edmund Eldridge, Boatswain's Mate ; Henry P. Bowers, Lieutenant Marines ; Stephen G. Allen, Lieutenant Marines ; John Carter, Gunner ; Joshua Stutson, Carpenter ; Michael Shreeve, Stewart.

John Swan, Allen Beebe, Cyrus Simmons, Lefavour Diman, George Grace, John Wilson, Justus Davis, Cornelius Saunders, John White, John Brownslow, Charles Sargant, John Tabor, Thomas Chapman, Benjamin Handy, Thomas Fullerton, John Salisbury, James Brayton, Thomas Smith, John Dickinson, John Reeves, Samuel Wood, James Hoar, William Brayton, Lyman Parsons, Henry Cooms, John Bacon, Jeremiah Goff, Joshua Champlin, Peleg Miner, Peter Andrews, John Brown, Jr., Joseph Jane, Lewis Cranston, John Ellis, James Carr, William Eddy, Daniel Barnaby, Thomas Crapon, James Barnes, James Williams, Henry Crapon, Samuel Cole, John Champlin, Silvanus Goff, David Keary, Robert Cottrell, Benjamin Oxx, Charles C. Wilson, Luther M. Borden, Gardner Winslow, Newport Wallace, John Waldron, Jack Jibsheet, Cuffee Cockroach, Anthony Lamb, Samuel Parker, John Green, John Jack, Charles Battis, Daniel Battis, John Battis, John Lewey, Jabez Emmery, David Deed, Simon Hawkins, Elisha Hunnings, Enoch Bowen, Henry Pike, John Buckley, William Jane, Alfred Barton, Nathan Ladd, Simon Hale, Mateas Hosman, William White, James Hoy, Holmes Hill, Otis Tripp, Giles Cornall, Peter Arman, Clark Weaver, Robert D. Hall, Joseph Carey, Jonathan Wood, Thomas Chambers.

The document is dated Bristol, March 14, 1814. Allin Bourne, Notary Public, attests the copy July 16, 1814.

Two interesting things are to be noted in this list ; one is the spelling, now obsolete, of the word *stewart*, the other the fact that only five of the one hundred and six men had middle names.

On page 210 of the "Tales" the statement is made that "the

tonnage of the Prince Charles of Lorraine is not known." For forty years I have sought for information on that subject. A few weeks ago, while examining a lot of loose papers in the office of the Rhode Island Secretary of State, Mr. Howard M. Chapin, the Librarian of the Historical Society, chanced upon a scrap of paper bearing the signature of Simeon Potter. He at once recognized its value. It reads as follows:

"These certify that the Sloop Prince Charles of Lorain, burthen ninety tons or thereabouts, whereof Simeon Potter is Commander, owners Sueton Grant, Peleg Brown, Nathaniel Coddington, Jr., and the said Simeon Potter, is fitted and found in manner following, viz.:

10 Carriage Guns with Ammunition suitable.

Six Months of Provisions.

Officers' Names.—Daniel Vaughan, Lieutenant; John Sholley, Second Lieutenant; Benjamin Monroe, Master; Michael Phillips, Mate; Thomas Griffiths, Gunner; William Brown, Boatswain; John Bonfield, Carpenter.

With eighty men.

SIMEON POTTER.

Newport, September 8th, 1744.

In the records of the Admiralty Court appears the testimony of Reuben Shaler of Middleton, Conn., showing that he was Second Lieutenant of the privateer. Possibly Captain Potter may not have known his name when he signed the certificate. The admiralty records also show that Joseph Spinney was the ship's Carpenter, and that he deserted. It should be noted that the name of the First Lieutenant was Vaughan, and not Brown as printed on page 44 of the "Tales."

W. H. M.

John Greene of Newport and Narragansett

By LOUISE PROSSER BATES

(Continued from page 78)

LIEUTENANT JOHN² GREENE OF NEWPORT

Lieutenant John² Greene of Newport, son of John¹ and Joan Greene, was born probably about 1640. He married Mary Jefferay, daughter of William and Mary (Gould) Jefferay of Newport. She was born March 20, 1642, and died after December 8, 1674, when she was mentioned in the will of her father. Lieutenant John² died suddenly at Seekonk, Mass., September 4, 1694.

He was admitted a freeman of Newport —————, 1668.

October 26, 1670, he and Edward Greenman petitioned the General Assembly that the estate of Thomas Flounders, lately executed for the murder of Walter House at Kingston, after the expenses for the execution were paid, might go to his late wife Sarah (Greene) and her child.

[Colonial Records.]

October 23, 1678, Stephen Saber sued John² Greene of Newport for debt.

[Newport Court Records.]

John² Greene, jr., was one of the partners in the Fones purchase, and thus became a proprietor of East Greenwich. 1678.

[East Greenwich Records.]

Lieutenant John² Greene of Newport was chosen surveyor of highways. 1679.

He was one of a committee to locate a fence. 1681.

Lieutenant John² Greene and others were appointed a committee to view Peleg Sanford's land to see that it did not encroach on the highway. January 30, 1682/3.

[Newport Town Records.]

James² Greene of Kingston was arrested, on suspicion that he had fired the barn of John Fones. His brother, Lieutenant John² Greene of Newport, was one of his bondsmen. December 26, 1683.

[Newport Court Records.]

Lieut. John² Greene was chosen surveyor of Newport; also juryman, July 30, 1684.

Lieutenant John² Greene of Newport drew house lot and farm in East Greenwich. May 14, 1685.

[East Greenwich Records.]

He was appointed attorney by Peleg Worthington of Barbadoes and called "friend John² Greene of Newport, merchant." February 24, 1686/7. [Newport Records.]

He was summoned to court at Rochester (Kingstown), July 8, 1687.

He sold his East Greenwich town lot to Giles Pearce of East Greenwich, May 21, 1690.

From this time on the name of Lieutenant John² Greene disappeared from the Rhode Island records. In 1690 King William's war began and it is probable he went at the head of his soldiers. Returning, he seems to have been at Boston for a while, and was on his way back to Newport when he was taken suddenly ill at the inn of Nicholas Peck at Seekonk and died there. His real estate, according to record and tradition, had been strictly entailed either by his father or himself, and his will, made on his death bed disposed only of personal property. It is found in the Bristol County, Mass., probate records at Taunton, vol. I, p. 103.

"In the name of God, Amen."

"I, John Green of the town of Newport in the Colloney of Road Island and Providence Plantations, mariner, being very sick and week But of perfect understanding, Blessed be God, Doe this fourth Day of September one thousand Six hundred and ninety and four make my Last will and Testament."

"Imp. I give and Bequeath to Elizabeth Allen of Boston liveing at the South end of the town, forty pound in Silver money."

"I give and bequeath unto Nathaniel Allen five pounds in Silver money and likewise five pounds to the father of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Allen. And five pounds to Sarah Allen, the aforesaid fifty-five pounds to be paid by Stephen Squire of Cambridge which was paid to him for part of a sloop wherein I was concerned."

"I give and bequeath unto Dr. James Collins fifteen pounds in money."

"I give unto Benjamin Palmer and his sister Elizabeth the one half of what is in my chest at Benjamin Palmer's."

"I give William Beho twenty pounds."

"I give and bequeath unto my landlord Childs twenty pounds and likewise ten pounds to the children of Mr. Childs."

"It is my wish that the other half that is in my chest after all the legacies be paid and funeral charges discharged be paid unto my fellow soldiers."

"I give and bequeath my pied horse to Thomas Langford and my Black horse to him that keeps the pasture. My two rings I give and bequeath to Mr. Nicholas Peck and his wiffe. I give and bequeath to Dr. Huges two gold buttons. I give unto Dr. James Collins two gold buttons. I likewise do appoint Thomas Way to see me decently buried. I likewise give to Dr. Huges twenty pieces of Gold. I likewise give my arms and wearing apparel unto Benjamin Palmer and likewise my wearing apparel that is with me I give to Dr. Collens. Mr. Allen I pray pay to Mrs. Gold some small matter I owe her. I give and bequeath to Thomas Way one of the largest bars of Gold in my chest and it is my will that Thomas Way shall be my sole executor.

Memorandum. The words (twenty pounds) in the seventeenth line is enterlined before the ensealing hereof. In testimony that this is my will I have sett my hand and seale.

The Coppey of this will was taken by Dr. James Collens from Mr. John Green's mouth before Nicholas Peck, Esq., and his wife and Mr. Childs. And when this will was drawn and read to him and to the best understanding of the persons present [he] was willing to have signed and sealed it. But was suddenly taken in a fitt and so unable to signe and seale it and Deceased in the fitt whereof we do testify and have hereunto sett our hands this fourth of September 1694. The mark of

John Manchester

Joseph Cross

William Carpenter

Nicholas Peck, William Carpenter and Mrs. Martha Child were also present.

Inventory of the estate of John Green taken September 10, 1694. Thomas Way of Newport, executor.

Settlement of estate of John Greene deceased at Rehoboth, paid:—

To Elizabeth Brooks legacy in specie.

To Robert Little on account of Benjamin Palmer.

To Henry Brightman on account of Allens of Boston.

To Jeremiah Childs of Rehoboth.

To Dr. William Hughes of Boston.

To Robert Gardner of Rhode Island for William Beho.

To Elizabeth Collens wife of Dr. Collens of Boston.

To Nicholas Peck, Esq.

To Thomas Langford of Rhode Island.

To John Davy of Rhode Island.

£109 left for the soldiers of whom Thomas Way is one.

Thomas Brooks of Newport gave receipt for his daughter, Elizabeth Brooks. January 3, 1694/5.

John Pocock and Arnold Collins, witnesses.

Robert Little of Newport gave receipt for money for Benjamin Palmer given by will of John Green who deceased at Seakonk, September 4, 1694.

Henry Brightman gave receipt for four legacies given Daniel Allen and his children by John Green.

Jeremiah Child gave a receipt.

William Hewes of Boston gave a receipt for his share. Henry Franklin and Abraham Smith, witnesses.

Robert Gardner gave a receipt for William Behr's legacy.

Elizabeth Collins of Boston, wife of James, gave a receipt, also Nicholas Peck and his wife and John Davy of Newport.

Thomas Langford of Newport gave a receipt April 15, 1695.

Of the persons mentioned above, Henry Brightman had purchased of Edward Greenman the farm adjoining the Green-end farm on the north and east, and Thomas Langford was the man who in some way became possessed of John Greene's farm in East Greenwich which he sold, no deed having yet been found of the transfer.

The will of Daniel Allen of Boston was made December 17, 1715. He was an innholder. Abstract:—

To wife Mary, all the goods she brought with her and house and land in Wing's lane that were hers. To son Daniel, daughter Martha, daughter Patience, grandchildren John and Katharine Hitchbone, legacies. Son Nathaniel and daughter Elizabeth, both deceased, are excluded. Son Nathaniel went away, contrary to his father's mind. Daughter Elizabeth had her portion during life. Son George Allen, land in Dorchester that belonged to testator's father, Nicholas Allen.

An Unlisted Thornton Almanac

A Providence collector upon comparing his almanacs has discovered that he possesses a hitherto unlisted edition of Thornton's Rhode Island Almanack for 1793.

These almanacs were printed in Warren in 1792 by Nathaniel Phillips, who in that year had set up the first printing press in Warren.

The copy of Thornton's almanac for 1793 which the collector discovered bears the imprint "Warren—Nathaniel Phillips for Jacob Richardson in Newport," while the imprint of the regular edition merely reads "Warren: Nathaniel Phillips." Except for this slight variation the two editions were struck from the same type.

Only one edition of the Thornton Almanack for 1794 is known and that bears the imprint, "Warren: Nathaniel Phillips for Jacob Richardson Esq. Newport." It would seem probable that there was a regular Warren edition without any reference to Newport in the imprint.

Thornton's almanac for 1792 was printed at Newport by P. Edes, in 1791. In the following year the Newport press passed into the hands of Henry Barber and there is no evidence that an almanac was printed at Newport in that year or in the following one. It is doubtless due to this omission on the part of Barber, that the bookseller Richardson had a special Newport edition of the Warren almanac printed for the years 1793 and 1794.

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

Senator Le Baron B. Colt's Fourth of July Address, *Shall Civilization Survive?* has been printed by the Government Printing Office at Washington.

An article entitled *Shop Gardening as a War Measure* by Luther D. Burlingame, has been issued in pamphlet form.

Dr. Charles V. Chapin's *How to avoid infection* has been translated into French and published serially in *Le Droit* of Ottawa, Canada.

Notes

During the past quarter the following members of the Society have died:

George C. Darling.

Christopher Rhodes.

Charles H. Hart.

Mary Rivers.

Samuel H. Tingley.

Mr. Rhodes left the Society a large number of books and papers together with two swords, one of which was worn by Gen. Christopher Rhodes in the Revolutionary War, and five portraits of members of the Rhodes family. Those of Capt. Robert Rhodes, of his wife, Phoebe Smith, of Gen. Christopher Rhodes, and of his wife, Elizabeth Allen, were painted by Nixon in 1809.

Roger Williams' Wife

The following postscript from a letter of Lady Masham identifies Roger Williams' wife. The postscript reads, "Mr. Willyams is to marrye mary barnerd Jug Althams made." An explanatory note by Miss French, who discovered and sold this genealogical item is as follows:

"This letter is undated, as are all of this lady's. A modern hand has written '1628' on it, but this is evidently too early, as Roger Williams' attempt to marry Lady Barrington's neice was evidently earlier and we know from his letter to her that that took place before May, 1629. So this letter is evidently later, probably written in the late summer or early autumn, as refer-

ence is made to 'the heat of the harvest'. It may be the following summer, 1630, which would have given Roger Williams more time to get over his earlier disappointment.

The term "Maid" as applied to Mary Barnard is not to be understood in the sense in which we would use the word to-day. All ladies of high station had waiting maids or waiting women, just as to-day the Queen has maids of honour, and these were of good breeding and birth. Sir Richard Saltonstall's daughters "waited on" some lady of rank, after their return to England. Rev. Ezekiel Rogers writes that his daughter "waits on my lady Constable" and Rev. Ralph Josselyn's sister and daughter both "waited on" Lady Harlakenden at Earls Colne. The position was more like that of companion, tho' I suppose personal service was also rendered. Certainly Joane Altham, daughter and heiress of a baronet, would not have been given for a companion a girl lacking in breeding.

Lady Elizabeth Masham was daughter of Sir Francis Barington by his wife Joane, to whom the letter was written. She was staying at Harrow on the Hill with her daughter and son-in-law, Sir Gilbert and Lady Gerrard. Lady Elizabeth was married (1) to Sir James Altham of Mark Hall, Latton, co. Essex, who died 15 July, 1610, leaving an only daughter, Joane. His widow married (2) Sir William Masham of the manor of Otes in High Laver, co. Essex, by whom she had William, John, Francis and Joane; the daughter by the former marriage, Joane Altham, was called "Jug" as a nickname, and probably to distinguish her in the family from Joane Masham. She married Oliver St. John, later Lord Chief Justice of England. Lady Masham's letters are filled with the family efforts to marry "Jug" to a desirable husband.

In the parish of Magdalen Laver, adjoining High Laver, where the Mashams lived, there were Barnards, Bernards, Burnards, as early as 1320."

In the parish of Margaretting, about two miles from Magdalen Laver and High Laver, in Essex, a William Barnard, Esq., resided, according to the Visitation of 1612. Mary Barnard may have been of this family.

William Harris, in a letter dated at Providence 14 Novem-

ber, 1666, wrote, ". . . I left the letters with one Mr. Barnard, who knows your Self, he is Brother to Mr. Williams's Wife, the said Mr. Barnard. I requested and he promised he would put the said several Letters into the hands of two trusty men, severally to be sent by two several Ship."

It would seem from this letter that the said Mr. Barnard lived in or near some important part, probably Boston.

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode Island in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library

(Continued from p. 98.)

1801.

55 A. Carey, M.

Rhode Island, in Carey's American pocket atlas, 1801, 2 ed., No. 6.

- ii Same in 1805. 3d ed., No. 6. L. O. C.
- iii Same in 1814. 4th ed., No. 6.
- iv Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1802.

See 1796 Harris.

1804.

55 B. Lewis, S.

Rhode Island, 9½x7¾, in Arrowsmith and Lewis "A New and elegant atlas, 1804, No. 40.

- ii Same in same, 1805, No. 40.
- iii Same in same, 1812, No. 35.
- iv Same in same, 1819, No. 35.
- v Same to accompany Pinkerton's Modern Geography [1804], No. 42.
- vi Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1805.

See 1801 Carey.

1804 Lewis.

[1806 or later.]

55 C. _____

(Map of Rhode Island) 12x7¼, Manuscript. The arms of Rhode Island are shown in upper right hand corner. B. U.

ii Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1809.

See 1795 Harris.

1812.

See 1804 Lewis.

1814.

See 1796 Harris.

“ 1801 Carey.

1815.

See 1804 Lewis.

1816.

55 D. Lewis, S.

Rhode Island. In F. Lucas' "A new and general atlas." Baltimore [1816?]. L. of C.

1818.

See 1795 Harris.

1819.

See 1804 Lewis.

1819.

59. Lockwood, Benoni.

Map of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations: Corrected and enlarged with many additions by Benoni Lockwood, 1819. Hartford. Published by Wm. S. Marsh for a Gazetteer of Rhode Island, 1819. 10½x7. R. I. H. S.

In Pease & Niles. "A Gazetteer of the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island, 1819, opp. page 305. R. I. H. S.

1822.

60. Lucas, F., Jr.

Geographical, Statistical, and Historical Map of Rhode Island. 11½x8½. With additional notes. In colors. R. I. H. S.

ii In Carey and Lea's "A complete historical, chronological and geographical American Atlas, 1822. No. 13."

- iii Same, 1823 edit. L. C. 3660A.
- iv Same, 1827 2d edition, No. 13.
- v Same, 1827 3d edition, No. 13.
- vi Same. In Lucas' "A General Atlas" (1823), No. 54.
- vii Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.
1823.

See 1822 Lucas.

1824.

61. Finley, Anthony.

Rhode Island. Young & Delleker. Sc. $11 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. No. 12.
In Finley's "A New General Atlas," 1824. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same. Pocket map $11 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ folded and issued in covers. $3\frac{1}{2} \times 2$. Binder's title, "Rhode Island," 1826. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same. Pocket map 1828. R. I. H. S.
- iv Same. No. 11 in Finley's "A new general Atlas," 1829.
- v Same. No. 11 in Finley's "A new general Atlas," 1830.
- vi Same. No. 11 in Finley's "A new general Atlas," 1831.
- vii Same. No. 11 in Finley's "A new general Atlas," 1833.

1825.

62. Buchon, Jean Alexandre C.

Carte géographique statistique et historique du Rhode Island, $11\frac{1}{4} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$.

In Buchon's Atlas Géographique, statistique, historique et chronologique des deux Amériques fol. Paris, 1825, No. 17.
L. of C.

- ii Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.
1825.

See 1823 Tanner.

1826.

63. Weiland, C. F.

Rhodeisland, 1826, No. 5, in Atlas von America. Weimar, 1824-29. This map is based on the Lucas map of 1822.

- ii Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.

1826.
See 1824 Finley.
1827.
See 1822 Lucas.
1828.
See 1824 Finley.
1829.
See 1824 Finley.
1830.
See 1824 Finley.
1830.
64. Schlieben, W. E. A., Von.
Rhode Island No. 3 No. V. In Schlieben's "Atlas von America," Leipzig 1830. L. of C.
ii Same. Photostat. R. I. H. S.
1831.
See 1824 Finley.
1831.
65. Stevens, James.
A topographical map of the state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; surveyed trigonometrically, by James Stevens 1831. In colors. 42x26. Newport J. Stevens. R. I. H. S.
Soundings are given on this map. This plate was recut for the 1846 Stevens map.
1832.
66. Wadsworth, Alex. S.
Chart of Narragansett Bay surveyed by Capt. Alex. S. Wadsworth, U. S. N., in 1832, by order of Hon. Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Navy. W. J. Stone, Sc. 53x43. [Washington 1832.] R. I. H. S.
ii Same. No. 141 in Collection of Maps published by order of Congress. Washington, 1843.
1833.
See 1824 Finley.
1836.
67. Wells, G.
Map of Massachusetts, Rhode Island & Connecticut com-

piled from the latest authorities. Engraved by G. Wells. Published by . . . C. Shepard, New York & Providence. 25½x34. R. I. H. S.

This map has inset maps of Providence, Pawtucket, Central Falls, Woonsocket Falls, Warwick and Coventry. It shows the location of every factory in Rhode Island and gives the name of the owner and the kind of work produced. On account of this data it is included in the list.

1838.

68. Boynton, G. W.

Rhode Island, 1838. 14½x11¼. R. I. H. S.

- i Same. In Bradford "An Illustrated Atlas" [1838].
- ii Same. No. 13. In Bradford & Goodrich's "A Universal Illustrated Atlas . . ." 1842.
- iii Same. In Bradford & Goodrich's "A Universal Illustrated Atlas," 1843. Bet. pp. 52-53.

1840.

69. Jackson, Charles T.

A Geological map of Rhode Island by Charles T. Jackson, 1840. 20½x12. In colors. Folded in Report on the Geological and Agricultural survey of the state of Rhode Island made under a resolve of legislature in the year 1839. R. I. H. S.

1841.

70. _____

Map of Charles River and the boundary line of Mass. and Rhode Island 6½x4¼. In the Monthly chronicle of Events, discoveries, improvements and opinions. Boston 1841 Vol. 2 p. 117. R. I. H. S.

1842.

71. Lee, Stephen S.

A Part of the State of Rhode Island. Drawn by Stephen S. Lee, by order of Gen. McNeile. Manuscript. 26x17. R. I. H. S.

This shows the northern part of the state and was drawn in connection with the disturbances of the Dorr War. It is a tracing from Stevens map.

- ii Reduced cut, 8¼x5½. In Mowry's "The Dorr War," 1901. R. I. H. S.

1846.

72. Stevens, James.

A Topographical map of the State of Rhode Island . . . by James Stevens . . . ; with additions and corrections by S. B. Cushing & W. F. Walling 1846. Providence I. H. Cady. 1846. 41x27 In colors. R. I. H. S.

This is from the recut plate of Stevens' 1831 map.

1848.

73. _____

Map showing the Boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island on the North side of Rhode Island as reported 1848 by joint Commissioners, also showing Old Reputed line. Feb. 1867. Manuscript. 298x19¾. R. I. State Lib.

1849.

74. Hammett, Chas. E., Jr.

Road Map of The Island of Rhode Island or Aquidneck. Surveyed November 1849 by Chas. E. Hammett Jr. and Drawn by Geo. F. Turner. Lith. of Sarony & Major. New York. Insert. Plan of the Town of New Port. 16x10. In Covers. R. I. H. S.

ii Same. In colors showing geological formation. "presented by the City of Newport R. I. to the members of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. Aug. 1, 1860." R. I. H. S.

1852.

75. _____

[Rhode Island Boundary Map] Plan of Part of the Town of Fall River. [n. d.] 25x37¼. In Supreme Court of the United States. December Term 1852. Bill. The Commonwealth of Massachusetts vs. the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. R. I. H. S.

1855.

77. Walling, Henry F.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. From Surveys under the direction of Henry F. Walling. 1855. 43x56. Boston, L. H. Bradford & Co. 1855. Inset plans of Providence, Woonsocket, Pawtucket, Warren, Bristol,

Westerly, Newport, and Greenwich. The coloration is by counties. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same, with Business Directory on each side of the map. R. I. H. S.

1855.

See (1862) Walling.

1858.

78. _____

Baie Narragansett 1858. v. 2, No. 75. In Ministère de la Marine et des Colonies [de France] Portulan general. Paris 1856-60. L. O. C.

1860.

79. Walling, H. F.

Map of the state of Rhode Island. Reduced and Engraved for Arnold's History by H. F. Walling. 1860. 9½x6½. In Colors. In vol. 2 of Arnold's "History of Rhode Island." 1860 edition. R. I. H. S.

1860.

See 1849 Hammett.

1861.

80. Lincoln & Cushing.

Plan showing conventional Boundary Line (to accompany report made by order of Supreme Court of U. S.). By Ezra Lincoln and Samuel B. Cushing. July 29, 1861.

Three manuscript plans.

A. 50x28.

B. 72x18½.

C. 60x18½. R. I. State Lib.

(1862)

81. Walling, Henry F.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. From Surveys under the direction of Henry F. Walling, 1855. 63x62. New York. John Douglass. 356-358-360 Pearl St. Copyright 1855. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same, without copyright date. R. I. H. S.

This map contains the same inset maps and same directory as the 1862 Walling map (No. 82), without the additions of

the 1863 map. The Rhode Island section is evidently from a different plate, as the county names are in hollow letters, and there are changes in Charlestown Pond and elsewhere. There were evidently three Walling plates. Compare Nos. 79, 81 and 82.

1862.

82. Walling, Henry F.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations from Surveys under the direction of Henry F. Walling. New York: John Douglass, 36 Dey St. 1862. 64x61½. R. I. H. S.

This map contains such a large number of inset maps of the various villages in the state that it may well be considered a sheet atlas of the state. The county names are in solid letters, and the coloration is by towns.

- ii Same, dated 1863, with additions to the directory. R. I. H. S.

1866.

83. Nicholson, W. L.

Post Route map of the states of New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut and Parts of New York and Maine. 1866. 2 sheets. 37x60 each.

- ii Same. Corrected to 1871 Feb. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same. Corrected to 1871 Sept. R. I. H. S.
- iv Same. Corrected to 1881. L. C.

As this map shows the postal routes and days of delivery in Rhode Island, which are not shown on any of the Rhode Island maps, it is listed here. Like the government charts, this map was issued periodically with corrections of routes.

1867.

84. _____

Map of a portion of boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, showing the village of Blackstone, Mass., 1867. Manuscript. R. I. State Lib.

1870.

85. Beers, D. G., & Co.

Atlas of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. From actual Surveys and official Records compiled and published by D. G. Beers & Co. Philadelphia: 1870. Fol. 135 p. R. I. H. S.

This is the first atlas of the state. It shows the voting districts and gives the names of many of them as well as their numbers.

1870.

86. Beers, D. G. & Co.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. By D. G. Beers & Co. 24x14½. In colors. In Beers' Atlas of Rhode Island, 1870. See above. R. I. H. S.

1870.

87. Thompson, J. C.

Map of Narragansett Bay and the adjacent country. Compiled & published by J. C. Thompson. Providence [1870]. In colors. 15x10. R. I. H. S.

ii Same in folders. R. I. H. S.

iii Published by H. P. Boyce, Providence, in folders. [Probably 1873 or later.] R. I. H. S.

1872.

88. Beers, D. G. & Co.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Compiled and published by D. G. Beers & Co. for Gladding, Brother & Co. Providence 1872. 36x17. In Colors. Inset maps of Providence and Newport. R. I. H. S.

1872.

89. Peirce, Benjamin.

[Chart of] Narragansett Bay. 1-10,000 scale. 1872. R. I. H. S. Published in separate sheets and so virtually an atlas of the bay.

Sheet 2 Providence River	18 Wickford
4 Greenwich Bay	21 Newport
7 Fall River	26 Boston Neck
9 Bristol	27 Narragansett

Manuscript originals are in U. S. C. & G. S. office, Washington, D. C. John E. McGrath, acting assistant in charge of the office, U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, at Washington, in a letter dated Jan. 14, 1915, wrote: "As far as can be ascertained, the other sheets of the survey were never published." These give much detail found on no other maps.

To be continued

132
State of Rhode-Island, &c.

Providence, July 21, 1777.

BY an EXPRESS arrived here this Morning, from Col. Joseph Noyes, we are informed; that about Forty Sail of Square-rigged Vessels were seen coming down the Sound Yesterday, and at 6 o'Clock P. M. were a-breast of Watch-Hill in this State; supposed to be the Van of the Enemy's great Fleet. bound into Newport. Wherefore all the Officers of the Militia are hereby requested to call their several Corps together; and that they appear properly equipped with Six Days Provision, and March immediately for this Town, or such other Place where the Enemy may land.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your humble Servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE, Gov.

To all Brigadiers, Colonels,
and other Commanders.

A hitherto unlisted Rhode Island Revolutionary Broadside
recently added to the collection of
Col. Geo. L. Shepley

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XII

January, 1919

No. 1.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Lands and Houses of the First Settlers of Providence

There is preserved, in the City Hall at Providence, a manuscript entitled "A revised List (saving Correction, with Addition) of Lands and Meddows, As they were orriginally Lotted, From the beginning of the Plantation of Providence, in the Narregansetts Bay in New England, unto the (then) Inhabitants of the said Plantation, until Ann^d 16——"

The committee which drew up this list consisted of Chad Brown, John Throckmorton and Gregory Dexter.

This manuscript gives a list of the owners of the so-called "home shares," which abutted westerly upon The Towne Street (now North and South Main Streets), in the order of their geographical arrangement from south to north, beginning at a small inlet known as Mile End Cove and extending northerly to Dexter's Lane (now Olney Street).

Mr. Charles Wyman Hopkins made a careful study of this list and published in his "Home Lots" maps showing the present location of these "home shares." These valuable maps serve as a graphic aid for the present study.

A peculiarity of the list is that it does not relate to any one

time; for instance, the name of Joshua Verin, who moved away in 1638, and of Thomas James, who moved away in 1639-40, appear on the list with that of Gregory Dexter, who did not arrive until 1644. From this and its title, it appears that it is a list of persons to whom lots were granted from 1636 to 16——. The last date is illegible, but it is evidently previous to the tax list of 1650. It seems probable that it was made in 1645 at the time of the admission of the "25 acre men," and that its purpose was to record the names of those who were entitled to full rights in the common land, the class which later became known as "Proprietors."

The most striking peculiarity of the list, however, is the fact that the six families who came first do not hold abutting lots. It would naturally seem that the first-comers would build on adjoining lots, and this supposition led me to examine the location of the first-comers' land. For convenience I arbitrarily numbered the lots from North to South 1 to 52. Then the first-comers, William Arnold, Smith, Verin, Williams and Harris, are seen to hold lots 8, 11, 13, 14, and 16, respectively. From this it became evident that if these five first-comers had received lots twice the size of those finally allotted, Arnold would have received 8 and 9, Smith 10 and 11, Verin 12 and 13, Williams 14 and 15, and Harris 16 and 17, and their lands would have abutted.

Furthermore, the fact that the town spring was close to the line between lots 13 and 14 would account for Williams and Harris building on the northern half of their lots and Verin and Smith building on the southern half of theirs, in order to be located as near the spring as possible. The fact that Arnold built on the further half of his lot may be explained by the fact that he considered that he was so far away from the spring that a few feet one way or the other made no difference, or perhaps by the fact that he had a large grown-up family and so did not have to carry the water himself.

In 1637 the settlement was increased by the arrival of several new families. When it became necessary to grant land to these new-comers it was evidently thought that it would

make the town too scattered if the houses were built as far apart as those of the first-comers, and therefore the size of the lots was reduced one-half. Naturally the half which contained the house would be retained by the first-comer and the other half regranted. It is also possible that the first-comers built their houses where they chose without definitely defining the boundaries of their lots, and that the size of the allotments was not settled until the arrival of the new-comers in 1637 or 1638. This second allotment apparently included lots 5 to 27, inclusive. Those who received them were the new-comers, John Greene, Jr., 5, James 9, John Greene, Sr., 10, Throckmorton 15, Mrs. Daniels 17, Sweet 18, Cole 20, Olney 21, Weston 23, Waterman 24, Holliman 25, Westcott 26, and Reynolds 27. Benedict Arnold 6 and Carpenter 19, who came in 1636 with William Arnold; and Weekes 7 and Angell 22, who came with Williams, were granted land at this time. Also the Widow Reeve, Verin's mother-in-law, was granted lot 12. This accounts for every one whom the records and other contemporary documents show to have resided in Providence up to the autumn of 1638, except Cope. Probably Smith had moved to the valley and set up his first mill and exchanged his home lot for the valley land, for Cope seems to have held lot 11, which was Smith's. After Cope's death his lot was sold to Throckmorton in 1649, and according to the 1650 tax list Throckmorton held lot 11.

The Massachusetts Bay records show that Daniel Abbott had departed for New Providence by June 4, 1639. William Field was granted land at Providence in 1639, Scott signed a deed there on April 22, 1639, Power was in Providence in 1639, and Winsor came as a servant to Roger Williams at about this time. The third allotment, consisting of the next lots south, numbers 29 to 40, was granted probably in 1639 to those who signed the compact. Brown received 29, Warner 30, Richards 31, Scott 32, John Field 34, Winsor 35, Thomas Harris 36, and Wickenden 40. The other signers of the compact had lots as already noted. Of those others whom we know were in Providence in 1639, Abbott received lot 28, William Field 33, and Power 41. This leaves three lots;

Gooding 37, Burrows 38, and Mann 39, which would seem to have been granted at this time, although we have no other evidence that these three men were in Providence before July, 1640. This view in regard to the third allotment is strengthened by the fact that, arguing solely from the internal evidence of the "Combination," the conclusion has been drawn that Gooding, Burrows and Mann came previous to July 27, 1640. The internal evidence of the combination also seems to show that Manton and West were in Providence by July, 1640. Manton's lot 4 is next north of those that have already been accounted for, and may have been in the third allotment. West's lot 49 is beyond Bewitt's 48, and as Bewitt was in Massachusetts in December, 1640, it would seem that West may have reached Providence after the third allotment and so not received a lot until the next allotment, yet in time to sign the combination at the time of its adoption. Of course Winsor may not have signed the combination at the time of its adoption, but may have held off for some scruple, and this might account for the position of West's signature (see Documentary History of R. I., p. 115 ff).

Bewitt came to Providence after December 1, 1640, and it seems probable that a fourth allotment was made in the spring of 1641, consisting of lots 42 to 50, viz: Tyler, Sears, Hopkins, Hart, Lippitt, Bewitt, West, and Hawkins. Unthank may have been granted 51 at this time. All of these signed the combination, and with the exception of West, whom we have discussed, would from the internal evidence of that document seem to have signed it later than its adoption. Hopkins, Mann, Hawkins, and West are known to have been in Providence in 1641, for they signed a letter at that time. Lot 46 may have been granted to some one who did not take up his residence in Providence, and so may have reverted to the town, or it may not have been granted at all until 1643, when it was granted to Mathew Weston.

Lot 2 was granted to Waller, who probably did not build and soon sold the lot to Dexter. Lot 3 was granted to Painter, who does not appear to have settled in Providence. This lot reverted to the town.



PLAN showing the approximate location of Home Lots of the EARLY SETTLERS OF PROVIDENCE, R.I.

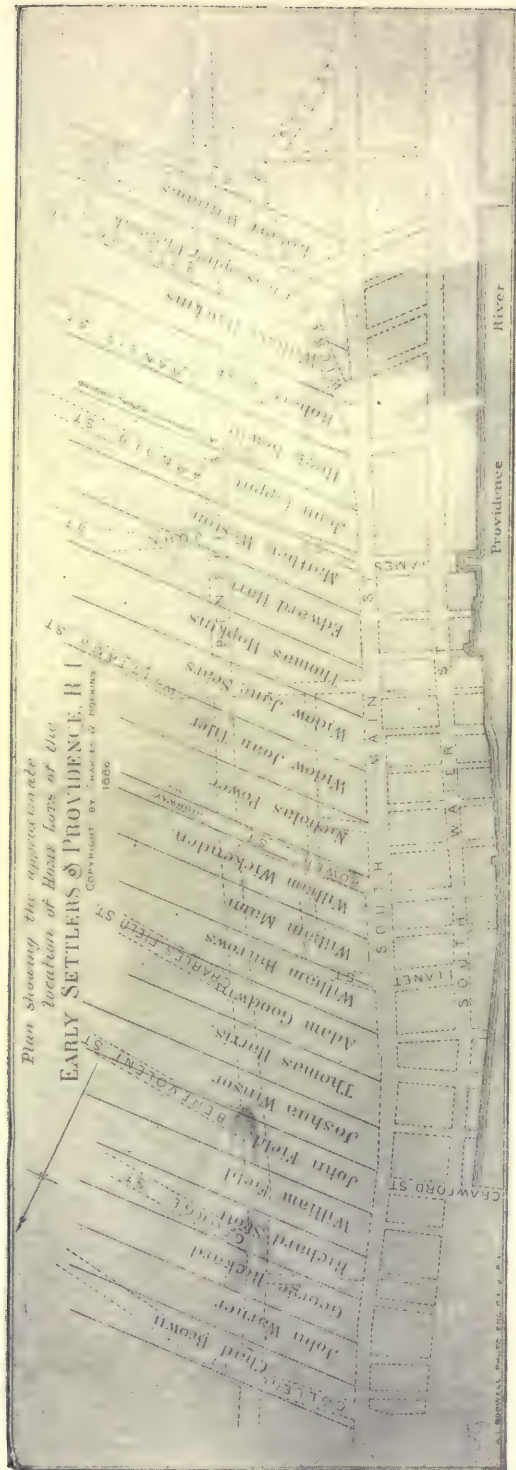
COPYRIGHT BY C. W. HOPKINS 1936.

Plan showing the approximate

location of House lots of the

EARLY SETTLERS OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

COPYRIGHT BY JAMES W. HIGGINS 1886



Robert Williams and Gregory Dexter apparently came with Roger Williams upon his return in 1644 and were granted lots and signed the combination at that time. This might be called the fifth allotment.

Thus it will be seen that this list contains the name of every head of family whom we know to have been in Providence before 1645, except Cope, Morris, and Ashton; and every name on the list is that of a person who either resided or was granted land at Providence. Cope was enfranchised by the civil compact, and apparently lot 11 was regranted to him. There is no evidence that Ashton or Morris were enfranchised at this period.

Having worked out this theory of the allotment of home shares, we now come to the more interesting question of the houses. A tax list of improved property taken in 1650, and arranged geographically, apparently shows the houses standing at that time. This tax list is printed on page 33 of vol. xv of the Early Records of the Town of Providence.

In 1636 five families removed from Seekonk to Providence and built houses. These were William Arnold at 8, Smith at 11, Verin at 13, Williams at 14, and Harris at 16. Some young single men are said to have come in 1636, one of whom was doubtless Throckmorton, and it seems probable that these men lived with some of the families who already had houses. There is no evidence that any new settlers came in 1637 nor that any houses were built in that year, but it seems probable that land was granted or promised to prospective settlers. The town record accredited to the "second year," 1637, may refer to the third year, 1638, but in any case is not definite enough to establish whether or not any homes were built at that time. From the position of the lots, it would seem probable that the second allotment was not finally made until 1638.

In 1638 the following families were living in Providence and had built houses on their lots, viz: James at 9, Daniels at 17, Sweet at 18, Olney at 21, Francis Weston at 23, Waterman at 24, Holliman at 25, Westcott at 26, and Reynolds at 27.

This, however, does not account for all the inhabitants. Angell and Weekes were young men or servants, who came in 1636 and lived with Williams and Smith. Benedict Arnold and Carpenter came at that time, but resided with William Arnold, of whom they were the son and son-in-law respectively. Cope and Throckmorton, who were here in 1637, probably lived with some of the householders and assisted around the farm for their board and lodging. The Greene family probably lived with Mrs. Daniels, who was soon to be, if she had not already become, the second Mrs. Greene, or perhaps they built and lived at 10. Mrs. Reeve doubtless lived with her son-in-law, Verin.

The year 1638 saw an emigration as well as an immigration, for the Harrises, Arnolds and Coles moved to Pawtuxet. Two houses would thus be vacated and may have been occupied by some of the young men, as for instance Throckmorton, who appears to have married about this time, and Angell, who probably went to housekeeping, for Williams mentions losing a servant whose place was subsequently taken by Winsor. The Verins moved away and their house was eventually taken by the Scotts. Cope may have taken one of the houses left vacant by the Pawtuxet men and then later moved into the Smiths house, when they moved to the Valley, or they may have moved to the Valley at this time. Late in 1638 or early in 1639 Winsor came to Providence to become a servant to Roger Williams.

Power and William Field certainly came in 1639. Field bought James' house number 9 in March 1639/40, James having moved away. Power built on lot 41. Of the other families who moved here then, Brown built at 29, Warner at 30, John Field at 34, Thomas Harris at 36, Gooding at 37, Burrows at 38, Mann at 39 and Wickenden at 40. Richards was under age and probably lived as a servant in one of the other households although granted a lot.

In 1640 Holliman moved to Portsmouth, leaving a vacant house which was taken by Bewitt. Probably early in 1641 the fourth allotment of lots, 42 to 50, was made. Widow Sears presumably built at this time at 43, Hopkins at 44, Hart at 45,

and Hawkins at 50. Tyler at 42, Lippitt at 47 and West at 49 did not build at this time for their lots are without improvements in 1650. They doubtless lived with some of the other families. Bewitt did not build on 48 as he lived at 25.

Lot 46 may have been left ungranted or it may have been granted, as in the case of lot 3, to someone who did not move to Providence, and then was regranted later. In any case lot 46 was granted by the Town in 1643 to Mathew Weston. It was sold to Winsor in 1650, who built there.

Sometime at or between the fourth and fifth allotments, lots 2, 3, 4, and 51 were granted. Unthank built on 51, and Waller, who received 2, did not build but probably boarded. Painter, who was granted lot 3, did not settle in Providence, and his lot passed to Mistress Lea, from whom it reverted to the Town, whereupon it was regranted to Tillinghast in 1649, who built upon it. Manton bought and occupied the Sweet house at 18 instead of building on 4.

In September, 1644, Roger Williams returned from England accompanied by Gregory Dexter and Robert Williams. Dexter was granted lot 1, on which he built. Robert Williams was granted lot 52, but instead of building on it, bought house and lot number 27 from Reynolds and house and lot 28 from Morris. The house at 28 was probably built by Abbott in 1639. His wife died in 1643 and the lot seems then to have passed to Morris. Abbott died in 1647. In 1640 Benedict Arnold, who had been living at Pawtuxet with his father, married and moved into his father's house, 8, in Providence, where he resided until he moved in 1651 to Newport. In 1642 the Greenes, Westons and Warners moved to Warwick. Angell bought Weston's 23, and William Field bought Warner's 30. Subsequently Field sold 9 to Elderkin, and either moved into 30 for a short time, which however he soon sold to Richards; or else built on and moved to his own lot 33, where he resided for some time previous to 1650.

In 1643 Hart sold 45 to West. In 1644 Bewitt sold house 25 to the Town, and it was used as a Town House from 1644 to 1647, when it was resold back to Bewitt. Bewitt also sold in 1644 lot 48 to Hawkins, who soon sold it to Ashton. A

house was built upon this lot by one of these three, but it is not clear by which one. In 1646 Wickenden sold his house 40 to Unthank, having sold the southeast corner of the lot to Dickens, who apparently soon purchased the rest of this lot from Unthank. The latter probably moved to his own lot 51, where he built, but upon moving to Warwick in 1647 sold this to Thomas Roberts. Dickens married Widow Tyler and so obtained lot 42, which in 1650 he sold to Power.

Winsor, when he was married (1643) appears to have built at 35, but he sold this to Shepard, and moved to 46, which was granted to him in 1650. In 1648 Gooding sold 37 to Osborne, but retained a life interest and is taxed as if he were the actual owner in 1650. Cope died and his house was sold to Throckmorton in 1649. Suckling, who arrived after the List was made, was granted the next lot south of 52. He built there and is taxed in 1650. Harris sold 16 to Henry Right sometime before 1650, and Peter Greene moved into his step-mother's house, 17, where he was taxed in 1650.

It is barely possible that John Greene had a house at 10, but it seems far more likely that when in Providence the Greens lived at 17, where Peter Greene is subsequently taxed, especially as John Greene is not assessed in the 1650 list.

Cole may have built at 20 in 1638, and then have moved away the same summer, but it seems far more likely that upon their arrival in Providence the Coles joined the Pawtuxet emigration and settled there without building or residing in Providence. In 1652 Cole sold his house and land in Providence. If this house was built previous to 1650 it must have been included in the tax of his Pawtuxet property.

Continuing northward from Dexter's house number 1, following the tax list, we find John Brown, Christopher Smith, William Fenner, Widow Smith (evidently at the mill in the Valley) and John Jones. Then there is a space, apparently signifying a geographical gap, and then the names of Clements (who lived at the west end of the Cove), Slowe (who lived on west side of river), and the Pawtuxet men: Harris, Arnold, Cole, Carpenter, S. Arnold, Rhodes, and Hawkhurst.

HOWARD M. CHAPIN.

Account of Sales of 106 Africans Brought into
Charleston, S. C., on Brig Three Sisters,
Captain Champlin, of Bristol,
October 12, 1807

Date	To whom sold	Men	Women	Boys	Girls	Total	Price	Cash	Credit	Total	Remarks
July 17	Francis Depau	3		1		4	\$360		\$1440	\$1440	
	Ditto		2		1	3	350		1050	1050	4 mos
	James Marsh	2				2	360		720	720	4 mos
	Robt. McCleary	1				1	350		350	350	4 do
18	Baily & Waller				1	1	350	\$350		350	
22	C. Guillon			1		1	300		300	300	3 do
23	Mrs. Read			1		1	280	110	170	280	3 do
28	Mavverick		1			1	320	320			
	P. T. Marchant			1	1	2	280		560	560	6 do
	Mary Haig				1	1	270	210	60	270	60 days
31	M. Massol	5	2			7	305		2135	2135	
	Ditto		18		4	22	270		5940	5940	5,6,7 mos
Aug. 3	Waldon & Co.	2				2	325		650	650	30 days
5	Thomas Wright			6		6	280		1680	1680	4 mos
	Thomas Bailey	1				1	280	280			
12	M. Massol				4	4	280		1120	1120	
	Countryman			1	2	3	700			700	
	Charles Christian			1	1	2	280	280		280	
	M. Massol	1	3	1	2	7	280		1960	1960	
	do			16	5	21	240		5040	5040	
	Bailey & Waller	4				4	275		1100	1100	
	ditto	2				2	270		540	540	
	Jos. Pritchard	5	2	1	1	9	225		2025	2025	4,5,6 mos
		26	28	29	23	106					
									\$2250	26840	29090
									Commissions 5%	1454.50	
										\$27635.50	

This sales account of a "slaver", which has just come to light, testifies once more to the enormous profits of the slave trade. On the first day of January, 1804, the Legislature of South Carolina opened the ports of that Staté for the importation of African slaves. They remained open for four years. In 1804

twenty slave ships entered the port of Charleston; the next year thirty cargoes were brought in; in 1806 the number increased to fifty-six, and in 1807 ninety-six slave ships passed over "Charleston Bar." On these two hundred and two vessels were carried 39,075 slaves.

Seventy of these vessels sailed under the British flag and fifty-nine of them hailed from Rhode Island ports. The foreign ships were much larger than the American. The British vessels carried 19,949 slaves,—more than half the whole number imported. The four Frenchmen averaged 359 slaves each. The fifty-nine Rhode Islanders averaged not quite 139½ persons. Small ships were apparently more profitable than larger ones. A large part of a slaver's "round trip" was necessarily spent in hunting up a cargo. That was the most dangerous part of the business. Very few escaped the African fever. The disease was always debilitating,—very often deadly. Frequently a whole ship's company would be stricken down. Under such circumstances loading up a cargo was impossible. A small ship like the *Three Sisters* could sometimes secure its cargo of one hundred and six Africans, cross the ocean and dispose of them before a big fever-stricken Frenchman could gather its human freight. The French ships made but one voyage each. Of the seventy Englishmen only nine made two voyages. Yet of the fifty-nine little Rhode Islanders ten brought over two cargoes, and two accomplished three trips. Judging from the South Carolina statistics the round trip must ordinarily have consumed a year or more. The profits were enormous. Ten years before, when "times were bad in Gorea," i. e., when the demand for slaves had ceased and there were no inducements for the gatherers to "round them up," the price for prime slaves had soared to more than a hogshead of rum each, say \$56. Even supposing the one hundred and six blacks to have cost \$60 apiece, they sold for almost \$280 each; \$27,635.50 minus \$6,360 leaves \$21,275.50. And that was the showing for one leg of the voyage only! What was the profit from the sale of the rum, and from the molasses from which the rum was distilled?

The *Three Sisters* was probably a vessel of about the size

of the Privateer Yankee, say of from 150 to 200 tons. The Yankee, of 160 tons, carried a privateering crew of one hundred and twenty men. How many men lived in the slaver's forecastle we do not know. Vessels were heavily manned in those days. The full rigged ship Juno, of 250 tons, had a crew of twenty-six when Captain John De Wolf sailed her out from Bristol harbor in 1804 on her voyage to the "Northwest coast." Even if the Three Sisters carried twenty men "before the mast," the slaves were not more crowded than were the sailors on the Yankee. The privateer "Prince Charles of Lorraine," of ninety tons, carried a crew of eighty men. The horrible crowding of which we read came after the slave trade had been declared to be piracy.

A study of the account shows that the number of men and women, boys and girls, was about the same. The average price of the items sold was not quite \$280. Men brought \$294 each. Women averaged not quite \$278. Boys brought \$248. Girls, alas, averaged only \$244, though some sold for \$350. Very little cash was paid. Six months time seems to have been the rule, and apparently two firms (slave dealers?) took more than half the cargo.

W. H. M.

Notes and Answers to Queries

CANNON AT APPONAUG.

The tradition in Apponaug in regard to the cannon now on the front wall of the Kentish Artillery Armory in that town, is that they were captured from Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. After that battle the captured artillery was distributed among the American troops. Two of the guns which formed a part of it are now in the possession of the Warren Artillery, and still bear the royal crown. Those in the possession of the Kentish Artillery have, in place of the crown, a raised piece of metal, evidently set in, on which appears the anchor of the State. These guns were received by the Kentish Artillery from the United Artillery of Warwick, when that company went out of existence about a century ago.

THE NEW RHODE ISLAND FLAG

The Adjutant General has recently changed the color of the flag which is to be carried by the Rhode Island State troops. This change was made in October, 1918. The new State troop-flag differs from the official State flag by having a blue field instead of a white one. During the Revolution the field of the flag carried by the Rhode Island troops was white. No distinction was made between the State flag and the flag carried by the State troops. Subsequently the field of this flag was changed to blue. In 1897 the field was changed to white by act of the General Assembly. This flag with white field has been the only authorized State flag until October, 1918. The following letter from the Adjutant General explains the change:

"Providence, R. I., December 5, 1918.

Dear Mr. Chapin:

The flag presented by Mrs. Vanderbilt for the State Guard was a regimental color for infantry, which under regulations is blue. We substituted the State for the Federal coat of arms. The act of the General Assembly prescribing a State flag does not provide that such flag shall be carried by the State troops.

Sincerely yours,

CHARLES W. ABBOT."

In accordance with this ruling it would appear that the Rhode Island Artillery Companies should carry a flag with a scarlet ground, and the cavalry companies a flag with a yellow ground.

DAVIS W. HOPPIN.

"Hoppin," mentioned on page 106 of the Collections, Vol. XI, No. 4, October, 1918, was with little doubt Davis W. Hoppin, the oldest son of Benjamin Hoppin, born May 6, 1771; died October 12, 1822.

The following advertisement appeared in the *Providence Gazette*, December 14, 1793:

"Davis W. Hoppin"

"Portrait and Heraldry Painter Informs the Public that he Executes the Business of his Profession with Elegance and Dispatch, at his room over the Crockery Store of Mr. Lyndon.

Gilding and Sign Painting in their Various Branches are also performed in the neatest and most Expeditious manner."

The store of Mr. Lyndon was on North Main street, near the foot of Meeting street, where Mr. Carter lived.

W. W. CHAPIN.

CAMEO PORTRAIT OF JOHN PITMAN

In Chapin's *Cameo Portraiture in America*, which was mentioned in the *July Collections*, is an account of the local Providence sculptor, George O. Annable, together with a list of some of the portrait cameos that he cut. In addition to those mentioned, we are informed that Annable also cut a cameo portrait of John Pitman of Providence. The present location of this cameo is not known.

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

Dr. Roderick Terry's lecture on the *Liberty Tree of Newport* has been printed as one of the Bulletins of the Newport Historical Society.

A broadside genealogy of the *Congdon Family of Rhode Island* has been reprinted by Frank J. Wilder of Boston.

Dr. Charles Carroll's *Public Education in Rhode Island* has been published by the State and will be issued in January.

A series of articles upon the *Barrington Houses of 1838* by Mr. Thomas W. Bicknell has been appearing in the *Warren Gazette*.

Senator Colt's speech entitled *The Winning of the War and What Will Follow* has been printed and distributed.

Professor Herbert E. Walter's *The Human Skeleton*, and Professor Wilson Follett's *The Modern Novel* are the most recent book contributions of the Brown faculty.

A series of biographies of early Rhode Islanders by Howard M. Chapin is being published in the *Providence News*.

Notes

The following persons have been admitted members of the Society :

Mr. James A. Atwood	Hon. George T. Brown
Miss Elizabeth H. Brayton	Mrs. James G. Staton

During the past quarter the Society has received two valuable collections of photographs. A collection of about 200 views, including many buildings and old-time landmarks, which have now disappeared, was presented by Mr. John R. Hess; and a photograph album containing pictures of many prominent Providence officials, to each of which is affixed a brief biographical sketch, was presented by Mr. Amory C. Sampson.

Mrs. Franklin C. Clark has presented to the Society some of the manuscript notes and papers of her late husband; thus making accessible to students the vast fund of material collected by that diligent antiquarian.

The more important accessions for the Museum are: A military coat worn by Franklin A. Chace during the Civil War; the hat cord and shoulder straps of Col. Charlotte F. Dailey; two embroidered fire-screens, one worked by Mary Hadman of Newport, who died in 1829, and the other by Mary Elizabeth Draper of Providence; and a miniature model of a Sprague mowing machine.

A letter written by Roger Williams to Governor John Winthrop in 1637 was recently sold at auction in Philadelphia. Providence is fortunate in having it purchased by Col. George L. Shepley, thus augmenting the collection of Roger Williams material in this city.

The Society has lost the following members by death:

Mr. John O. Austin	Mr. S. Minot Pitman
Mr. Richard W. Comstock	Miss Mary Rivers

John Greene of Newport and Narragansett

Henry (2) Greene, son of John (1) and Joan Greene of Newport and Aquednesit or Quidneset, was born in Newport, R. I., about 1650. He took the oath of allegiance to the King and Colony with the other inhabitants of Quidneset May 20, 1671.

May 6, 1673, he was admitted a freeman of Narragansett by the General Assembly.

He married before Oct. 20, 1670, Sarah Greenman, daughter of John Greenman of Portsmouth, R. I., who had had a grant of five acres by the Portsmouth townsmen about February, 1643, and had died soon after. His widow married Ralph Cowland as his first wife, and the town allowed Ralph the use of John Greenman's land.

Oct. 20, 1670, Ralph Cowland of Portsmouth, R. I., for the love and affection he bore to his daughter-in-law (i. e., step-daughter), Sarah Greene, wife of Henry Greene of Narragansett, and for divers other good causes, gave to the said Sarah Greene, wife of the said Henry Greene, five acres of land in Portsmouth of which she was already possessed, and twenty acres of land adjoining these five acres which were at first laid out therewith, when it was laid out, bounded north on the land commonly called Aspinwall's Farm, and on the other side with a highway, and partly with six acres, laid out to Giles Slocum, and the other butting upon a highway between the land of William Brenton and the said twenty-five acres joining Aspinwall's farm, to the said Sarah Greene and her lawful heirs.

Recorded Nov. 21, 1670.

R. I. Colonial Records.

Henry Greene, late of Aquedneset, now residing in Gearsey leases to Latham Clarke of Portsmouth the above land for sixteen years or until the death of said Henry and his wife Sarah, when said Latham is to return the land to its true owners.

Portsmouth Deeds, 1-204.

Mrs Providence this
last of June

S^r I am much obliged by Yotash (the dear friend)
Niantunomies brother) to interpret his message
to you viz: Niantunomies requests you to
bestow a quiet upon him
of which he has shared sent him be answers
of anonymous received but a few women
keeps them & yet he says his brother hath
more right for his wife & his brother men first
said good upon that company
discreetly all an defense of be answers of so,
he desires to buy one or 2 of some English men
of which I hear are many run away, as if say
desired him to might carry him to you, he
wishes this have been this for my dear friend

On an ^{un}known ^{men} of the Runaways penche in the
 also y some of the Runaways penche in the
 woods; 3 are at y Nanpis house. & 3 within
 10 mile of this place. w^{ch} I think may best be
 fought by 2 or 3 Menachahet Indians who may
 have got some ^{of} one or 2 more to accompany ^{the} ^{white}
 I you were pleased for white Sine to migrate some
 - mees of Heuge to in ^{my} ^{speech} ^{of} ^{work} ^{not} ^{to}
 I dishearten this man from coming ^{any} ^{more} ^{to} ^{be} ^{set}
 - Courts with you would speak to intimate your
 mind fully to ~~the~~ ^{as} ^{also} ^y if there be
 any ist exception w^{ch} they can not well answer
 to ^{the} ^{up} ^{or} ^{made} ^{of} ^{it} ^{may} ^{be} ^{only} ^y
 Letter of y ^{Common} ^{ready} ^{to} ^{yes} ^y ^{little} ^{into}
 their Mother's especially if there be an allu
 vance from the Runaways to with my writ
 selected or cannot sign to have ^y ^{not}
 Yd. 1750th unworthy.

Roger Williams

my more regret of
 awful respect y
 now the felt not into
 mutinies at some

On Dec. 3, 1655, the disposers of land in the Town of Portsmouth had granted to Ralph Cowland twenty-five acres of land for himself and in lieu of a former grant to John Greenman belonging to Sarah Greenman. This land was bounded in part by Aspinwall's farm and Giles Slocum.

Portsmouth Deeds, 1-22.

Henry (2) Greene must also have owned land in Narragansett. To be elected a freeman, he had to be either the oldest son, or a land owner. He could not have been the oldest son as Lieut. John (2) Greene of Newport had been elected freeman of Newport in 1658. The knowledge that Henry Greene owned land in Quidneset or Narragansett, probably completes the deed found in the early records of North Kingstown, part of which was completely obliterated. This deed reads, James (2) Greene to George Wightman, Sr., of Rochester, all the tract of land in Rochester, being half a share in the Northern Purchase which was made by Major Atherton and Company, and by them granted to John (1) Greene of Newport, husbandman, and by him passed over unto [line obliterated] probably should read passed over to his son Henry (2) Greene, "and by him passed over unto Benjamin (2) Greene his brother, and from the said Benjamin, passed over and conveyed unto James (2) Greene his brother, eighteen and three quarters acres, bounded in part by Edward (2) Greene his brother." Feb. 15, 1695-6.

After this the name of Henry (2) Greene does not appear in either the North Kingstown, Portsmouth or Newport records. He must have gone to "Gearsey" or New Gersey about 1680. According to the New Jersey Colonial Records he owned in 1684 or had had laid out to him two hundred and thirty-three acres of land in Shrewsbury, and seven acres at Goose Neck in Shrewsbury. Sarah Reape, widow of William Reape of Newport, held a mortgage on it and it seems to have gone to her heirs.

The death of Henry (2) Greene and Sarah Greene of Shrewsbury must have occurred about 1694. In April of that year a John Greene was admitted freeman of Newport. In

the division of Newport lands he received a small piece as one of the proprietors or owners.

In Portsmouth, March 23, 1694, the townsman ordered that there be laid out to John (3) Greene of Newport eight acres of land in Portsmouth, that belonged to his freehold, which had formerly been laid out to Ralph Cowland, deceased, and given by said Cowland unto Sarah Greene, mother, unto the said John Greene by the town of Portsmouth, to be laid out according to the judgment of the surveyor and those appointed to help him. John (3) Greene paid his assessment for this land March 6, 1704-5.

March 17, 1705, John (3) Greene and his wife Mary of Newport sold to William Sanford the above eight acres in Portsmouth.

This wife, Mary, must have been Mary Holmes, born about 1677, daughter of John (2) and Frances (Holden) Holmes of Newport. On Dec. 5, 1769, shortly after the death of Henry (4) Greene of Shrewsbury, son of John (3) Greene of Newport, Mrs. Mary (Easton) Taylor, wife of John Taylor of Middletown, R. I., wrote to her cousin, John Bowne of Monmouth, N. J., and mentioned Henry Greene's death, referring to him as a cousin. In tracing out the lines to discover the connection of these families, it was found that the Mary who answered the requirements was this Mary Holmes. She died before 1712, as no mention is made of her in the settling of her father's estate at that time.

John (3) Greene married for his second wife Sarah Parrott of Falmouth, Maine, daughter of John Parrott. He was called in the Newport and Middletown records, John (3) Greene of Greene End. He and his wife Sarah disposed of their Portsmouth holdings which he had inherited from his mother, Sarah Greenman. In 1740, when Middletown was set off from Newport, the Green End farm was included in its borders. Middletown deeds show its location conclusively.

March 12, 1721, John (3) Greene of Newport, sold to his son-in-law, Peleg Rogers of Newport, who had married Sarah (4) Greene, daughter of John (3), one acre of land, in Newport, lying and being at the east end of grantor's home-

stead farm, where he dwells, bounded east on Henry Brightman, south on a highway, west on the donor, north on Henry Brightman.

March 12, 1711, John Greene of Green End Township, Newport, sold to William Collins, eighteen acres at Newport. As this land was entailed, John Greene gave to the said Collins a warrantee deed promising that as the land was supposed to be entailed, if Collins was molested in the ownership of it, he might enter on another piece of eight acres owned by said Greene in Newport, bounded north on Henry Brightman, south on William Weeden, east on a highway, west on grantor. John (3) Greene promises to pay the costs if the sale is ever contested.

his

[signed] John J. G. Greene.
mark.

This is the same signature appended to the will of this John (3) Greene, also to the Portsmouth deed of John (3) Greene of Newport and his wife Mary, and to the deed of John (3) Greene of Newport and wife Sarah.

John (3) Greene of Newport made his will June 15, 1722. He died July 22, 1740. His will was probated Aug. 4, 1740, his wife Sarah and son John (4) having been appointed executors. The will is much mutilated. He left his Newport lands to his son John (4); land in Shrewsbury, N. J., to his son Henry (4), and land to his son William (4) Greene, who was under twenty-one at that time. He also had "cousins," i. e. nieces and nephews in East Jersey, showing that the Henry (2) Greene of Quidneset and Shrewsbury must have had other children than the son, John (3) Greene, who came back to Rhode Island and lived in possession of the Greene End farm. The names of these kinsmen were William Goodberry, Mary Allen and Ellen Farcourt. No trace has yet been found of them in the New Jersey records. He also named in his will his daughter, Sarah Rogers, wife of Peleg Rogers of Newport, and gave quite an amount of silver, marked J. G. M. to his heirs, i. e. John and Mary Greene.

The children of John (3) Greene of Green End were:

John (4) Greene, born about 1693-4, called in 1733, "John Greene, Jr., of Greene Inn."

Sarah (4) b. 1695, married Peleg Rogers, died on the Green End Farm and buried with her husband, children and brother William and sister Mary in the Newport Cemetery.

Henry (4), b. about 1700, settled in Shrewsbury, N. J., on the farm his father, John (3) Greene of Green End, Newport, had bought of John Colver in 1716. This Henry (4) was an inhabitant of Newport, Jan. 21, 1721-22, and was elected a road commissioner.

William (4), b. 1707.

Mary (4), b. Nov. 9, 1715, daughter probably of Sarah Parrott and named for Mary Holmes, the first wife of John (3) Greene.

Henry (4) Greene of Shrewsbury, New Jersey, made his will Sept. 6, 1769. It was probated Jan. 5, 1770. He left to his son, Henry (5) Greene, a plantation on the west side of Whale Pond, also land near Bartholomew West. If Henry had no heirs the land was to be divided equally between his brothers, William, John and James. He mentioned a daughter, Sarah, wife of Joseph Cook; daughter, Rachel, wife of Vincent White; daughters, Rebecca and Elizabeth, Mary, wife of William Perce; Charity, wife of Thomas White, and wife Rebecca.

JOHN (4) GREENE OF GREEN END.

John (4) Greene, son of John (3) and Mary (Holmes) Greene, was born about 1693. He married Mary Weeden, daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Clarke) Weeden, born about 1699. He died at the Green End farm in Middletown, which had been set off as a separate town in 1740 and included the Green End township in its limits. He died Oct. 3, 1753. His will was presented for probate, but the witnesses testified that in their opinion the testator was of unsound mind. His wife refused to administer and his son John (5) was appointed in her place, and an inventory was taken, Feb. 18, 1754. He had a quantity of silver money and old plate.

According to the Middletown Records, John (4) Greene of

Middletown was one of a committee to sell some of the town land to William Stoddard, Sept. 4, 1750.

After the death of John (4) Greene, the farm went to his oldest son, John (5) Greene. He married Katherine Carr, daughter of Daniel Carr. They were living in Middletown in 1774 and their family appears in the Rhode Island census of that year. "John Greene. 2 males over, 6 males under sixteen; 3 females over, 3 under sixteen."

2—349 Middletown Deeds. John (5) Greene of Middletown, yeoman to William Chace of Providence as attorney, two certain tracts of land lying in Middletown. The first is bounded west and north on Mrs. Hannah Bailey, east on Mr. Greene Roger's land, south on the highway and contains sixteen acres.

The second lot is bounded north on Daniel Peckham, and Hannah Bailey and the Charity lands or the Brier farm, south on land of Jonathan Weeden and the Honeyman farm, contains about eighty acres, it being the farm upon which I lately dwelt in Rhode Island.

[signed] John Greene.

Sept. 21, 1778.

Katharine Greene.

John (6) Greene, Jr., also quitclaimed to William Chace his right in the same land. He calls himself "late of Middletown, Rhode Island, now of Woodstock, Conn." He describes the farm as containing ninety-six acres, on which his father, John (5) Greene, Sr., lately dwelt with his family.

Acknowledged at Woodstock, Conn., Apr. 15, 1779.

Katharine (Carr) Greene acknowledged her signature at Woodstock, May 18, 1781.

Middletown Deeds, 3-8. Whereas, I, John (5) Greene, late of Middletown, R. I., now of Woodstock, Conn., did on Sept. 1, 1778, convey to William Chace of Providence two tracts of land in Middletown, sixteen acres and eighty acres, and whereas said lots are supposed to be encumbered by an entailment, and the said William desires the removing of the encumbrance, and the confirming the same to the said William Chace, William Chace is appointed attorney to transact the necessary business.

May 18, 1779.

Middletown Deeds, 3-83. William Chace of Providence to George Irish of Middletown, the above two parcels of land, sixteen acres and eighty acres.

Sept. 23, 1783.

3-31. James Irish, son of George to William Bailey, one third of the above sixteen acre lot, bounded north on William Bailey, east on the town of Middletown land, south by the East Main Road, west on William Bailey, land formerly owned by John (5) Greene and known by the name of Greene lot.

Reference has already been made to the acre of land in Newport, that John (3) Greene deeded to his son-in-law, Peleg Rogers. Aug. 20, 1754, Peleg Rogers of Newport and wife Sarah deeded to their son, Greene Rogers of Newport, for love, &c. one half of an acre of land in Middletown, the same land his honored father-in-law Greene gave to grantor by deed, bounded north on Samuel Bailey, east on grantor, south on a highway, west on heirs of John Greene (4) deceased.

[signed] Peleg Rogers.

Aug. 20, 1754.

Sarah Rogers.

After the death of Peleg Rogers the rest of the above land which had been given him by his father-in-law, John (3) Greene of Newport, passed to John Rogers of Newport. He and his brother, Greene Rogers, in turn sold it to George Irish, Sr., of Middletown, Feb. 29, 1792; George Irish sold it to Elisha Barker, treasurer of the town of Middletown, June 11, 1793. Here was built the Town Hall of Middletown, and the present Town Hall stands on the same site, thus marking absolutely the location of the place of settlement of John (1) Greene of Newport, who afterwards removed to Quidneset in Narragansett.

This was evidently the first land that John (1) Greene bought, and his nearest neighbors were the Greenmans, of whom he purchased the lot. Later he bought eighty acres of William Cunigrave. The two pieces of land at present are separated by the East Main Road and a row of lots which lie adjacent to this road on the south side of it. When sold, in

1850, this lot still contained eighty acres and was called the Greene Farm. It was then purchased by Isaac J. Smith from the executors of the will of George Irish. It was bounded north by land of Joseph I. Bailey, and on the Charity or Brier Farm, east on the Charity Farm and Turner's Road or Lane, south on land of Edward Clarke and heirs of George Gibbs, deceased, west on road or lane called Alley Lane.

Aug. 7, 1850.

Oct. 23, 1856, Eliza Smith, widow of Isaac J. Smith of Middletown, leased to her children, William Smith, Henry Smith, Daniel B. Smith, and Sarah R. Hazard, wife of Charles Hazard, for \$25 each every year, the farm called the "Greene Farm," bounded north partly by Bryer Farm, so called, east partly by Bryer Farm and Turner's Road, south on Gibbs farm and land of Peleg and William A. Clarke, west on Alley Road.

Oct. 26, 1856.

From 1856 to the present day the land is easily identified from the Middletown deeds. In the vicinity of the Town Hall are several old houses, one of which may have belonged to or been built by some of the Green End Greenses.

The records of the various towns, substantiate in almost every particular the old story handed down in the family of the Greenses of New York State.

The lines of Daniel (2) and Edward (2) Greene, sons of John and Joan Greene of Newport and Quidneset have not been followed out. What little is known of them is given by Mr. J. O. Austin in his Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Mr. Frank Greene of Alfred, New York, has traced some of the descendants of Benjamin (2) Greene, particularly those connected with the migration of the Seventh Day Baptists to New York State. Benjamin (2) Greene went from Quidneset about 1705 and bought land in Stonington, Conn. He returned to Kingstown and bought land there in 1714 which he soon sold to John Allen of Kingstown. He then moved to East Greenwich, where he died between January 7 and March 5, 1719.

James (2) Greene, son of John and Joan Greene of Newport and Quidnisset, R. I., was born at Newport in 1655. He died at North Kingstown in 1728. His first wife was probably Elizabeth Jenkins, sister of Zechariah Jenkins of Sandwich, who bought land of Thomas Langford in East Greenwich. He died in North Kingstown. His will was proved January 14, 1722. He appointed his "cousin," i. e., nephew, John (3) Greene, executor. This was doubtless John (3) Greene, son of James (2) Greene of North Kingstown, and mentioned in his father's will. Zechariah Jenkins had a sister Elizabeth Jenkins not otherwise accounted for. Elizabeth Greene died between July 6, 1725, and May 5, 1727. The second wife of James (2) Greene was Ann.

February 15, 1795/6. James Greene sold to George Wightman of Rochester, R. I., $18\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land in the Quidnisset Purchase that Atherton & Co. had granted to John (1) Greene of Newport, bounded by his brothers, Benjamin (2) Greene and Edward (2) Greene. All this land lay around the harbor called first Cocomcussuc, then Greene's Harbor, and now Allen's Harbor.

Mention was made earlier in this paper of John Greene, "now of this colony," who had married Abigail Wardwell, daughter of Usal Wardwell of Bristol, R. I., and had children recorded in East Greenwich from 1685 to 1694. He was thought by some genealogists to be Lieut. John (2) Greene, of Newport, oldest son of John (1) and Joan Greene. Among the letters to Gen. George W. Greene, compiler of the Warwick Greene Genealogy, was one from a descendant of John Greene of East Greenwich, saying that this John Greene, after arriving in this country, for some reason had changed his name from Clarke to Greene and that in reality his name was John Clarke. No explanation was made and no reason given for the tradition.

In the Providence Gazette for October 15, 1797, is the following item, which throws light on the subject.

"Ushal Greene, died at Coventry, R. I., Oct. 15, 1797. His father was a veteran in the Army of Citizen Cromwell of protecting memory, and brought to America a sword with which

he had fought in eleven battles. This very ancient and well tried rapier is said to be still in the family."

This Usal Greene was son of John and Abigail Wardwell Greene and was born January 23, 1694. He was in his 103rd year when he died. Almost all the Usal or Yousel, Wardwell and Enfield Greenes can be traced back to this John Clarke or John Greene of East Greenwich.

LOUISE P. BATES.

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode Island in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library

(Continued from page 132.)

1873.

90. Peirce, Benjamin.

Narragansett Bay. From a trigonometrical survey under the direction of Benjamin Peirce, Superintendent of the Survey of the Coast of the United States. Scale 1-40000. 1873. 46x30.

Note the "Aids to Navigation" are corrected annually on these charts, which are still issued. This has served as the basis for all the later United States Government charts of the bay.

ii "Aids to Navigation," corrected to 1878. R. I. H. S.

1873.

91. Thompson, J. C.

Ribbon map of the shores of Narragansett Bay. 2½x32. Providence. J. C. Thompson [1873]. L. O. C.

1876.

92. _____

Map of the Shores of Narragansett Bay. 17x8. In Illustrated Hand Book of the City of Providence, R. I. [1876]. R. I. H. S.

1876.

93. Hopkins, G. M.

Driving Map of the island of Rhode Island. Newport County, R. I. In colors. 15x23½. [Phila., 1876.] L. O. C.

1877.

94. _____

Rhode Island. Engraved for the Rhode Island edition of Warren's Common School Geography, 1877. R. I. H. S.

1877.

95. Russell, Levi W.

Rhode Island. In a geography of Rhode Island. J. H. Butler & Co. Phila., 1877. L. O. C.

1877.

96. Thompson, J. C.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. From recent government surveys and other authentic sources. Compiled and published by J. C. Thompson. Copyright 1876, Prov. 1877. In colors. 40x30. Census of 1875. R. I. H. S.

ii Same with census of 1880 and 1885. R. I. H. S.

iii 40x28 cut and mounted on cloth. In folder. R. I. State Lib.

iv Same. Compiled by J. C. Thompson. Published by S. D. Tilden, 1880. R. I. H. S.

v Same. [Thompson's name omitted.] Published by S. D. Tilden, 1880. R. I. H. S.

vi Same as v, dated 1881. R. I. H. S.

1877.

97. Thompson, J. C.

Map of the State of Rhode Island; published by J. A. & R. A. Reid in "A Short History of Rhode Island," 1877. Drawn by J. C. Thompson. 6x4. In Greene's "A Short History of Rhode Island," 1877. R. I. H. S.

1878.

98. Thompson, J. C.

Map of Narragansett Bay and adjacent territory, showing the points of interest for Excursionists, Tourists, &c. W. R. Fisk, Photo-engraver, Boston. Drawn by J. C. Thompson. 12½x7¾. R. I. H. S.

ii Same. In Denison's "Picturesque Narragansett Sea and Shore," 1879. R. I. H. S.

- iii Same. In Munro's "Picturesque Rhode Island," 1881.
R. I. H. S.
- iv Same. Published by J. A. & R. A. Reid in "A Guide
to Narragansett Bay," 1878.
1878.
- 99. Rand, McNally & Co.'s.
Rhode Island. 12x8½. In colors. From Business Atlas.
Chicago, 1878. R. I. H. S.
 - ii In "Indexed county and township pocket map and
shippers' guide of Rhode Island." Chicago, 1878.
12x8½. N. Y. P. L.
 - iii In same. 1884. 18° 14p. L. O. C.
 - iv In same. 1893. 16° 13p. L.O.C.
 - v In same. 1911. R. I. H. S.
 - vi In same. 1913. 12° 30p. R. I. H. S.
1879.
- See 1878 Thompson.
1880.
- 100. _____
Nantucket Shoals to Block Island. From U. S. Coast
Survey, 1845-1872. 25½x38. London admiralty. 1880. No.
2890. L. O. C.
1880.
- See 1877 Thompson (Tilden).
See 1878 Thompson.
1881.
- 102. Reid, J. A. & R. A.
Map of the State of Rhode Island, published by J. A. & R. A.
Reid. 6x4. R. I. H. S.
 - ii Same in Munro's "Picturesque Rhode Island," 1881.
R. I. H. S.
1881.
- 103. [Coolidge, Susan; pseudonym of Sarah C. Woolsey.]
[Humorous Map of Narragansett Bay.] Circle 2½ diam.
"Some Curious Things to be seen in Narragansett Bay." In
Scribner's Magazine, August, 1881, p. 482. R. I. H. S.



MINIATURE OF
FREELOVE OLNEY SCOTT
BY COPLEY

Recently obtained by the
Rhode Island Historical Society

1881.

See 1866 Nicholson.

See 1877 Thompson (Tilden).

See 1878 Thompson (Tilden).

1882.

104. Thompson, J. C.

Balloon View of Narragansett Bay. [1882]. 6x7¾. R. I. H. S.

From "Baloon and Panoramic Views of Narragansett Bay and its border." 1882. R. I. H. S.

1883.

105. Thompson, J. C.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Compiled and published by J. C. Thompson, Providence. J. C. Thompson. 1883. 17x13. In colors. L. O. C.

Compare 1887 Thompson.

1883.

106. Ellis [J. W.] and Rotch [Wm.].

Plan of the Boundary line between the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island in accordance with the acts of 1883. February 16, 1884. 126x23 manuscript. R. I. St. Lib.

ii Same reduced. 28x8½. Printed in report of Joint Commission on the Northern Boundary Line, 1884. R. I. H. S.

1884.

107. Reid, J. A. & R. A.

A bird's eye view of Narragansett Bay and view of Point Judith. Copyright 1884. Published with "The Narragansett" for 1877. N. Y. P. L.

1884.

See 1878 Rand McNally.

1885.

108. _____

Map of Island of Rhode Island. Inset in Map of Newport. In Guide Book for 1885 Newport. 5x3. R. I. H. S.

1885.

109. _____

Rhode Island. $10\frac{3}{4} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. In colors. Inset map of Block Island. In R. I. Manual from 1885-6 to 1888-9. R. I. H. S.

- ii Recut showing Narragansett. In R. I. Manual from 1899-90 to 1892-3. R. I. H. S.

1885.

110. Rand McNally & Co.

Map of Rhode Island. $5 \times 2\frac{3}{4}$ in colors on page 89 in Rand-McNally & Co. Pocket Atlas of the World. Chicago, 1885.

- ii Same. 1886 edit. R. I. H. S.

1885.

111. Lawton, Wm. H., Jr.

Map of the Island of Rhode Island, surveyed by Wm. H. Lawton, Jr. 1885.

- ii Same. Revised 1893. 36×23 . In Elliott & Flynn's Atlas of the city of Newport. 1893. L. O. C.

1885.

112. Thompson, J. C.

Chromatic Balloon View of Narragansett Bay. Published by J. C. Thompson, Providence, 1885. 10×12 in covers. R. I. H. S.

1885.

See 1887 Thompson.

1886.

See 1885 Rand-McNally.

1886.

See 1887 Thompson.

1886.

113. Reid, J. A. & R. A.

Map of the State of Rhode Island, published by J. A. & R. A. Reid. Providence, R. I. $10\frac{1}{4} \times 7\frac{3}{4}$. In Greene's "The Providence Plantations for Two Hundred and Fifty Years." 1886. R. I. H. S.

1887.

See 1884 Reid.

1887.

114. Thompson, J. C.

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Compiled and published by J. C. Thompson. Providence, 1887. Copyright 1886. 17x13. In colors. R. I. H. S. Compare 1883 Thompson.

ii Same, in R. I. State Census for 1885. R. I. H. S.

1887.

115. —————

Maps accompanying the agreement between the States determining certain boundary lines. March, 1887. Manuscript. Six plats in three rolls. R. I. St. Lib.

1887.

116. Bogert & Shedd.

Map referred to in the agreement between . . . Connecticut and Rhode Island. 1887. 30¼x19. Triangulation sketch inset 8x6.

i In report of the Connecticut Commissioners on the Boundary Line between Rhode Island and Connecticut, January, 1888. R. I. H. S.

ii In Rep. of the Commission on State Boundary, 1887. Providence, 1887. R. I. H. S.

1888.

117. Reid, J. A. & R. A.

A bird's eye view of Narragansett Bay. Copyright 1888 by J. A. & R. A. Reid. 23¾x16. R. I. H. S.

From 3d edition of Grieve's "Picturesque Narragansett." R. I. H. S.

Compare 1884 Reid.

1890.

118. —————

Map of Railroads in Rhode Island, 1890. Prepared for Railroad Commissioner. 15¾x12½. R. I. H. S.

ii In reports from 1890 to 1892. R. I. H. S.

iii In colors in report for 1893. R. I. H. S.

iv Maps dated from 1895 to 1910 appear in report for previous year. R. I. H. S.

v 1910. In report for 1909 and 1910. R. I. H. S.

vi 1912. In report for 1911. R. I. H. S.

1891.

119. _____

Topographical Atlas of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by the United States Geological Survey (1882-8) in co-operation with the State. 1891. Fol. $17\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{4}$. 10 maps. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same, with Preston & Rounds imprint on title page. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same mounted as a single sheet, entitled "Topographical Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by the United States Survey in Co-operation with the State." 66×47 . R. I. H. S.
- iv Same. Issued in 15 sheets by U. S. Geological Survey, 1892-1894. These sheets butt on each other, while the sheets of the Topographical Atlas (i) lap over on each other. $17 \times 13\frac{1}{8}$. In colors. The Rhode Island sheets are

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| (1) Block Island | (9) Fall River |
| (2) Charlestown | (10) Franklin |
| (3) Kent | (11) Blackstone |
| (4) Burrillville | (12) Webster |
| (5) Providence | (13) Putnam |
| (6) Narragansett Bay | (14) Moosup |
| (7) Newport | (15) Stonington |
| (8) Sakonnet | |

The Government circular erroneously states that there are sixteen sheets dealing with Rhode Island.

These sheets have been reprinted from time to time. R. I. H. S.

The Topographical Atlas, (i), was issued by J. C. Thompson, and contains place names which do not appear upon the sheets issued by the Government. The remainder of these Thompson Atlases were sold to Preston & Rounds and bear their imprint also.

1891.

120.

Rhode Island County Map. $17\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{4}$. In Topographical Atlas 1891. R. I. H. S.

(To be continued)

321



AN EARLY SLATE GRAVE STONE, 1704

New England is rich in these early stones. Quaint designs, interesting lettering, slate of gray, blue or purple, all lend character to these humble monuments. The stone here shown is rather unusual in its well-carved coat-of-arms. The death's head with wings is a common design, but in this case it is quaintly supplemented by a small hour-glass, also winged.

The scroll work at the sides of the stone is the rather crude carving of conventionalized fruit and flowers reflecting the renaissance spirit of the time. This stone is in the Old Granary Burial Ground, Boston, and the photograph is here reproduced through the courtesy of Mr. Frank Cousins.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XII

April, 1919

No. 2.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

Types of Early New England Gravestones

BY GEORGE L. MINER.

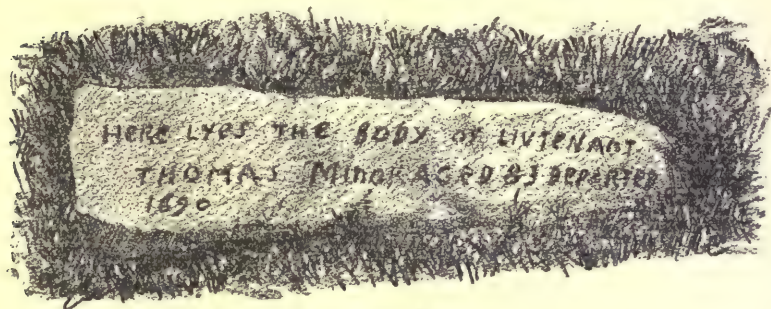
With Illustrative Sketches by the Author.

A man who has the temerity to affirm that he knows all the early burial grounds in New England lays himself open to the charge of foolhardiness. The larger grave yards of the colonial period are all well known. But every now and then the searcher for old stones stumbles upon a hitherto unsuspected treasure. Now and again a little family plot appears in the midst of a country-side corn field or on bleak knoll overgrown with brush through which peep ancient stones of the same type as their better-kept city contemporaries.

It would therefore be a difficult task to catalogue all the Rhode Island burial grounds containing stones of the colony days. But for purposes of a study of early burial stones the field is rich, even though it may not be completely tilled.

The most interesting period of our native grave stones lies between the settlement dates and a century later. The stones begin to get "modern" when the dates pass 1750. Rhode Island originally consisted of four settlements: Providence, settled

in 1636; Portsmouth, in 1638; Newport, in 1639; Warwick, in 1642. Burial conditions were primitive. The family burial ground prevailed. It is true of Rhode Island, and particularly of Providence, that individual burying plots persisted for several generations, until the community church yard or cemetery gained recognition. Connecticut has many family plots of the first century, but the custom appears more universal in Rhode Island. Massachusetts early established community burying places; five famous ones are the King's Chapel, the Copp's Hill and the Old Granary of Boston, the two old grounds in Salem, and Burial Hill in Plymouth. The lack of ecclesiastical unity,



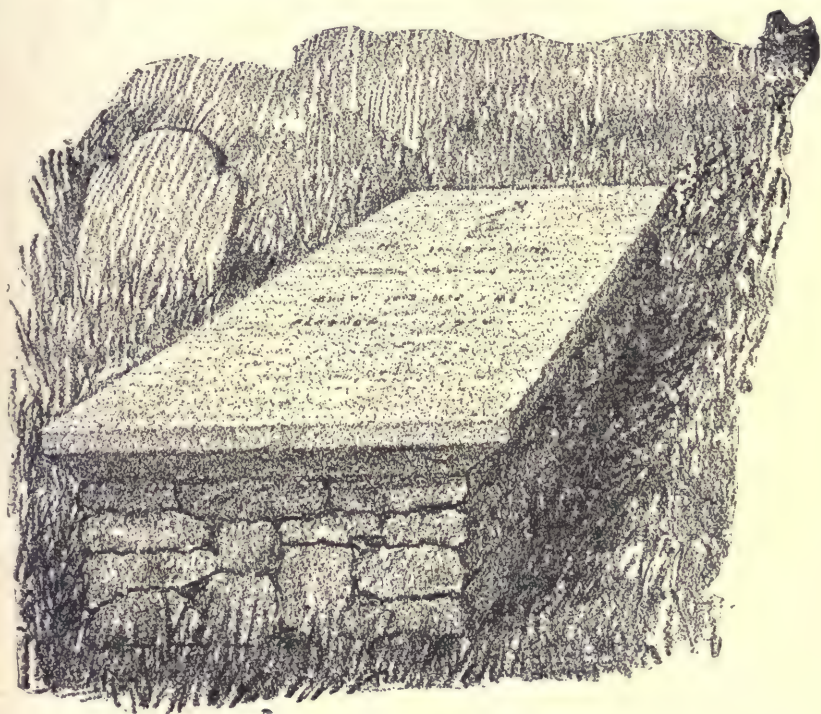
THE "WOLF STONE"

This rough slab of granite, at Wequetequock, just on the border near Westerly, is a form of monument used in the earliest days of the settlements. It is rarely found with legible inscription.

which we suspect among our Rhode Island settlers, doubtless accounts for numerous private burial grounds. Add to this poverty.

Stones dated prior to 1700 are comparatively rare. This is true not only of Rhode Island but of practically all of New England. Plymouth has six. Boston, early the home of wealth, has a goodly number,—but even so, to hazard an estimate without accurate counting, not more than a very few dozen. Salem is especially rich in these early stones, many of them remarkably interesting bits of burial architecture. New London has five, Hartford a handful, Stonington has one,—to cite a few cases of other settlements contemporaneous with those of Rhode Island. Providence, though our earliest

settlement, has none of the seventeenth century stones, for a particular reason which I will presently show. Portsmouth and Little Compton yield a few. Newport is rather rich in them. The reason for the rarity of the "sixteen-hundred"



THE TABLE STONE

This example, found at Wequetequock, is of blue-gray slate, over five inches thick and is very well carved with a coat-of-arms in relief and with rosettes in the corners. The underpinning is of native granite. Date 1720.

stones in the settlements of New England is variously accounted for. At Plymouth, we are told, the pioneers concealed their early graves lest the Indians discover their heavy death toll. This reason would be inadequate after the first period of settlement. The plausible explanation would seem to lie in the fact that the material used for almost all the early

grave stones was necessarily that nearest at hand, was thus native granite or conglomerate such as is commonly found outcropping through New England and which, while excellent stuff for stone walls, quickly rubs smooth under the attrition of rain and frost. In the early days of the settlements transportation facilities were meagre indeed; slenderness of pocket-book forbade the carriage of such heavy material as stone for any distance.

It is thus self-evident that during the first half century of our settlement period practically all the grave stones were of local stone. That many of these were marked, usually by inscribed lettering more or less rudely executed, is undoubtedly true. A number of such inscribed granite stones are today to be found, but evidence gained from a study of these stones themselves leads us to the opinion that in every case these inscriptions in native stone have been recut, and that unless they had been recut the lettering would today be illegible.

In proof of this statement let me refer to two stones in the Wequetequock burial ground,—not in Rhode Island, but just over the line in Stonington, Connecticut. I regret going outside the Rhode Island border line, but this example is so clear and pertinent that it would be hard to find another as good. These two stones were placed at Wequetequock in 1661 and 1690. They are both of native granite,—huge rough-hewn slabs laid flat on the top of the grave. The 1690 stone, measuring approximately six feet long by eighteen inches wide and rising irregularly some six to twelve inches above the turf, bears a deep chiselled inscription which has been retouched vigorously. This recutting was done about 1899, at the time of the Wequetequock monument celebration. (Whether this inscription had previously been retouched I have no evidence. But that it is substantially as when first cut is undoubtedly a fact. Miss Caulkins in *The History of New London*, published in 1853, quotes the inscription exactly as it is today.)

The 1661 stone, known for generations as the Walter Palmer gravestone, has completely lost its original inscription, but that

it was inscribed is a matter of evidence. (See Proceedings of the Wequetequock Burying Ground Association, 1899.)

The conclusions thus clearly indicated in the case of these two adjacent early stones lead to the strongly supported theory that many of the native stones may have been inscribed, but that the elements have gradually erased the chiselled marks. It is my personal belief that practically all the field stones which we so often see dotting the old burial places,—nameless and dateless, worn and pitted by the New England storms,—were



SAMUEL WHIPPLE STONE, 1710

The earliest stone in the North Burial Ground, Providence. Gray slate, with winged death's head. The sketch does not show the rather crude scroll work at the sides of the stone.

originally marked with at least initials and date,—home-made monuments.

The surviving grave stones of dates prior to 1700, whose inscriptions are today legible, and whose quaint designs and lettering are such interesting subjects of observation to the antiquarian, are, with the exception of a few native stone survivors, like the Wequetequock example with rechiselled

lettering, all of a more enduring material. That material is slate. (Local stone in the case of the Connecticut Valley was the Connecticut red sandstone, a material less durable than slate, but less perishable than conglomerate and field granite. Generally speaking, however, it may be roughly stated that the 17th century stones that exist today are of slate, except for possibly a few cases of local sandstone in Connecticut and here and there an occasional granite survival.)

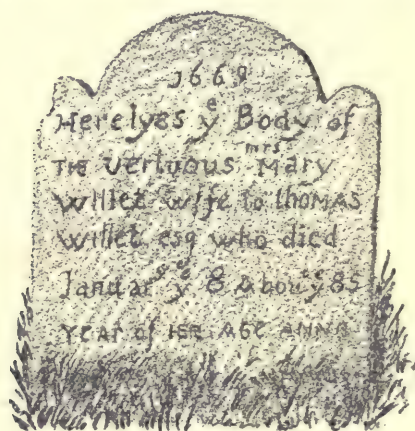
It is obvious that those who could afford slate for grave stones would be comparatively well-to-do. For most of the early slate came probably from Braintree, Massachusetts. This has been a most elusive fact to trace. Slate quarries were not common. Providence had one some time last century, though this "slate" was probably blue sandstone and much softer than real slate. Lancaster, Massachusetts, had a quarry as early as 1752. (See Marvin: *History of Lancaster*; also Nourse: *Military Annals of Lancaster*.) Boston had adjacent slate quarries at an early date. (See Shurtleff: *Typographical History of Boston*, p. 188; also Windsor: *History of Boston*, Vol. I, p. 4.)

Frequent reference is found to the belief that much of the early slate was Welsh stone imported in the slab for use as grave stones, or cut in England and imported in finished state. Several quotations could be given from modern writers stating that early grave stones were brought from England. (E. g. Rev. F. Denison in *Providence Journal and Westerly and Its Witnesses*; Miss Grace D. Wheeler in *Homes of Our Ancestors in Stonington*; Davis: *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*; Perkins: *Handbook of Old Burial Hill, Plymouth*.)

But so far I have found no direct authority for the importing of the Welsh slate. Probably tradition is right and the evidence is waiting to be recorded. Examination of the early slate grave stones is a fascinating study. They show a wonderful variety in color, in texture and in workmanship. They run from light gray to pale green, from light blue to an azure like a slab of lapis lazuli. Some of the slate is mellow and mossy; some is as smooth, clear and hard as flint. I have a "rubbing" of a dark purple slate grave stone, dated 1719, of

such quality that after two hundred years of New England seasons near the Connecticut coast at Wequetequock its lettering and festoon design are as clear and sharp-edged as though cut this morning. Even the little scratch lines ruled across the stone to keep the letters in line are still there.

It is unfortunate that Providence has so few fine old burial grounds containing stones of early dates. When in 1760 the town widened its "Back street" and established the bounds of



MARY WILLETT STONE, 1669

This slate stone is one of the earliest in Rhode Island. It is in the Wannamoisett Burial Ground, East Providence. It is without carving, but with interesting lettering.

Benefit Street, the avenue marched ruthlessly through the back lots of Roger Williams and his fellow settlers. Scores of graves with their quaint stones were removed to the North Burial Ground, which had been laid out in 1700, and undoubtedly scores disappeared. Saint John's church yard dates from 1722. Swan Point is altogether modern, though it contains a number of fairly early stones removed thither from the burying ground of Hayward Park.

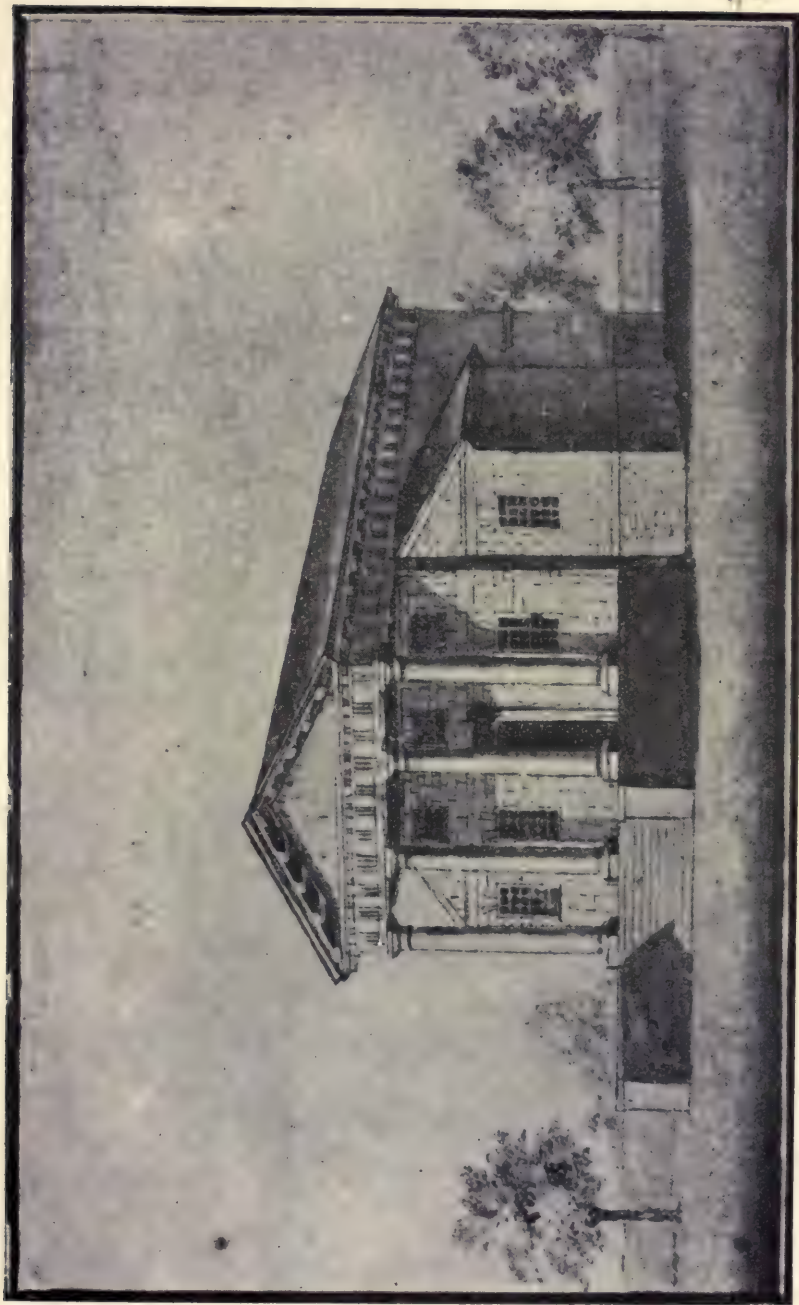
Up to a few years ago one of the original home burial lots of a first settler remained in practically its primitive state. This was the plot of Pardon Tillinghast near the south end

of Benefit street. But this quaint relic, while the plot of ground is saved today and is adorned by a modern monument of polished granite, has lost its old stones and all its quaintness.

Newport's well known burial places are worthy of special study. The Common Burying ground, Old Trinity Church yard, the Coddington ground, and the Baptist yard contain many early stones of great interest. Barrington's sightly Burial Hill begins with the Carpenter stone of 1703; Tyler's Point ground has one of 1702; Prince's Hill is later, 1724; while the "ancient Wannoissett" grave yard at the head of Bullock's cove has the well known Thomas Willett stone, dated 1674.

Warwick started with its family burial grounds, but in 1663 we hear of a "buryinge place layd out for ye towne," the location of which is in doubt. The Sarah Tefft stone, now among the exhibits of the Rhode Island Historical Society has been considered the earliest Warwick stone known. It is a rather crude slab of unfinished local stone, presumably granite, and bears an inscription plainly recut, ending with the date 1642. Generally speaking, recut inscriptions must be scrutinized carefully and with suspicion. The restorer's chisel is likely to jump at conclusions; a half obliterated date may easily lead him a couple of decades astray. So in the case of this famous Sarah Tefft stone, if the 1642 were the original date, this would be one of the earliest marked stones in New England. But Warwick was not settled till 1642 and we find no record of Teffts there so early. We do, however, find the record of a Sarah Tefft, wife of Joshua Tefft. The birth of their son Peter is recorded on March 14, 1672. May we not suspect a slip of the chisel in the restoration of this early stone and again restore the inscription to read "died March 16th, 1672," instead of "March 16, 1642?" It would be ungracious to find fault with the desire to preserve the inscriptions of our ancient monuments, but it is at least pertinent to register a plea for exceeding care and accuracy in restoration.

So far as I know no attempt has been made at a classification of the features of the early stones that will give the visitor to old burial grounds a key to a deeper interest than the mere



THE REDWOOD LIBRARY, NEWPORT, IN 1768

From a pencil sketch by Du Simitiere, now owned by the Library Company of Philadelphia



VIEW OF PURGATORY, NEWPORT

From a pencil sketch made by Du Simitiere in 1768. The original is owned by the Library Company of Philadelphia

admiring of the quaint carving, the old-fashioned lettering, the naive epitaphs, the oftentimes crude spelling and the general sanctity of age. But we may say that roughly three kinds of stones practically cover the forms of the first century burial monuments with inscriptions:

1—The rough-hewn slab of native New England granite laid on top of the grave. (The so-called "wolf-stones.")

2—The Table stone, sometimes termed "tombs,"—the horizontal slab, finished, set on pillars or underpinning.

3—The upright slate grave stone.

And after these early period stones, from about the middle of the eighteenth century, comes a fourth period merging into the modern and including the larger upright slabs of granite, red sandstone, brown stone and marble.

The first kind, the rough-hewn slab, is rare. Doubtless many such exist unidentified, because they now have no inscriptions by which we know them as grave stones. These slabs, like those examples at Wequetequock above described, were laid prone on top of the mound with the intention, tradition says, of keeping the wolves from digging up the body,—hence the term "wolf-stone." We suspect, however, that the stronger reason for the huge slab was the wish to found a monument more ambitious than the ordinary field stone when it is practically impossible to procure a carved "worked" memorial.

The Table stones were obviously within the reach of the comparatively well-to-do of the early settlers, and while they are found in many of the old burying grounds, their number is extremely small in proportion to the upright slate stones of the period. In Boston and Salem, where wealthy persons were buried, are found table stones of early dates. Little Compton has four table stones of the first century, including Col. Church's. Plymouth has none. Old Saint Paul's at Wickford has none. Stonington has four. On Fishers Island is a lone table stone of red sandstone dated 1723. The red sandstone doubtless came from the Connecticut Valley. It is a thick slab set on five sturdy sandstone pillars.

Of the early table stones with which I am familiar almost all are of excellent workmanship. With the one exception of

the Fishers Island sandstone they are of hard slate, single piece slabs five to six inches thick. Where were they made? The slate is not local; the carving is of a superior order. The inscriptions are well cut. At Wequetequock are four such stones, three carved with raised coats-of-arms. (Dates of these, 1719 to 1739.) One is decorated with delicate rosettes in the corners. Were they English in origin or had the stone cutters of Boston developed their workshops to the point where they were designing and executing first class stones? There is a marked similarity among these early table stones. They bear the same physical characteristics,—thick slate five to six inches through, deeply bevelled underneath, alike as to size (approximately six by three feet), and are set on solid underpinning of native granite. Naturally we usually find this underpinning restored, stones replaced and pointed up. The sandstone table on Fishers Island is undoubtedly native workmanship; it has no design apart from the lettering, which is all in capitals and not free from errors of workmanship.

The common slate stone found so abundantly in all the early burial grounds of southern New England lends itself to interesting study. I have suggested the wealth of variety in coloring. In shape at first thought they seem to be cut after one standard pattern. But after all they are quite individual. Most of these follow the familiar triple arch—the large center arch with two small side arches. But the proportions vary. Some have bevelled edges, some straight, some are unusually thick and are partially bevelled. And often appears an unusual shape—two large arches for husband and wife, a four-foot wide slab for a whole family.

And the designs carved on the stones,—each seems to have its own individuality. Even those that bear lettering only, without any attempt at carving, are almost as distinctive in character as handwriting. And when you begin to study the carved designs a wealth of interest is awakened. The cherub heads appear, winged and plain, with halo, with flames,—some beautifully if simply carved, others wonderfully crude and naive. The death's heads, sometimes hardly to be distinguished from the cherub heads, run the range from sublime to ridicu-

lous. Curls adorn one; another is perched on an altar whence issue radiating flames. Other odd designs appear,—hour-glasses, skeletons, Death the Reaper with scythe or skull and bones.

And then the scroll work. Often the scroll border appears at sides only, sometimes at side and across the bottom, and



TABLE STONE ON FISHER'S ISLAND

This is a red sandstone presumably from the Connecticut valley. It bears no carving except the lettering, which is all in capitals, and is not now very clear cut because of the softness of the sandstone. The inscription :

HERE LIES THE BODY OF YE RD MR SAMUEL PIERPONT PASTOR
OF YE FIRST CH. IN LYME SON OF YE RD. MR. JAMES PIERPONT
OF NEW HAVEN WHO WAS BORN DECBR. 30 1700 & DROWNED
MARCH 15 1722-3 PASSING CONNECTICUT RIVER ABOVE SAYBROOK
FERRY AND 28 OF APRIL 1723 WAS FOUND HERE

occasionally it begins in rosettes at the top of the arch and falls gracefully down the edges of the stone.

For a long time I used to puzzle over the meaning of the familiar ornament that appears on so many hundreds of these early stones. The pomegranate and the acanthus, the triple-fronded leaf and the conventionalized fruit and flowers that appear so often and differ so widely in their workmanship, all seemed to follow some thought that underlay the feeling of the

design. But I imagine that the scroll work is probably only an expression of the taste of the period. Grinling Gibbons (died 1721), and a host of others, had been doing interior finishing and furniture with Renaissance carving of the period. This English revival of the classic detail as it appears in the panelled rooms, the overdoors, the bed canopies, cornices and various details in both wood and stone of the period of our colonial immigration, had its direct expression also in the grave stones.

The lettering of the old stones is a fascinating study. It reminds one of the picturesque title-pages of the pamphlets and books of the period. The earliest stones are usually rather primitive, but they early show evidence of thoughtful art. They are usually in the graceful Roman letters, capitals and small letters. The spacing is almost invariably well thought out. It is really marvellous to find such variety in the chisel work of these simple inscriptions. They make you think of the man who drew and carved them,—just as handwriting brings a faint mental image of the writer. Here is one from a heavy-handed artisan; here one from a craftsman of much refinement of taste, whose delicate shading, drawn-out serifs and masterly arrangement give much character to the humble grave stone. Rarely do we find, I venture to remark, in modern burial monuments such individuality and such careful attention to humble detail. It is the work of men who eschewed the slavish use of copy-book letter-forms and who, with an evident love for the work of lettering, mingled a grounded knowledge of their art with imagination enough to adapt the inscription which they were making to the space to be filled.

The quest for old grave stones is not as prosaic and gruesome as it sounds. If you care anything about the handiwork of our early ancestors in New England, you will find the grave stones about the only source of study left to you. The earliest houses and furniture are practically gone. But the humble slate stone monuments of the first century of our New England settlement are still to be found in comparative abundance. And they are just like people in their individuality, in shape, in design, in the character of their lettering. If you get interested in them you will soon develop a real affection for their

personal characteristics, and you soon find yourself hobnobbing with the venerable old inhabitants of a couple of hundred years ago in quite a fascinating way.

The Old North School House

In his recent volume, "Public Education in Rhode Island," Mr. Carroll has called attention to the incompleteness of our records regarding the early history of education in Rhode Island. Some gaps are, however, more apparent than real.

At a town meeting, January 27, 1695-6, the petition of John Dexter and others, "that the towne would accommodate them with a small lot of land to sett a schoolehouse upon in some place in this Towne about ye high way called Dexter's lane or about ye Stamper's hill," was granted, and the petitioners were allowed "a spot of land forty foote square or so much land as is in 40 foote square about the place mentioned where it may be most Convenient not damnifieing any high way or passage. (Early Records, Town of Providence, XI. 22.)

According to Judge Staples, "the petition was granted, and there our information ends" (Annals of Providence, 494), while Henry C. Dorr states that "the Proprietors authorized them [the petitioners] to take 40 feet square, but offered no building material which would have been more valuable, and left the benevolent projectors to accomplish the work as they might." (Proprietors of Providence, 116.) Mr. Carroll says, "There is no record of any kind to indicate that a school house was built, although Henry R. Chace located a school house site on Olney street." (Public Education in Rhode Island, 17.)

Nevertheless, there are indications that the town's grant of 1695-6 was utilized. Many years ago Albert Holbrook, the indefatigable North End antiquary, stated that this school house was built on the west end of John Warner's lot on the present Stampers street, and was later changed into a dwelling house which was torn down in 1881. In the Providence Land Records is a deed from Jeremiah Brown to George Taylor, schoolmaster in 1733, of "one twelfth part of a Certaine half Lott of Land together with the twelfth part of the Schoole

house there On standing. the said halfe Lot of Land is situate in the Towne of Providence afore said on or neere Stompers hill and it is the one half of a Lott of Land Laid out on the originall Right of John Warner and it is the twenty fourth Lott in Number in the second Devision of house Lotts as by the map or platt of said Lotts may appeare. the said whole Lott is bounded Southerly by the twenty third Lott Northerly by the twenty fifth Lott Easterly by the Maine Towne Streete Westerly by a twenty foot way." (Deed book 9, page 239.) The next year John Whipple deeds to Robert Currie "all my Share and Part of the North Schoole house and of my Share of the halfe Lott where on it Standeth my Sheare of both, being a twelfth part of both." (Deed Book IX, 344.) In 1741 Daniel Smith deeds to Samuel Currie "one Twelfth Part of one halfe of a Lott of Land together with one twelfth Part of the House thereon Standing." (Deed Book XI, 32.) The school house is henceforth mentioned as a house. The same year John Turpin deeds to Samuel Currie "one Twelfth Part of a certain half Lott of Land to Gather with the Twelfth Part of the House thereon Standing being formerly a School house." (Deed Book XI, 270.) Three years later Joseph Olney deeds to Samuel Currie one twelfth part (Deed Book XI, 269), and the next year Henry Sweeting deeds his twelfth part to Samuel Currie (Deed Book XI, 290). Both of these deeds describe the building as a house or dwelling house formerly a school house.

Thus five of the proprietors' shares are accounted for. The shares seem to have been gradually acquired by the Currie family, for in 1782 Samuel Currie conveys to James Currie "Eleven Twelfths undivided parts of a certain lot of land," etc. (Deed Book XXI, 546.)

This was the original or old North Schoolhouse. It was in recognition of this older school house that the proprietors of Whipple Hall called their school at first the New North Schoolhouse.

H. W. P.

Du Simitiere's Notes on Newport in 1768

Pierre Eugene Du Simitiere was born in Geneva, Switzerland. He was an artist, antiquary, naturalist and extensive traveller. He became a member of the American Philosophical Society in 1768. He died in Philadelphia in October, 1784. His collection of broadsides and manuscripts was purchased by the Library Company of Philadelphia, through whose courtesy we are enabled to reproduce his views of Newport and the extracts relating to Rhode Island from his manuscript notes, which are as follows:

Journal meteorologique avec Remarques

1768	mois	vent	
Boston	Juin	1er N	tems un peu couvert & frais le vent change al' Est vent frileux
		2 S W	changeant & moderé un peu de pluye l' apres midy. Parti de Boston a 8 h du matin dans le carosse pour Providence, dejeuné a Dedham, diné a Wrentham & arrivé a Providence a 7h $\frac{1}{2}$ du Soir
		3 S E	brouillards epais tout le jour & froid & pluye Parti de Providence a 10 h du matin dans le Paquet Boat pr New Port, vent contraire & fort mauvaise accomodation abord de crainte de passer la nuit abord nous nous sommes fait mettre a terre vis a vis de Dyers Island a 6h $\frac{1}{2}$ du soir & avons marchés 6 milles jusqu'a New Port ou nous sommes arrivés a 8 h $\frac{1}{2}$ du soir avec

		un brume fort epais & humide pendant toute notre marche
Newport	4 N	le tems paroît un peu eclaircy il fait encore froid
	D 5 S	asses beau pluye lapres midy nuageux & toujours.
	6 N S	vent changeant le matin, asses beau le reste du jour & clair
	7 S	changeant tout le jour, toujours un peu froid
	8 N S	le matin nord le reste du jour sud beau tems nuageux plus chaud que hier
	9 N	beau le matin & le reste du jour
	10 N	asses beau variable
	11 N S	beau & plus chaud que hier
	D 12 S	beau tout le jour & moderé
	13 N	beau le matin l'apres midy cou- vert le Soir un peu froid & pluye forte avec vent pendant la nuit
	14 N.W	nuageux & bien frais Vent fort
	15 N W	nuageux, doux semble vouloir pleuvoir pluye l'apres midy, beau tems le soir
	16 N W	nuageux & couvert, l'apres midy beau, toujours un peu froid
	17 S	nuageux & changeant l'apres midy un peu de pluye couvert avec beaucoup d'eclair & pluye pendant la nuit
	18 N	froid couvert a pluvieux
	D 19 N	couvert le matin, clair l'apres midy
	20 S	beau tems & moderé
	21 S	de meme plus chaud que hier grande pluye pendant la nuit

- 22 grands brouillards le matin & pluye presque tout le jour
- 23 N SO fort beau & chaud parti de New Port a $3\frac{1}{4}$ l'apres midy abord d'un bateau Capne Johnson pour New York vent contraire se renforce la soir, tems couvert, mer fort gross, continue toute la nuit
- 24 S O point d'apparence de meilleur tems reviré de bord & rentré a New Port a 7 h du matin nous avions arrives un peu en dehors de pointe judith, le vent souffle tout le jour avec une grande violence du meme
- 25 ONO SO le vent etant un peu change pendant la nuit nous avons mis a la voile une Seconde fois a 9 h $\frac{1}{4}$ du matin mais avant que pu avancer 61 mile le vent a Sauté au SO qui nous a fait rentrer au port a minuit
- D 26 NO S grands brouillards ce matin avec beaucoup de pluye pendant la nuit precedente & la plus grande partie du jour le vent nordouest le matin mais a bientot change
- 27 SO beau tems vent fort
- 28 SO brouillards le matin Tonnere & pluye & changeant tout le jour avons été appelés pour partie ce matin inutilement
- Juin 29 S O beau tems Eclipse totale de lune entre 11 h & minuit
- 30 NO SO parti de New Port a 4 h du matin, arrivé a Block Island 30

miles au Sud de cet endroit a environ 9 h du matin, avons resté tout le jour a l'ancre & diné a terre le Soir le vent au SO foible avons mis a la voile la mer calme. Block Island fait partie de la colonie de Rhode Island, Sous le nom de Township of New Shoreham contient environ 81m acres dont Mille Sont un bassin dans l'interieur d'une peninsule qui est proche de la var qui est au nord de l'isle ou il y a une jetté formée de madriers remplie de pierres pour faciliter le débarquement cette isle est presque entierement destituée d'arbres que ont ete detraits par les premiers qui vinrent sy etablir les habitants brulent a present une espece de tourbe qu'ils nomment Peat on conte environ environ 60 fermiers sur cette Isle qui elevent des troupeaux de brebis & font une quantité considerable de fromage ils cultivent aussi la terre en grains & quelques uns S'adonnent a la peche, nous fumes asses bien reçu chez un fermier nomme Sand qui paroisoit Son aise il faisoit alors tondre Ses troupeaux

at Mr Isaac Hart a Jew living at the point in New Port Rhode Island there a picture of the Czar Peter 1st done I beleive by Sir Godfrey Kneller or Some of his disciples but finished by

himself. it is a bust in armour with an imperial mantle on his Shoulders

at Mr John Banister's farm a mile and a half from New Port, there is Picture 3 quarters of Charles 1st and his Queen of the Queen of Charles II as I suppose, of King William & queen Mary a beautiful picture Cleopatra Dying, in a ovale frame a picture bust of Oliver Cromwell represented very ugly an ovale Picture bust of Vandyck Suposed to be done by himself very fine, with Several more of lesser note. also a head of Spencer in oil good

Description of the Town of New Port Rhode Island

by John Maylem a native of it

A Town laid out ten furlongs——good
 With houses like the people Wood
 Save here and there an Edifice
 of Brick and Stone and Mortar. yes.
 A Goodly Church of Cedar So!
 Two Presbyterian meetings poh!
 A Quaker house with Stables ah!
 Two anabaptists ditto la!
 a Dancing School and Town house hie!
 a Synagogue of Satan fie!
 a Castle too, a building where?
 G-dd-n you Sir! why in the air.
 a Gallows too without the City
 to hang all rogues but theirs, O Pity!

(Coat of arms)

HERE

Lyeth Intered the Body of
 William Sanford M. A.
 Aged nere 31 years and dyed
 April the 24th 1721
 Here lyeth Dust, that as we Trust,
 United is to Christ
 Who will it Raise, the Lord to Praise
 join'd to A Soul, now Blest,

With Holy Ones, plac'd on Bright Throns
 Crown'd with Eternal joyes,
 In heaven to Sing to God our King
 There Thankfull Songs Always

Psal CXII : 6

The Righteous shall be
 In Everlasting Remembrance

Jacob Deleane 1751 7° 1
 morti

mors mortis mortem nisi morte dedisiet
 Eternae vitae Ja. . . . clausa foret

HERE LYETH INTERRED THE BODY OF
 Major Isaac Martindale
 aged 32 years dec'd May thi2

1703

SR STOP A WHILE THINK ON THY CERTAIN FATE
 THINK THOU ART MORTALL ERE IT PROVE TO LATE
 HE HERE INTER'D, COULD BOAST AND JUSTLY TOO
 OF HEALTH, & STRENGTH AND YOUTH AS WELL AS YOU
 BUT NOUGHT AVAIL'D WHEN CONSUERING DEATH DID CALL
 HEALTH, STRENGTH & YOUTH TO HER DID VICTIMS FALL
 TIS HERE HE LYES WHO WHEN ALIVE, DID TRY
 TO SERVE US ALL, WHICH MAKES HIS MEMORY
 LIKE'S SOUL TO LIVE NOR WILL IT EVER DYE.

In Memory of the Reverend

Mr. Daniel WIGHTMAN

Pastor of the Baptized Church in
 Newport, holding the Six Principles
 as it is Written in Hebrews the Sixth
 For almost Fifty Years who Departed
 this Life August 31st Anno 1750
 in the Eighty second year of his age

Preserved Fish Davis Son of May Davis & Ann his wife,
 died Aug 2^d 1766 aged 9 mo & 26 Days
 in the large burying ground at New Port Rh. Island.

The Gettysburg Gun

The following account of the "Gettysburg Gun," which is now preserved at the State House as a memorial of the Civil War, has been contributed by Mr. Charles Tillinghast Straight of Pawtucket:

THE GETTYSBURG GUN—BATTERY B, FIRST R. I. LIGHT ARTILLERY.—DISABLED AT GETTYSBURG, JULY 3, 1863.

Battery B, 1st R. I. Lt. Artillery, Second Division (Gibbon), Second Corps (Hancock), left Taneytown, Maryland, about 2 o'clock in the afternoon of July 1, 1863, for Gettysburg, Pa., and late that night bivouacked beside the road, three miles from Gettysburg. At 2 a. m. on the morning of the 2nd, the battery received marching orders, but did not advance until about 5 a. m., reaching the field by the Taneytown Road, and were at once assigned position in the 2nd Corps line on Cemetery Ridge. During the afternoon the battery was advanced to the front, beyond the old stone wall, in an open field; here late in the day they were hotly engaged; David B. King, Ira Z. Bennett and Michael Flynn were killed; Corp. Henry Hosea Ballou mortally wounded, and Lieut. T. Fred Brown, commanding battery, 1st Sergeant John T. Blake, Sergeant Edwin A. Chase, and many of the men wounded. On July 3 the battery was able to man only 4 guns on account of the loss in men and horses the day before. 1st Lieut. William S. Perrin was in command. The four pieces were posted in the following order: The 3d piece, Sergeant Anthony B. Horton. Corp. Samuel J. Goldsmith, gunner, was on the right of the battery; next was the 4th piece, Sergeant Albert Straight, Corp. James M. Dye (attached man 140th Pa. Vols.) gunner; then the 2nd piece, Sergeant Alanson A. Williams, Corp. John F. Hanson, gunner; the 1st piece, Sergeant Richard H. Gallup, Corp. Pardon S. Walker, gunner, was on the left of the battery. About 1 P. M., commenced the terrific cannonade preceding Pickett's charge. It was during this cannonade the 4th piece was disabled in the following manner:—No. 1, William Jones, had stepped to his place in front, between

the muzzle of the piece and wheel on the right side, and, having swabbed the gun, stood with sponge staff reversed waiting for the charge to be inserted; No. 2, Alfred G. Gardner, had stepped to his place between the muzzle of the piece and wheel on the left side, and, taking the ammunition from No. 5, was in the act of inserting the charge when a shell struck the face of the muzzle, left side of bore, and exploded. William Jones was killed instantly by a fragment of the shell which cut the top of his head completely off. He fell with his head toward the enemy while the sponge staff was thrown two or three yards beyond him. Alfred G. Gardner was struck in the left shoulder, tearing off the arm and shoulder. He lived a few minutes. Sergeant Straight, in command of the gun, Gardner's tentmate and friend, ran to his side to catch his dying message. He described the scene in the following words in a letter written to Mrs. Gardner:

"He died at his post as only the true soldier dies. He lived a few minutes after receiving his wound. He requested me to send you this Bible which he had in his pocket at the time, and tell you he died happy. He shouted 'Glory to God! Hallelujah! Amen! Amen!' We shook hands and bade a good-bye. My duties were such I could not remain with him as we were having a terrible battle. His left arm and shoulder was torn off by a cannon shot, also taking off the head of another man at the same time. I am Sergeant of the piece Mr. Gardner was assigned to. He faithfully performed his duties and flinched not when the missiles of death flew thick about us."

Sergeant Straight with George R. Matteson and the remaining cannoneers tried to re-load the gun; a charge was placed in the muzzle but would not go down; Corporal Dye held it in place with the rammer while Sergeant Straight drove it with an axe, but their efforts were futile. The shot only stuck in the muzzle; it would not go down. The gun being very hot the shot became firmly fixed in the muzzle, and as the gun cooled, the shot was held as if in a vise. It has remained there the more than 55 years since.

Soon after another shell burst near the trail mortally wound-

ing John Breen. The gun being unserviceable was ordered taken to the rear. During the battle it was struck three times by solid shot or shell and thirty-nine musket balls.

It was given to the State of Rhode Island in 1874 by vote of Congress, and is now in the State House, Providence, R. I., mounted on its original carriage, a relic of Gettysburg.

CHARLES TILLINGHAST STRAIGHT,
Son of Sergeant Albert Straight.

Pawtucket, R. I., January 29, 1919.

Copy.

AFFIDAVIT OF GEORGE R. MATTESON, BATTERY B, 1ST R. I.
LIGHT ARTILLERY.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND &c. PROVIDENCE, SC.

I, George R. Matteson, of the city and county of Providence in the State of Rhode Island, on oath make affidavit and say that on the 13th day of August, A. D. 1861, I enlisted in Battery B, 1st R. I. Light Artillery. That on the second and third days of July, A. D. 1863, I was at the battle of Gettysburg in the State of Pennsylvania; that on the third day of July, A. D. 1863, while our battery was engaged in action with the enemy the Gun to which I was attached in the position as number six (a fixer of ammunition) was injured upon its face by the bursting of a shell thrown by the enemy during the afternoon of July 3rd, 1863, just prior to Pickett's charge.

The bursting of the shell disabled and killed numbers two and one.

Number two dropped the ammunition which he was about to insert in the gun and Sergeant Straight picked it up and placed it in the gun. As it could not be rammed in he took an axe and attempted to drive the solid shot into it and it now remains where he drove it to the best of my information.

I saw the acts of the Sergeant for I was present.

After the battery was ordered to the rear I remained upon the field to witness the charge and while so waiting I was wounded and on the fourth day of July, A. D. 1863, I was sent to hospital.

The Gun is known as the GETTYSBURG GUN and is now in the Rhode Island State House.

GEORGE R. MATTESON.

State of Rhode Island, &c.
Providence, SC.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 21st day of February, A. D. 1908.

Benjamin L. Dennis,
Notary Public.

[SEAL]

In the above affidavit the Number One referred to was WILLIAM JONES; he was instantly killed, being completely beheaded by a piece of the shell.

Number Two referred to above was ALFRED G. GARDNER; his left arm and shoulder were torn off; he lived a very few minutes and was able to speak to Sergeant Straight and give him a dying message to send to his wife.

The Sergeant Straight referred to above was SERGEANT ALBERT STRAIGHT.

Contributed by Charles Tillinghast Straight, son of Sergeant Albert Straight.

Pawtucket, R. I., February 4, 1919.

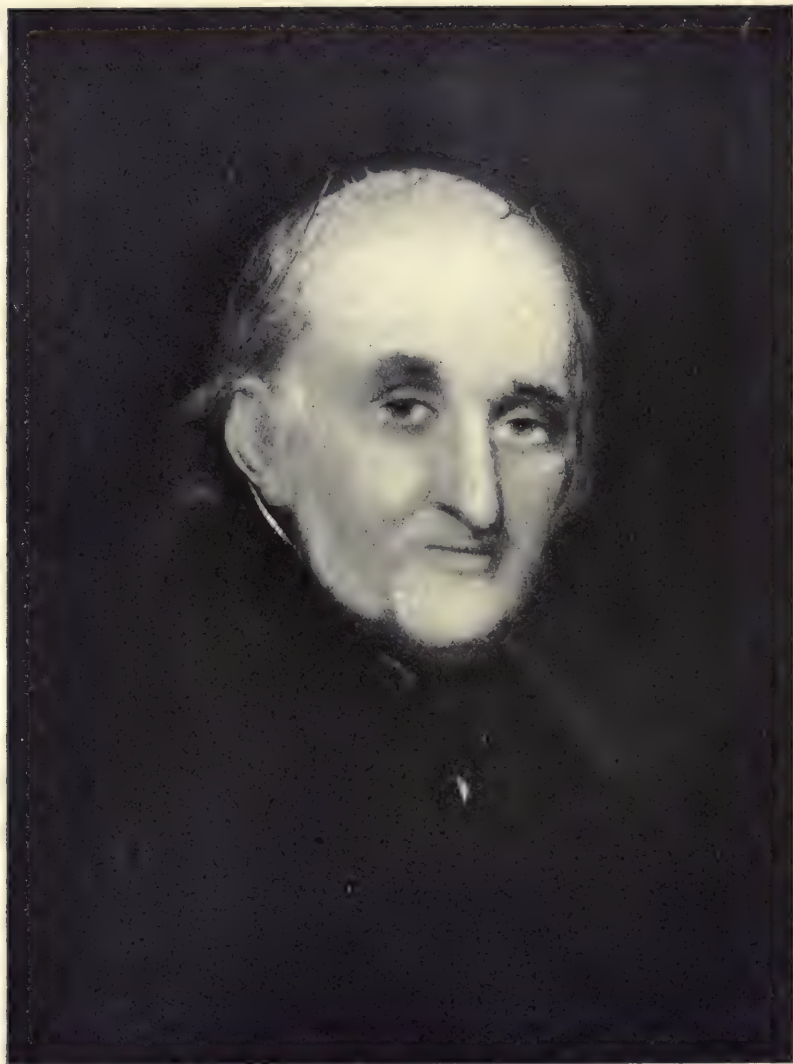
Books of Rhode Island Interest

The most extensive contribution to Rhode Island history issued during the past quarter is Dr. Charles Carroll's *Public Education in Rhode Island*, a volume of 500 pages. It was published by the State.

The Newport Historical Society has printed the address by Lloyd M. Mayer, entitled *Recollections of Jacob Chace*.

The Marne, by Edith Wharton, is dedicated to Capt. Ronald Simmons of Providence, who died in France, August 12th, 1918.

Col. George L. Shepley has recently obtained a collection of about two hundred original Rhode Island Revolutionary Muster Rolls. The accounts of many local soldiers can be found here whose record of military service is in no other place.



WILLIAM GODDARD

The first Providence printer. From an oil portrait by James Frothingham. The original is in the Ehrich Galleries, New York.

PRINTING-OFFICE, PROVIDENCE, *August 31, 1762.*

TO THE PUBLICK.

THE Colony of *Rhode-Island* from its first Institution to this present Time, has been remarkable for maintaining the Spirit of true *British Liberty*, by which it has frequently prov'd a Refuge and Asylum for Strangers, who, fond of enjoying all the Privileges and Advantages of their Mother Country, prefer'd this Colony before many others for their friendly Indulgence to Strangers of every Denomination of Christians that chofe to settle among them, by which judicious Conduct, they are become a flourishing People, and in which the Town of *Providence* (being the first settled Place in the Colony) has no inconsiderable Share; to the Inhabitants of which, I in a most particular Manner address myself, wite, at the Request of many Gentlemen, have, at a very considerable Expence, procur'd a complete Assortment of Printing Materials, with which I purpose to carry on the Printing Business in this Town; provided I meet with Encouragement adequate to the Trouble and Expence of the Undertaking: And as it is universally acknowledged a Printer is much wanted in this Place, very considerable Sums being annually sent into other Governments for Printing, to the Impoverishment of this, where, if that useful Branch of Business was well establish'd here, it would be an Addition to its flourishing State, and keep its ready Cash circulating at Home, it is not doubted but every Well-wisher to the Town, will contribute towards so laudable an Undertaking, as far as the Execution of it shall merit the Approbation of the Publick: And I take this Method to solicit the Favour of the Inhabitants of this Colony, and from the same generous Disposition they have shewn to young Beginners of other Occupations, I flatter myself I shall find Encouragement answerable to my Expectations. And I beg Leave to assure the Publick, that as far as I am engag'd in their Service, I shall use my utmost Endeavours to serve them with Fidelity and Integrity; and if by my Assiduity and Care, I shall be so happy as to obtain their Esteem, by an impartial Conduct, I shall think my Time well bestow'd. I am determin'd to avoid entering into the Schemes of any Party, tending either to religious or political Controversy, so far as it might prevent my acting with the strictest Justice.

As every Branch of useful Knowledge, both of a religious and civil Nature, is abundantly diffus'd by Means of the Freedom of the Press; I hope I will induce Gentlemen of Learning and Industry to contribute a few of their leisure Hours in writing some public-spirited Essays, for the Cause of Virtue, displaying it in beautiful Colours, and painting Vice in all its odious Deformity, which will render their Efforts beneficial to the latest Posterity; by which Method they will soon perceive, the Utility of a Printing Press: For I verily believe there is not another Town in *New-England*, of its Extent in Trade and Commerce, that remains vacant of so necessary and useful a Calling. All these Considerations give me great Reason to hope, that not only the Gentlemen of *Providence*, but all the adjacent Towns, will, with a kind and good-natur'd Reception, assist

THE PRINTER.

Gentlemen and Ladies,

AS soon as possible after my Affairs are in some Measure settled, and I am establish'd in my Business, I purpose to print a Weekly News-Paper, under the Title of the *PROVIDENCE GAZETTE*, or *LIBERTY JOURNAL*, to be publish'd every *Wednesday* Morning, and to contain every Thing remarkable, both *Foreign* and *Domestic*, for which Purpose, I have establish'd an extensive Correspondence, and shall receive not only the *London* Magazines and Prints, but every News-Paper printed upon the Continent of *America*, which can't fail of rendering the *Providence Gazette*, as complete as any Performance of the Kind. The Price will be only *SEVEN SHILLINGS* Lawful Money, per Annum, or equivalent in Currency. —And altho' several judicious Men have done worthily towards so useful a Design, in a neighbouring Government, whose Performances have obtain'd a general Approbation, nevertheless it must be allowed that something of that Nature is very much wanted here, where so many and various Branches of Business are carried on, more especially that in a mercantile Way; I hope no one will imagine I mean to lessen the Esteem justly due to others, or be guilty of Vanity, in attempting to make a public Appearance in that Manner, so necessary at this Juncture, when His Majesty's Arms are engag'd in a just and glorious War against two of the most perfidious Nations in *Europe*, and I am persuad'd every worthy and public-spirited Gentleman will promote the Circulation of it, as the Design is calculated (in a peculiar Manner) for the Interest of this Town, and all its respective Neighbourhoods. It is intended the Paper shall make its first Appearance on *Wednesday* the *Twentieth of October*, in Case a sufficient Number of Subscribers shall offer. —Subscriptions are taken in by *HENRY PAGET*, Esq; *SAMUEL CHACE*, Esq; Postmaster, *BENONI PEARCE*, Esq; *MR. BENJAMIN WEST*, *MR. KNIGHT DIXTER*, *MR. ESENEZER THOMPSON*, *MR. JOSEPH LAWRENCE*, and by the Publick's

Devoted Humble Servant,

William Goddard.

BROADSIDE PROSPECTUS OF THE PROVIDENCE GAZETTE

the first newspaper in Providence. The original is in the possession of Mr. James A. Atwood

These rolls will enable many persons to join the Sons of the Revolution who previously were unable to prove their eligibility.

Country Life for February, 1919, contains a description of the Senator Aldrich Estate at Warwick Neck with illustrations by Whitman Bailey.

The Development of the British West Indies, 1700-1763, by Prof. F. W. Pitman, just issued by the Yale University Press, contains many references to the past participation of Rhode Island in the West India trade, and is an interesting and valuable contribution to our knowledge of the subject. The appendix contains the documents concerning the case of the sloop *Enterprise*, 1749, commanded by Richard Mumford, and owned by Jonathian Nichols of Newport, which was seized by the custom officers at Jamaica while laden with French sugars and molasses from Hispaniola bound for Rhode Island.

Several Rhode Island Revolutionary muster rolls are printed in the *New York Historical Society Collections* for 1915, pages 572 to 577.

A pamphlet, entitled *Suggestions to the Women Voters of Rhode Island*, prepared by Sara M. Algeo, has been issued by the Rhode Island Suffrage Party.

Notes

The society has recently been presented with a large number of papers relating to early Warwick. The original papers of Rev. John Gorton, dating from 1714 to 1789, are mounted, bound and indexed. The collection also includes a vast quantity of historical notes and memoranda gathered by Judge George A. Brayton and Judge George M. Carpenter, Jr.

The society has obtained a photostat copy of the book entitled "Water Baptism," which was written by Pardon Tillinghast and printed in 1689.

Several hundred papers relating to the early inhabitants of Gloucester, R. I., have been presented by Mrs. W. A. H. Comstock.

The following persons have been admitted to membership:

Mr. Ernest S. Craig	Mr. William A. Hathaway
Mr. Charles G. Easton	Mr. J. Bushnell Richardson
Mr. Dutee Wilcox Flint	Mr. George W. Sabre
Mr. Henry Y. Stites	

During the past quarter the society has lost the following members by death:

Mrs. Louise P. Bates	Hon. D. Russell Brown
Mr. Edwin A. Smith	

Dr. George B. Peck delivered a lecture before the society upon "William Sprague, War Governor," and Professor Charles H. Hunkins delivered a lecture entitled "History Making in France."

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode Island in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library

(Continued from page 32.)

1891.

121.

Rhode Island. Index Map to sheet atlas, $17\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{4}$. In Topographical Atlas 1891. R. I. H. S.

1891.

122.

Rhode Island Wooded Areas. $17\frac{1}{2} \times 13\frac{1}{4}$. In colors. R. I. H. S.

From same plate as those in Topographical Atlas of 1891. Issued later.

1891.

123. Thompson, J. C.

Map of the State of Rhode Island. Copyright 1891 by J. C. Thompson. $17\frac{1}{2} \times 11$. Inset maps of Watch Hill and Narragansett Pier.

ii Same. In colors colored by counties. Published by C. A. Pabodie & Son. No. 96. In Appleton's Atlas.

iii Same. Colored by towns.

1891.

124. Thompson, J. C.

Map of Providence and Kent Counties. Published by J. C. Thompson. Copyright 1891. $19\frac{1}{2} \times 24$. In colors. In covers. R. I. H. S.

This is the upper half of Thompson's 1892 map of the State, this half of the plate was cut first and this map issued before plate was finished.

1891.

125. Rand-McNally & Co.

Family atlas map of Rhode Island. Copyright 1891. In colors. $12 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$.

- ii In Rhode Island Manual for 1893-4 and 1894-5. R. I. H. S.
- iii Same, entitled "New 11×14 Map of Rhode Island. Copyright 1895." $12 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. In Rhode Island Manual from 1895-6 to 1897-8. R. I. H. S.
- iv Recut. Copyright 1895, 1898. In Rhode Island Manual 1898-9 to 1900-1. R. I. H. S.
- v Copyright 1895, 1901. In Rhode Island Manual for 1901-2. R. I. H. S.
- vi Copyright 1895, 1903. In Rhode Island Manual from 1903 to 1905 and 1910. R. I. H. S.
- vii Copyright 1895, 1906. In Rhode Island Manual for 1906 to 1909. R. I. H. S.
- viii Copyright 1895, 1909. In Rhode Island Manual for 1911. R. I. H. S.
- ix Copyright 1895, 1910. In Rhode Island Manual for 1912-1915. R. I. H. S.

1891.

126. [Snow, Charles N.]

Providence River and Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island. Shore Resorts and Principal Points of Interest. 1891. $13\frac{1}{4} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. In colors. [Published by Forbes Lithograph Co., Boston.] In covers. R. I. H. S.

1892.

127. Walker, Geo. H.

Narragansett Bay and Vicinity. 1892. 33x23. In colors.
H. W. P.

1892.

128. Thompson, J. C. (Thompson-Pabodie Series.)

Map of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Compiled and published by J. C. Thompson, Providence. Revised from the U. S. Government Survey. 1892. 33x25½. In colors. R. I. H. S.

ii In the Agricultural Directory. Rhode Island, 1894.
R. I. H. S.

iii 1892, Road map photographic reduction and drawing for the Rhode Island Division, L. A. W. 34¾x27¾.
R. I. H. S.

iv With additions. In covers. Pabodie 1899.

v With additions. In covers. Pabodie 1904. R. I. H. S.

vi In covers. Pabodie 1907. St. Lib.

vii Not in covers. Pabodie 1907. St. Lib.

viii With additions. In covers. Pabodie 1909. R. I. H. S.

ix With additions. In covers. Pabodie 1911. St. Lib.

x With additions. In covers. Pabodie 1913. R. I. H. S.

Pabodie issues this map at intervals with additions.

1893.

See 1893 Lawton.

See 1878 Rand McNally.

1893.

129. [Tallman, M. M.]

[Rhode Island] 5¼x4. In Tallman's "Pleasant Places in Rhode Island," 1898. R. I. H. S.

1893.

130. _____

Rhode Island. Triangulation map. Based on Topographical Survey map. 17½x13¼. In report of the Rhode Island Map Commission, 1893. R. I. H. S.

1894.

131. Stockwell, Thomas B.

Educational map of the State of Rhode Island. Showing the location of the Graded and Ungraded Schools and Free Public Libraries. Prepared under the direction of Public Schools. 1894. $20\frac{7}{8} \times 16\frac{7}{8}$. R. I. H. S.

1894.

See 1892 Thompson.

1894.

132. Mathews-Northrup.

Rhode Island. $11\frac{1}{2} \times 9$. In colors. Issued in Envelope. Copyright 1894.

- ii Same. Copyright 1894, 1903, by the J. N. Matthews Co. R. I. H. S.

1895.

133. Everts and Richards.

Atlas of Rhode Island. Philadelphia 1895. Fol. 2 vol. and folding map. R. I. H. S.

(Vol. 1) New topographical Atlas of Survey of Providence County, Rhode Island. 47 double page maps and double page index map of Providence, and Road map of Rhode Island.

(Vol. 2) New topographical Atlas of Surveys of Southern Rhode Island, comprising the counties of Newport, Bristol, Kent and Washington. 41 double page maps and double page map of Providence and of Newport, and Road map of Rhode Island.

(Map) "Accompanied by a new and original ready reference county chart."

1895.

134. Everts & Richards.

State of Rhode Island. Compiled from Official Sources and Published by Everts and Richards. [n. d. 1895?] Circle indicates distances in miles from the New State Capitol in the city of Providence. $39\frac{1}{4} \times 29\frac{1}{4}$. In colors. R. I. H. S.

1895.

135. _____

Map accompanying the report of the joint committee on Roads and Highways in Rhode Island. $15\frac{3}{4} \times 12\frac{1}{2}$. In colors. R. I. H. S.

Also 97—03—07—10—12—13.

1895.

See Colonial Period. Isham.

See 1891 Rand McNally.

1896.

136. Cram, George F.

Rhode Island. $12\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{4}$. In colors. From Cram's Unrivalled Atlas. Chicago 1896. R. I. H. S.

1897.

137. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island, showing the location of Sample Half Miles and State Highways applied for. [n. d. 1897] $16 \times 12\frac{1}{4}$. R. I. H. S.

- ii In second annual report of the Commissioner of Highways, 1897. R. I. H. S.

1898.

See 1891 Rand McNally.

1898.

138. Walker, Geo. H. & Co.

Rhode Island. Published by Geo. H. Walker & Co. Copyright 1898. Cycling Routes shown in Red. $29\frac{1}{4} \times 24$. In colors. In folders. Cover title. "Cyclists' Road Map of Rhode Island." R. I. H. S.

- ii Same, issued 1905 as Electric Railway map. Instead of the Cycling Routes, "Electric Railways shown in red. Drawn by Gerald M. Richmond. Copyright 1898 and 1905." In folders. Cover title, "Electric Railway Map of Rhode Island." R. I. H. S.

- iii Same. Map showing Telegraph and Telephone Lines of the State of Rhode Island issued by the Public Utilities Commission of Rhode Island. In colors. Copyright 1898, 1905, 1909. R. I. H. S.
- iv Same. Map showing Railroads and Railways of the State of Rhode Island, issued by the Public Utilities Commission of Rhode Island. In colors. R. I. H. S.
- v Same. Road Map. No copyright. In covers. Date on cover, 1914. R. I. H. S.

139. Tingley & Wood.

Index Map showing the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. 1898. $33\frac{1}{2} \times 17\frac{1}{4}$. In Report of the Commissioners of the Topographical Survey. Massachusetts House Document No. 1230, 1898. R. I. H. S.

This index is reduced $\frac{3}{4}$ from the original submitted by the commission. With it were also submitted the 22 plans that show the boundary line in detail. The originals are preserved in R. I. St. Lib. and Mass. Archives.

This is the only published map that accurately shows the present eastern boundary of Rhode Island.

1898.

140. _____

Narragansett Bay. Showing the location of Fish Traps. 1898. $15\frac{1}{2} \times 9\frac{1}{2}$. This map with changes was issued annually from 1898 to 1913 in the Reports of the R. I. Commissioners on Inland Fisheries. R. I. H. S.

The reports for 1904 to 1906 and 1909 to 1911 contain map of Block Island, and reports for 1910 and 1911 contain maps of the South Shore of Rhode Island.

1899.

Pabodie. 1892.

1899.

141. _____

[Chart of Narragansett Bay, entitled] Map showing Route

and Places reached by Steamers of the Providence, Fall River and Newport Steamboat Company. 1899. 26x16½. R. I. H. S.

This is a process reduction of the 1873 Chart q. v.

ii Same, 1900. R. I. H. S.

iii Same, 1901. R. I. H. S.

1899.

142. _____

Geological Maps of the Narragansett Basin. Based on U. S. Geological Survey. In colors. Reduced in U. S. Geological Survey XXXIII Geology of the Narragansett Basin. 1899. R. I. H. S.

1900.

143. Pabodie, C. A. & Son.

Providence River and Narragansett Bay. [1900] 10½x6½. R. I. H. S.

ii Same in Prospectus of Auction Sale of Conanicut Park. 1909. R. I. H. S.

1900.

See 1899 Providence, Fall River and Newport Steamboat Company.

1900.

144. Shedd & Searle.

[Upper Narragansett Bay] Plan showing locations of leased oyster ground. 1900. In Report of Commissioners of Shell Fisheries. 1900. 11x23.

Compare 1903.

[1901 or earlier.]

145. Brown Bros.

Map of Rhode Island. Brown Brothers & Co., Providence. 9¼x6¼. In colors. In folder. R. I. H. S.

[1901 or earlier.]

146. Ryder-Dearth.

Rhode Island. Ryder-Dearth. Providence. 8¾x7. "Scale 5 statute miles to inch." R. I. H. S.

(To be continued)

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XII

July, 1919

No. 3.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Tenement on Conimicut

By HAROLD R. CURTIS

The old records of the town of Warwick are filled with curiosities of interest to the antiquarian, and not the least extraordinary among them is the proprietary share known as the "tenement on Conimicut." The following account is based largely upon information derived from an examination of the first book of Warwick records. The original book is in the vault in the town clerk's office. A long hand copy made by a special committee appointed by the town meeting of November 8, 1859, is also in the same vault. The index of land evidence records refers to the paging in the latter volume. In 1911 a typewritten transcript of the original book was made for the Rhode Island Historical Society, duplicate copies of which are on file in the town clerk's office and in the library of the Society. The references in this article are to the paging in the last named volume.

The original Shawomet purchase included all the territory between a line drawn from Occupasnetuxet Cove directly west twenty miles to what is now the Connecticut line and a line

extended from the southerly end of Warwick Neck and parallel to the former. The easterly portion of this tract exclusive of Warwick Neck, and extending generally as far west as and including the present village of Apponaug, was set apart and denominated "the four miles common." By the payment of twelve shillings into the common treasury, and a favorable vote of admission by "papers or beans," an applicant became what was termed an "inhabitant." He received a home lot of six acres and the right to share equally with all the other proprietors of "the four miles common." This undivided share was sometimes called a "township." (Warwick Records 1:65; Chapin, *Documentary History of R. I.*, p. 265.) The total number of such proprietors was fifty-one. On the other hand, a full right in the entire purchase was granted to such persons as might be duly admitted and who should contribute ten pounds to the common fund. This select company was composed of seventeen "purchasers."

The "tenement on Conimicut" was the name used to designate one of the fifty-one shares in the "four miles common." This share differed from the rest in at least two important particulars; first in respect to the impersonal name by which it was known, and secondly, by the conditional nature of the original grant. Out of the total number of the proprietary shares as they appear in the various lists upon the town records, and such of the original proprietors' records as have been preserved, all but three are indicated by the individual name of the original owner of the same. In every drawing Samuel Gorton heads the list and the "tenement on Conimicut" concludes it. The other two shares not indicated by the names of individuals are "Peter Buzicutt's tenement" and the "Mill Owners." (Fuller, *Hist. Warwick*, pp. 91-3; Warner Papers, II:49.)

The original grant of the "tenement on Conimicut" is found on page 86 of the typewritten transcript of the original book. Although the year is not given, we can be certain that it was prior to 1650. The record is as follows: "Ordered at a meeting the 5 of March by the Townsmen of Warwicke that they give and grant unto Thomas Thornicraft 8 (reads "3" by mistake

SHEWING.

For the year 1666. To find the moveable Feasts of the Church of England, by the Domi

Fixed Faith of the Church of England. Rhode Island

and Remarkable Days

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a copy of the original letter, and is signed by Abraham Lincoln.

NEWPORT, Rhode-Island: Printed by JAMES FRANKLIN, and sold by the Author in Newport.

The earliest Perpetual Almanac printed in Rhode Island.
From the collection of Col. George L. Shepley

in copy) akers of land on Quinimicoke to bee layd out upon a square that is to say 36 pole from Mr. John Greens lott towards the sea and 36 pole downe into the necke upon condition as followeth that is that hee shall maintaine a sufficient fence from upon his front as also make a sufficient fence from highwater marke to lowe water marke as spring tides and these to bee maintained *and up* (omitted in copy) from the 20th of March untill the last of October annually and this to bee the Tenure of this houslot upon which grant is to him or his successors."

The importance to the early settlers of maintaining a fence at Conimicut is shown by reference to a former vote passed probably in 1648 on January 23rd, in which it was ordered "That Conimecok is to bee fenced by the generall towne and it is proper only for Calves and Lambes till forder order bee concluded concerning it." (W. R. 1:67; Chapin, 266.) A casual glance at the map will show that Conimicut Point afforded an ideal pasture ground for the early settlers. It was doubtless good meadow land then as it is now. By constructing a fence across the head of the neck from the mill cove directly north to the shore of Narragansett Bay, a distance of not more than nine hundred feet, an excellent pasture of almost two hundred acres would be provided. Here the cattle of the Gortonists could graze in comparative security from the depredations of Indians and the attacks of wolves, and with little danger of escaping into the wild country inland.

To annex to such a grant of land the performance of certain services was not an unusual thing viewed from the standpoint of the seventeenth century. In fact, one would rather expect to find many instances of such grants among the proprietary systems of all the New England colonies. The settlers were accustomed to the rigorous and burdensome duties of the feudal system of land holding in England. It is true that the Charter of 1663 granted the lands of the colony "to be held in free and common socage, as of our manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent," which was the least burdensome and the nearest approach to a fee simple of all the feudal estates, yet military tenures in England were not

abolished until the Restoration and no particular tenure was provided in the Charter of 1643. And it would appear that the feudal system, at least at the outset, was transported to our shores. "In the case of colonists who were not adventurers (shareholders) in the common stock, the company held it fit that 'that they should hold and inherit their lands by services to be done on certain days in the year' as a good means 'to enjoy their from being held in capite, and to support the plantation in general and in particular.'" (The Land System of the New England Colonies—J. H. U. Studies, 4th series, IV:562.) The author gives many instances of conditional grants in consideration of services to be rendered. "Fences were maintained by each owner according to his share in the land enclosed. Sometimes gates or bridges were thus maintained instead of a portion of fence, and in Milford (Mass.) and Stratford (Conn.) lands were held upon condition of such service, the proper care of them being of importance to the whole town." (Ibid, p. 595.)

Just how long Thomas Thornicraft remained in possession of his grant is rather uncertain. A highway was laid out along the north shore in Conimicut Point in 1650 as appears from the following vote: "Ordered that the highway into Quinimicke bee layd out 2 pole wide next the sea that the waste land betwixt it and the side of Thomas Thornicrafts lott bee added to his lot and hee to maintaine the fence thorowly from his front a crosse the highway into the water." (W. R. 1:87.) Some time between May 6, 1650, the date of the foregoing vote, and December 10, 1654, he sold the land with all its benefits and burdens including the proprietary share to George Baldwin. There is no such conveyance on record but this appears to have been so in view of a statement on the latter date in a deed from Baldwin to Peter Buzicott conveying "all that my dwellinge house and other housinge and land that I bought of Thomas Thornicraft, part of which was given unto Thomas Thornicraft, by the Towne of Warwicke for the makinge and maintayninge of a water fence to secure Quinnimicke and Warwicke Necke." (W. R. 1:261.)

Water fences were required by law to be maintained be-

tween private properties adjoining the salt water by an early act of the General Assembly of the Colony entitled "An Act directing how Water-Fences shall be made and maintained." (Public Laws of R. I., 1730, p. 180.) This law in a modified form is still in force in this state. (Gen. Laws 1909. Cap. 152, Sec. 11.) An extended search of the standard dictionaries and reference books has not revealed any definition of what a water fence is, although it is not an uncommon term among the old inhabitants along the shores of our state.

Peter Buzicott conveyed the tenement to Thomas Ralph by deed dated October 13, 1655 (W. R. 1:428) and the latter sold to Thomas Bradley October 31, 1655 (Ibid, p. 264.)

The first mention of this proprietary share under the name by which it was always afterwards called and known in the records is found in an entry under date of April, 1660, as follows: "Layd out to Thomas Bradley six akers of land upon the account of the Tenement of Quinimicoke, bounded easterly by his one land, Westerly by the highway that leades into Quinimicocke and northerly (reads 'westerly' by mistake in copy) by the same way and southerly by an addition granted to the lott of Mr. John Greene, Ser." (W. R. 1:321.)

Thomas Bradley conveyed the original eight acre lot and the six acre piece granted to him as above to Job Almy by deed dated October 11, 1663, (Ibid, p. 370) and the latter sold the same to Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxet by conveyance executed May 8, 1680. (Warwick Deeds, A-2, p. 313.) Stephen Arnold, who was one of the most extensive land owners in the town of Warwick, if not in the whole colony of Rhode Island, gave the property together with all the land upon Con-nimicut Point to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Peter Greene, by deed of March 27, 1684, in which deed it was entailed to her descendants. (Warwick Deeds, 1:48.) Although there are apt words in the deed to pass the proprietary share or right to participate equally with the remainder of the proprietors in all future divisions of the undivided lands, yet he apparently considered that he had reserved this right to himself, for he gave the same to three of his sons by his last will as follows: "And I doe also Give and bequeath unto my three

sons, Israell, Stephen & Elisha a Comonage in the Towneshipp of Warwick, which I bought of Job Almey as by a deede under his hand doth appeare." (Prov. E. R., VI:194.) All parties interested in the matter were apparently satisfied to observe this construction placed upon the grant to Elizabeth by her father, as the three sons and their descendants continued to participate in all further divisions of the common lands as owners of the "tenement on Conimicut" without objection on the part of Elizabeth or her descendants, at least so far as the records disclose.

This treatment of the proprietary share by Arnold was, to say the least, rather a departure from the original basis of the grant to Thomas Thornicraft. It would seem that the continued enjoyment of an equal right in the division of the four miles common was intended to be dependent upon the faithful performance by the owner of the original eight acres constituting the "tenement" of the duty imposed in the original grant of keeping Conimicut Point securely fenced. It was doubtless never contemplated that the possession of the eight acre lot should ever be separated from the ownership of the right of commonage. Otherwise the interesting situation at least from a legal point of view would develop of a forfeiture of the proprietary right in the hands of third persons arising from the failure of the owner of the land on the Point to keep up his fences, a matter entirely beyond the control of the proprietor of the share. For a time at least the owner of the tenement was kept to a strict performance of his duties, as we find the following entry under date of June 5, 1655: "Ordered that Stukly Wascote and Richard Harcutt are appointed to bound the fence at Quinimicoke and to see that Peter Buzicot to doe it suficiently." (W. R. I:137.) But the necessity for maintaining a common pasture must have gradually disappeared as the inhabitants of the town went further inland and acquired farms of sufficient size to provide their own grazing ground, and so the object of the original grant to Thomas Thornicraft became sooner or later forgotten, and the "tenement on Conimicut" became as absolute and indefeasible as the other shares granted without condition or tenure.

The one-third interest given to Israel by his father went to his son Stephen, Elisha's third was inherited by his son Ephraim, and Stephen's share passed to his son Philip. Accordingly in "A list of Ye Draft of Ye Last Devision Drawn May ye 21st, 1748" given in Fuller's History of Warwick, 91-93, where appears "A list of ye o Riginol Rights—and ye now owners of the fore mils Commons," the proprietary share in which we are interested was designated as belonging to Philip, Stephen and Ephraim Arnold.

An examination of the above list shows very few of the shares owned by more than one individual. This was doubtless due to two things, the almost universal custom among property holders of disposing of their land by last will and testament, and the existence of the law of primogeniture from the founding of the colony up to the time of the adoption of the Constitution in 1842. In 1718 the law was repealed but readopted in 1728. Thus the proprietary shares were not split up into innumerable undivided interests, and the proprietary organizations were kept alive long after the purpose for which they originated had disappeared.

The approximate location of the original grant constituting the "tenement" is upon a portion of the Harris Farm at Shawomet, now belonging to the Estate of Maria M. Foster. The description of the property given in the deed of Stephen Arnold to his daughter Elizabeth referred to above fixes the bounds very clearly. "Eight Ackers of Land more or less situated and being in the towne of Warwicke and in the neck of Quinimjcock which was granted to Thomas Thornicraft upon the tenior as the Records Spetifyeth and all soe a six acre Lott adjoynjng unto the sayd Eight Ackers all which foresaid Lands is bounded westerly by the highway that Leades into Quinimicocke and northerly by the same highway and Southerly by an Adition granted to John Greene ser and Easterly by the Cove and Small Lotts." (Warwick Deeds, 1:48.)

The location of this highway is very conclusively established by an old plat in the town clerk's office adopted by the proprietors December 21, 1714. (Also see plats at Rhode Island Historical Society in Rhode Island maps, vol. 10, p. 1 and

p. 20; vol. 20, p. 25.) This plat represents a survey of the road leading from Old Warwick at Spencer's Corners directly northeasterly passing the Shawomet Beach station of the But-tonwoods branch of the R. I. Suburban Railroad Company, and continuing straight through the Harris Farm to the shores of Narragansett Bay north of Conimicut Point. The portion of the road easterly of the station is marked on the plat by the words "the highway into Conemicok," and is bounded on both sides by the land of Peter Greene. Although not shown on this plat, the road turned at right angles upon reaching the shore, and ran easterly along the shore to the tip of the Point. This extension was laid out by order of the town passed May 6, 1650, and quoted above. Ten years later this highway had been extended northwesterly in the opposite direction along the shore as appears from a grant of land bearing date April, 1660, as follows: "Layd out to Mr. John Greene ser six akers of land more or lesse bounded Easterly by the highway that leads into Quinimicoke Westerly by Richard Watermans land northerly by a *highway by the seaside* southerly by the Comon." (Warwick Records, 1:320.) This road along the shore corresponds almost exactly in location with Conimicut Avenue, which skirts the shore all the way from the end of Conimicut Point to the north line of the Harris Farm. From the latter point it is continued under the name of Shawomet Avenue as far as Beach Avenue in the village of Conimicut. There is also a well defined road called Bay Avenue leading from the main road a short distance easterly from the Shawomet Beach station directly northeasterly through the Harris Farm to the shore and running at right angles into Conimicut Avenue. The old "highway by the seaside" is undoubtedly now Conimicut Avenue. In regard to the "highway into Conemicok" an examination of the old plat referred to shows that it was located between three and four hundred feet northwesterly of the present Bay Avenue but running in the same general direction from the main road to the shore. As all the land on both sides of this road became incorporated into the same farm, it would have been a matter of little difficulty for one of the subsequent owners to change the location

of the road to its present position. In fact, as now laid out it affords a more direct route to the shore.

The title to the Harris Farm can be clearly traced from Captain Peter Greene, husband of Elizabeth, to his son Peter who died in 1767, leaving the farm to his son John. The latter died in 1800, when the property passed to his son Stephen, who died in 1821, when the property went to his grandson, Stephen Greene Warner, from whom it was inherited by his son William Greene Warner. Then, after remaining in the Greene family for almost two hundred years, the farm was conveyed by the guardian of William Greene Warner to Cyrus Harris and others constituting a copartnership under the name of Green Manufacturing Company by deed dated December 30, 1864 (Warwick Deeds XXXIV:158), from whom it passed to the Greene Manufacturing Co., a corporation, by deed of May 15, 1876 (Ibid XXXX-D: 14). The latter concern conveyed to Eliza Harris, wife of Stephen (Ibid, XXXXII:289), from whom the entire farm passed to her daughter, Maria M., wife of Frederick L. Foster, who continued to reside there until her death in 1915.

Having traced the title from the original grant to Thomas Thorncraft in about 1650 down to the present owners, and having fixed with reasonable certainty the location of the old highways mentioned in the deed from Stephen Arnold to his daughter, we are now in a position to determine the location of the "tenement on Conimicut." The original grant to Thornicraft comprised eight acres and was about six hundred feet square. The additional grant of six acres adjoined it on the westerly side and was probably of the same depth in view of the fact that both lots bound on the south with land of John Greene. This would leave about four hundred and fifty feet for the width of the second grant, and this distance represents approximately the difference between the original location of the "highway into Conemicok" and the present location of Bay Avenue. Consequently the northwesterly corner bound of the tenement must have been very close to the corner of Conimicut and Bay Avenues. A line drawn from this point directly south to the cove measures just eight hundred

feet. An eight-acre square laid out with this line for the westerly bound would abut on the north on Conimicut Avenue, on the south on the mill cove, separating the Point from River-view, and on the east on a large and fertile meadow extending to the tip of the Point three-quarters of a mile away. This would be the most natural location for a fence to enclose the Point as a pasture for the cattle of the early settlers, or as stated in the early conveyances "for the makinge and maintayninge of a water fence to secure Quinnimicocke and Warwick Necke."

For many years the successive owners of the "tenement on Conimicut" must have lived upon the land constituting the original grant, but at present no traces remain there to indicate the location or even the former existence of any buildings. In this connection it is interesting to note that the dwellings of the several owners of the farm for the past two centuries are still standing. The old red farm house at the forks of the road near the Shawomet Beach station is reputed to be over two hundred years old and was occupied by the descendants of Peter Greene and his wife Elizabeth down to the middle of last century, when the property passed into the Harris Family. The old proprietors' plat made in 1714, referred to above, shows a dwelling house located at this exact spot with the "highway into Conemickok" laid out on the north-westerly side of the house. Bay Avenue, as a result of the change of location mentioned above, now passes on the opposite or southeasterly side of the red farm house. After the Harris Family came into possession of the farm, the new owners erected a more modern dwelling on the shore front at the southwesterly corner of Conimicut and Bay Avenues. Thomas H. Lockwood, father of James T. Lockwood, Esq., town clerk of Warwick for over thirty years and still actively performing the duties of his office, did the masonry work on this building. After Mrs. Foster acquired the property in 1883, she erected the splendid residence now standing on the north side of Bay Avenue, about half-way between the Greene and Harris houses, where since the death of her mother, Miss Edith P. Foster, has continued to reside.

J. Weeden, Printer

According to Evans the American Antiquarian Society has two books printed by Weeden and Barrett.

These are:

"18495 The Gentleman and Lady's Town and Country Magazine or Repository of Instruction and Entertainment. Vol. 1 May,-December 1784.

Boston: Published by Weeden and Barrett, 1784. pp. 360. 8 vo. All that was published."

"18764 Weatherwise's Town and Country Almanack, For The Year Of Our Lord, 1785; . . . By Abraham Weatherwise, Philom. . .

Boston: Printed and sold by Weeden and Barrett, at their office southside State-Street, and directly under Mr. Charles Shimmin's school: also sold by most of the Book-sellers in town and country. [1784] pp. (24) 12 mo."

Another book bearing the imprint of Weeden and Barrett is in the Providence Public Library. It is Bryan Edwards':

"Thoughts on the late proceedings of government, respecting the trade of the West-India Islands with the United States of America." London, Printed. Boston Reprinted and sold by Weeden and Barrett at E. Russell's office, Essex Street, Boston. MDCCLXXXIV. 32 p.

Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins of Newport has recently discovered an undated broadside, which from its context must have been printed in 1780. The imprint reads: "Newport Rhode Island, Printed by J. Weeden." A reproduction of this broadside appears in the January, 1919, issue of the Rhode Island Historical Society Collections. It would seem probable that the J. Weeden, the Newport printer of 1780, was identical with Weeden, printer, of Boston in 1784.

In the census of 1774, Joseph Weeden is listed at Newport with one male under 16 and one female over 16 in his family. Jonathan Weeden is listed at Newport with five males under 16, one female over 16 and two under 16. In the 1791 census Jonathan is listed with one male under 16 and 1 female. James Weeden does not appear, but John Weeden and Jeremiah

Wheeden appear as heads of families. These latter may have been sons of Jonathan. By elimination the printer might seem to have been either James, or one of the other sons of Jonathan, their non-appearance in the list being due to the removal to Boston in or before 1784.

It is possible that J. Weeden was a publisher and not a printer.

The Fifth Cruise of the Privateer Yankee

Since the publication of the "Tales of an Old Seaport" additional information concerning the Bristol ships is constantly coming to light. Especially valuable is the diary of Doctor Joseph Lowe Stevens, Surgeon of the privateer Yankee on her fifth cruise. The diary is published through the courtesy of his son, Dr. George B. Stevens, of Dorchester Massachusetts, Historian General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Joseph Lowe Stevens was born in Gloucester, Essex County, Mass., August 15, 1790, of old Colonial stock. He fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, was graduated from Harvard in the class of 1810, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the same institution in 1814, only a few weeks before he sailed from Bristol as Surgeon of the Yankee. With part of the prize money which came to him from the sale of the cargo of the San Jose Indiano he purchased a gold watch which is still preserved in the family. For this watch he paid \$150. He began the practice of his profession in Warren, Maine, removing in 1819 to Castine. For nearly sixty years he had a widely extended practice in that region, being often called upon to visit by water patients on the islands in Penobscot Bay. It was strenuous business. It goes without saying that he was a skillful boatman, but he was often compelled when the wind was lacking to make his trips in an open boat, rowing "cross handed" for miles. He was the first surgeon in eastern Maine to administer sulphuric ether by inhalation for the performance of surgical operations. When in his eighty-second year he performed an amputation of the thigh.

Not only was the operation successful, but what was more to the point the patient quickly recovered. Dr. Stevens died in Castine, February 19, 1879.

The diary is written in

THE
GENTLEMAN'S POCKET ALMANACK
AND
FREE MASON'S VADE MECUM
FOR THE YEAR OF OUR LORD

1814

BY JOHN LATHROP JR. A, M.

BOSTON

PUBLISHED BY CHARLES WILLIAMS, No. 8
STATE STREET

The almanack, as the title page further specifies, contains "an unusual number of useful tables, chronological, astronomical, ecclesiastical and masonic calendars, terms of court, etc." as well as a great amount of valuable miscellaneous information. The information is "up to date." "The Chesapeake frigate taken by the Shannon. The brave Captain Lawrence died June 4 1813." Revolutionary information is frequent. "July 10, 1777, Lt. Col. Barton surprised and carried off British General Prescott from Rhode Island. Mahomet died July 18, 684; aged 64. The bible was translated into the Indian language 1641. Mr. Henry Dunster was chosen first President of Harvard College, August 27, 1640. Commencements at Providence and Bowdoin college fall September 7." Under the head of "College vacations" we note that at Providence College they ran as follows: From Commencement—three weeks, From the last Wednesday in December—eight weeks; From the first Wednesday in May—two weeks. Explanation is made of the festivals, fasts, saint's days, etc., mentioned in the calendar, and eight pages are devoted to a history of Masonry. A complete list of the American navy is given, ships, guns, commanders and stations. Then follows a list of

the stages from Boston, and the roads connecting the New England towns. It is entirely safe to say that the man who mastered the information contained in the fifty-four pages of the little book was not far from possessing a liberal education.

Young Dr. Stevens further enriched his copy with medical notes and prescriptions, as well as occasional wise saws. The "Dolus an virtus, quis in hoste requirat?" written in very plain script at the end of the book, was perhaps brought out by the unfortunate incident connected with the capture of Mr. Jones and his boat's crew by the disguised English sloop of war. In reading the diary it should be borne in mind that Dr. Stevens was simply jotting down memoranda for his own edification. He was not keeping a ship's log. His notes were necessarily brief, and there was in his mind no thought of rhetorical effect. In this his account differs entirely from the breezy pages of Noah Jones, the chronicler of the second cruise.

Wednesday, March 23, 1814, sailed from Newport in the brig YANKEE. Blew hard from the N. W. for several days.

25th. Spoke the Spanish ship Montezuma, for Boston. The month concluded with calm weather and warmer. Pleasant weather and light winds for several days. Nothing important happened.

April 8th. (Good Friday), caught a porpoise.

10th. Spoke a Portuguese brig from Pernambuco for Boston. Several men sick, principally with pneumatic affections, tho' not with so strong symptoms of inflammation as usual. Pulse rather weak.

25th. Caught another porpoise.

26th. Caught a turtle.

28th. This morning discovered a sail. At noon made her out a frigate. After several manouvres escaped from her. She gave up the chase at 3 o'clock. The officers and men are generally healthy except slight coughs and colds owing to the chilliness of the nights. Fahrenheit about 70 during the day, and from 50 to 55 from sunset to sunrise.

May. This month begins with fresh breezes from the N. E. Steering S. E. to fetch Madeira, which we expect to see to-morrow. The sick are three-syphilitic, one-hernica hu-

moralis, one-intermittent, tertian type, and a number with slight colds. (This "sick list" is worse than any specified by Noah Jones, Captain's Clerk, in his log of the second cruise of the YANKEE as printed in the "Tales of an Old Seaport." It should be remembered that this fifth cruise of the privateer was undertaken with great hesitation. The war ships of Great Britain were cruising in great numbers along the American coast and a prison rather than a profit seemed the probable termination of the voyage. The rollicking humor which sometimes crops out from Noah Jones' pen is entirely lacking in Dr. Stevens' pages. Over and over again, knowing as we do the incidents connected with the fifth sailing, we feel that not a few of the sailors are regretting that they also had not swam ashore while the brig was lying in Bristol harbor.)

May 1st. Boarded a Portuguese brig from San Salvador, (Bahia.) Learnt from her that it was reported before she sailed that Lord Wellington had taken Bordeaux, and that the Russians and Prussians had got within fifteen leagues of Paris.

2d. Made the island of Madeira, fourteen leagues distant.

3d. Anchored in Porto Santo; sent a number of men ashore to water. In the afternoon a squall arose; obliged to stand off and leave them on shore. At eight blew a violent gale, moderated before the morning of the next day.

4th. Began moderate; stood in to Porto Santo, but the wind increasing obliged to come out; still left the men on shore.

5th. Again stood in, when the boat came off and left five men on shore, but blew so hard could get no water. At noon discovered several sail; gave chase, toward night boarded a Portuguese schooner bound to St. Ubes from Madeira. Informed us the vessels in sight were two Brazilmen and a sloop of war to convoy them.

6th. Discovered a sail in the morning; gave chase. She proved to be a Portuguese schooner from Saint Michael's bound to Madeira. Gave us some wine, oranges and water.

7th. Chased from nine o'clock of this day by the sloop of war, Myrmidon, distant when she began to chase about seven miles. At dark we happily lost sight of her by altering our

course a little. She gained, I should judge, in eleven hours about one and a half miles; obliged by this circumstance to leave five men in Porto Santo.

8th. Boarded a Portuguese brig of sixty men and fourteen guns from Gibraltar for San Salvador. Gave us a newspaper printed at Gibraltar, containing an official account of the arrival of Alexander at Paris, of the abdication of Bonaparte and the restoration of the Bourbon dynasty. Reported verbally that there was a general peace in which America was included; that one or two American Commissioners were at London.

9th. Pleasant weather; discovered a sail at 11 p. m.

10th. Boarded the sail seen last night—a Spanish ship. In the afternoon spoke the American privateer Lawrence, Captain Veazie of Baltimore, sixty days out; had taken six prizes. (The Yankee had taken none and her crew were consequently glum), kept company during the night.

11th. Kept company all day with the Lawrence and tried our sailing with her.

14th. Blew hard in the morning: at one o'clock made a sail; gave chase and coming up with her fast. At six came up and made prize of her. She proved to be the Hugh Jones of Belfast, F. Thomas, Master, belonging to a convoy of merchantmen bound for Guadaloupe, under protection of one seventy-four, one frigate, two brigs. The fleet were then in sight to leeward. Laid by her all night. The next morning took out 95 boxes of linens, besides bread, rigging, etc. Put I. Diaz, Prize Master, and ten men on board.

15th. After leaving the prize just before night stood to the eastward; in the morning discovered a schooner and brig to the eastward. Supposed them to be an American privateer and her prize.

16th. Pleasant weather. In the afternoon boarded the Portuguese ship SAN JOSE INDIANO, from Liverpool, bound for Rio Janeiro. Sent her in for having a large quantity of English goods on board. Took out all her crew except the Captain and put Mr. Carpenter and twelve men on board. (If Dr. Stevens and the men on the Yankee had had the slightest

conception of what that capture meant to them his journal page would have read very differently. Alone of all the prizes taken on the cruise this vessel was to reach an American port. With her cargo she was to sell for more than half a million dollars. She was much the most valuable of the prizes captured by the Yankee,—perhaps as valuable as any prize taken by Americans during the war. As the General Jackson, she was to sail from Bristol harbor for many a year.)

23d. Nothing important since the last prize left us.

May 24th. At nine in the morning discovered the coast of Portugal, Latitude 37, 43, Long. 9. At 3 made a sail right ahead. Chased her within one mile of the shore when the crew deserted her and we took possession; put all our prisoners on board; then stood off from shore. At 3 p. m. made a sail which proved a frigate. She gave us a chase and came up with us fast, but at dark we fortunately lost sight of her.

25th. Very pleasant; picked up a boat, supposed to have been a ship's launch.

26th. Squally. In the afternoon boarded a Portuguese from Lisbon, bound for Pernambuco. At sunset another ship in sight, about seven miles to the windward.

27th. Pleasant. At sunrise discovered a sail; at ten came up and made a prize of the English brig Tyger, W. Cowan, Master, bound to Stettin, loaded with wine and fruit; put Mr. Chase and nine men aboard and ordered her in. Another ship still in sight, gave chase and the wind dying, swept up to her. At 7 took her. She proved to be the ship Berry Castle from Teneriffe to London, Alex. Phillip, of six guns and fourteen men. Laid by her all night.

28th. Our prize in sight in the morning. She was loaded with wine and Barilla. Staved the wine casks all but twelve that we took on board, and gave her up to the Captain and the Captain of the brig that we took in the morning previous.

29th. Pleasant and calm all day. At sunrise made a sail on our weather quarter; from her manouvering supposed her to be a neutral. Gave chase and fired a gun at her, when she hoisted Spanish colors; but not being able to get at her on account of the calm, sent our boat with Mr. Jones and five

men. As soon as they got on board she hauled down Spanish and sets English colours, when we discovered to our extreme disappointment and sorrow that she was an English sloop of war. She immediately began firing and continued for ten minutes until we got out of her reach by means of our sweeps. She towed but we gained upon her fast and after sweeping six hours got out of sight. (By this unfortunate mistake we were deprived of the services of Mr. Jones, whose merits as an officer were acknowledged by all, and whose amiable qualities had gained the esteem and affection of his brother officers; and five of our best men.)

(May 30th to June 6th no entries.)

June 6th. At six made a sail right to windward, distant ten miles. At 3 p. m. came up and made prize of her. She proved to be the English brig Elizabeth from Figuera to Newfoundland, loaded with salt and fruit. After taking out all that was valuable, burnt her. She was manned with eight men.

June 10th. Boarded a Swedish ship from America to Gotenburg; had three passengers on board. Had the pleasure of reading some American newspapers containing the only information from America that we had since we sailed. Put some prisoners on board of her. Lat. 46, 45 N., Long. 26, 15.

11th. Course steered for America.

17th. At daylight made a sail seven miles on the lee bow. At 7 came up and made prize of the schooner Nelly (Tinnis), formerly of Baltimore, bound from Havana to Greenock, manned with six men, with a very valuable cargo of coffee and sugar; belonged to the Jamaica fleet of 200 sail. Sailed 12 May. Put R. Burr and six men on board and ordered for America.

19th. Made a schooner right ahead, apparently an armed vessel. Gave chase until 11, when a fog arose that prevented our seeing her, THE FIRST VESSEL THAT WE HAVE CHASED THAT HAS ESCAPED.

22d. At 7 a. m. made sail two points on the lee bow. At 9 came up and boarded the brig Maria of Stockholm under Swedish colours, but sent her in for having English property

on board ; from Havana with sugar. William Macy and seven men.

June 23rd. Cape Ann, 1290 miles distant.

25th. At 11 a. m. made a sail three points on the lee bow ; at 5 hoisted Prussian colours ; at 6 came up and boarded her. She proved to be a Prussian bark from Havana, bound to Amsterdam. After detaining her about an hour permitted her to depart, after putting all our prisoners on board.

27th. At 8 p. m., judging ourselves on the Great Bank of New Foundland, sounded but found no bottom with one hundred fathoms of line.

July. This month began with the crew in good health.

11th. A sail was sighted in chase, but sea was so heavy that the Yankee was in danger of upsetting. Found ourselves on the Georges in forty-five fathoms.

12th. Discovered some fishing craft and took pilot. Were in great danger of running ashore ; struck a shoal twice.

14th. Landed some goods.

15th. Got under weigh and beat up to New Bedford ; ran a great risk ; a frigate and brig went into Tarapaulin Cove the hour after we left it.

So ends the diary.

The crew of the brig deserted almost to a man as soon as the anchors were cast over in New Bedford harbor. British cruisers were swarming along the coast and every man deemed himself fortunate in having escaped a British prison ship. All but one of the eight prizes specified by Dr. Stevens, (he mentions four more than are given in any other account) were retaken. The San Jose Indiano reached Portland almost by a miracle. It was a most astonishing bit of "Yankee luck." No other American privateer ever experienced anything remotely approaching it.

WILFRED H. MUNRO.

Books

Mr. Joseph E. C. Farnham has issued a memorial biography of Eli Harrison Howard.

The English Ancestry of John Coggeshall of Newport appeared in the January, 1919, issue of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

A typewritten genealogy of the Briggs family, dealing with the descendants of George Briggs of Warwick, which was compiled by the late Anthony Tarbox Briggs, has been presented by his son, Mr. R. C. Briggs, of New York.

Caroline E. Robinson's Genealogy of the Gardiners of Narragansett has been published as a handsome volume of 313 pages. The work is edited by the Rev. Daniel Goodwin.

Mr. Rowland Hazard has issued a 10-page quarto of songs that he has composed.

The June, 1919, number of Art and Archaeology contains pictures of some old Rhode Island houses.

The July, 1919, Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society consisting of the annual reports, by-laws, and list of members has been issued.

"The Land of His Fathers" is the name of a story by George T. Marsh which appears in the June, 1919, Scribner's.

The sermon preached by the Rev. Asbury Krom at the 175th anniversary of the Beneficent Congregational Church has been printed as a 22-page pamphlet.

Notes

Mr. Henry W. Sackett has presented to the Society some mementos of the World War, including German helmets, an iron cross and other trophies. These are on exhibition in the lecture room.

Mr. John B. Aldrich has presented a number of objects of historical interest, including a couple of pouches that were carried by the California gold seekers in the rush of '49.

During the last quarter, Mr. Harald W. Ostby, Mr. William A. Gamwell and Mr. Edward C. Stiness have been admitted to membership in the Society, and Mr. Gorton T. Lippitt and Mr. Henry W. Sackett have become Life Members.

A project has been initiated by the Sons of the American Revolution to have the Nathanael Greene house at Anthony purchased and preserved as a public memorial.

In the new E. F. Albee Theatre in Providence the dressing rooms are named in honor of prominent Rhode Islanders of the past.

Mrs. Lilla Briggs Sampson, who is compiling a history of the "Briggs Family," would appreciate all data contributed by any one of the name. She will also be pleased to look up any ancestry for anyone belonging to the family.

Address:

"Sampsons Harbor,"
Sandgates, Maryland.

Report of the Treasurer

GENERAL ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR 1918.

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.* For current account, viz.:

DR.

CASH ON HAND January 1, 1918:

Cash on hand, check.....	\$125 00
In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	287 00
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00
" National Exchange Bank	156 27
Liberty Bond	500 00
	<hr/> \$1,900 27

Receipts from Annual Dues.....	\$1,041 00	
“ “ Life Membership	150 00	
“ “ State Appropriation	1,500 00	
“ “ Rental of Rooms	27 00	
“ “ Interest and Dividends	3,086 19	
“ “ Books	214 87	
“ “ Newspaper Account	99 18	
“ “ Publications	249 55	
“ “ Calvin Memorial Fund	10 00	
“ “ Expenses	3 20	
“ “ Gas	2 40	
		<hr/>
		6,383 39
		<hr/>
		\$8,283 66

CR.

Ashes	\$23 00	
Binding	169 79	
Books	442 87	
Electric Lighting	13 51	
Expense	232 53	
Fuel	581 50	
Gas	11 10	
Grounds and Building	245 18	
Investments	300 18	
Janitorial Services	206 05	
Newspaper Account	104 91	
Salaries	2,886 65	
Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund	17 00	
Supplies	149 72	
Telephone	34 77	
Water	8 00	
Publications	841 14	
		<hr/>
		\$6,267 90

Cash on hand December 31, 1918:

Liberty Bond	\$500 00	
In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	287 00	
“ Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
“ National Exchange Bank	396 76	
		<hr/>
		2,015 76
		<hr/>
		\$8,283 66

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the* RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JANUARY 1, 1919.

LIABILITIES.

Grounds and Buildings \$25,000 00 \$25,000 00
Permanent Endowment Fund:

Samuel M. Noyes	\$12,000 00	
Henry J. Steere	10,000 00	
Charles H. Smith	5,000 00	
Charles W. Parsons	4,000 00	
William H. Potter	3,000 00	
Esek A. Jillson	2,000 00	
John Wilson Smith	1,000 00	
William G. Weld	1,000 00	
Charles C. Hoskins	1,000 00	
Charles H. Atwood	1,000 00	
		<hr/> \$40,000 00

Publication Fund:

Ira B. Peck	\$1,000 00	
William Gammell	1,000 00	
Albert J. Jones	1,000 00	
William Ely	1,000 00	
Julia Bullock	500 00	
Charles H. Smith	100 00	
		<hr/> \$4,600 00

Life Membership Fund \$4,350 00 \$4,350 00

Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund—Principal only,

Interest \$44.94 not drawn.....	734 52	734 52
---------------------------------	--------	--------

Calvin Memorial Fund	10 00	10 00
----------------------------	-------	-------

\$74,694 52

Accumulated Surplus	7,983 33	
---------------------------	----------	--

\$82,677 85

ASSETS.

Grounds and Building \$25,000 00 \$25,000 00

Investments:

\$6,000.00 Bonds, Minneapolis, Lyndale and Minnetonka Railway	\$5,850 00
\$3,000.00 Bonds, Lacombe Electric Company..	2,835 00

125 Shares	New York Central Railroad.....	12,500 00	
111 "	Pennsylvania Railroad	7,188 45	
30 "	Lehigh Valley Railroad	2,112 50	
6 "	Lehigh Valley Sales Company ...	241 85	
40 "	Milwaukee Electric Railway and Light Company preferred	3,900 00	
55 "	American Telephone and Tele- graph Company	7,123 61	
54 "	Providence Gas Company	4,705 50	
	Mortgage P. A. and H. A. Cory.....	3,075 00	
10 Shares	Duquesne Light Company	1,060 00	
\$1,000.00	Bond Denver Gas and Electric Com- pany	950 00	
\$1,000.00	" Columbus Railway, Power and Light Company	970 00	
\$300.00	Providence Gas Company Convert- ible Note	300 18	
30 Shares	Merchants National Bank	1,800 00	
45 "	Blackstone Canal National Bank...	1,050 00	
			<hr/> \$55,662 09
Cash on hand:			
	In R. I. Hospital Trust Company.....	\$287 00	
	" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
	" National Exchange Bank	396 76	
	Liberty Bond (3½%)	500 00	
			<hr/> 2,015 76
	Total Assets		<hr/> \$82,677 85

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR.,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., April 2, 1919.

Examined vouchers and securities compared and found to agree.

ARTHUR P. SUMNER,

THEODORE W. FOSTER,

HORATIO A. HUNT,

Auditing Committee.

Chronological Check List of Maps of Rhode
Island in the Rhode Island Historical
Society Library

(Concluded from page 64)

1901.

See 1899 Providence, Fall River and Newport Steamboat
Company.

1902.

147. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island. 1902. [Showing
Highways.] 17x13. In First Annual Report of State Board
of Public Roads, 1903.

ii Reduced. 1907. In New England Automobile Jour-
nal. R. I. H. S.

1902.

See Colonial Period. Richman.

1903.

148. Richard, The L. J., Co.

Highway Map of the State of Rhode Island. 1903. Roads
in red. 31½x23. H. W. P.

1903.

149. _____

[Lower Narragansett Bay] Showing lobster experiments.
2 charts, 13x9. In Annual Report on Commissioners of Inland
Fisheries for 1903. R. I. H. S.

1903.

150. _____

[Map of Leased Oyster Grounds in Narragansett Bay] 1903.
29½x24. R. I. H. S.

1903.

See 1894 Matthews.

1903.

See Indian Period—Rider.

1904.

151. _____

Narragansett Bay. 16½x11½. In Bacon's "Narragansett
Bay." 1904. R. I. H. S.

1904.

152. Bonsteel & Carr.

Soil map. Rhode Island. Base map from U. S. Geological Survey sheets (i. e., topographical map of 1891). Soils surveyed by F. E. Bonsteel & E. P. Carr. 1904. In two sheets, $24\frac{1}{2} \times 28\frac{3}{4}$. In colors.

In Bonsteel & Carr's Soil Survey of Rhode Island. U. S. Dept. of Agriculture. R. I. H. S.

1904.

See Pabodie 1892.

1905.

153. _____

Map of Rhode Island. 1905. $5\frac{1}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{4}$. In Richman's "Rhode Island." 1905. R. I. H. S.

1905.

154. Scarborough Co.

[Rhode Island] 1905. $28\frac{3}{4} \times 26\frac{1}{2}$. In colors. Sheet 5 from Scarborough's Complete Road Atlas of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. 1905. R. I. H. S.

1905.

155. _____

Map of the Metropolitan District of Providence. 1905. In colors. $13\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$. In first report of Metropolitan Park Commission, 1905. R. I. H. S.

1905.

156. _____

Rhode Island. Showing Metropolitan District. Diagram No. 4. In first report of Metropolitan Park Commission, 1905. $5\frac{1}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$. R. I. H. S.

1905.

157. _____

Providence and its Neighborhood. Diagram No. 5. In first report of Metropolitan Park Commission. $3\frac{1}{2} \times 4$. R. I. H. S.

1905.

See 1898 Walker.

1906.

158. Walker, Geo. H. & Co.

Map of Rhode Island. Published by Geo. H. Walker & Co.

1906. 60½x29. R. I. H. S.

This is the latest large wall map of Rhode Island. It is based on the earlier maps of 1891 and 1905.

1906.

159. Emerson, B. K.

Map of the crystalline rocks in the vicinity of Providence and Narragansett Bay. Rhode Island. 1906. 35x6½. In colors. Based on U. S. Geological Survey maps of 1891.

In Emerson & Perry's "The Green Schists and Associated Granites and Porphyries of Rhode Island. 1907. U. S. Geological Survey bulletin 311." R. I. H. S.

1906.

160. Walker, Geo. H.

Automobile Map of Rhode Island and Massachusetts. Copyright 1906. In colors. 31½x32. In covers. R. I. H. S.

1906.

161. _____

Map of the Metropolitan District of Providence. 1906. [Parts of Providence, Kent and Bristol Counties.] 35¾x24½. In colors. R. I. H. S.

From second annual report of the Board of Metropolitan Park Commissioners. 1906. R. I. H. S.

ii Re-issued 1909 with changes. R. I. H. S.

1907.

162. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island. 1902. Surcharged with heavy black lines. Map showing the highway systems of Rhode Island, the heavy lines indicating those already improved. In New England Automobile Journal. October, 1907, p. 11. 7¾x6. R. I. H. S.

1907.

163. Providence Telephone Co.

Telephone and Road Map of the State of Rhode Island, issued by Providence Telephone Company. Copyright 1907. 34¼x27½. In colors. In covers. Cover dated 1908. R. I. H. S.

1907.

164. _____

The Opportunities of Providence. 8x13½. In "A Little

Guide to Providence. The Metropolis of Southern New England." 1907. R. I. H. S.

This is a bird's eye view map of Rhode Island.

- ii Same, with additional notes concerning population. In colors. In "World Known Providence. A Reference Book & Guide to a city of varied fascinations." 1910. R. I. H. S.

1907.

165. Walker, Geo. H.

Narragansett Bay. 19x31½. In covers. Cover title. "Bird's-Eye View of Narragansett Bay." Copyright 1907. R. I. H. S.

1908.

See Colonial Period—Richman.

See 1907 Telephone.

[1909 or earlier.]

166. Pabodie, C. A. & Son.

Balloon View of Narragansett Bay. 10x11¾. Published by C. A. Pabodie & Son.

In Description of Conanicut Park Property. R. I. H. S.

- ii Same, without Pabodie's name. In Prospectus of Auction Sale of Conanicut Park. 1909. R. I. H. S.

1909.

167. Mendenhall, C. S.

Mendenhall's Guide and Road Map of Rhode Island. Copyright 1909. In colors. 32½x25¾. In covers. R. I. H. S.

1909.

168. _____

Map of the Metropolitan District of Providence Plantations.

1909. 35¾x24½. In colors. R. I. H. S.

Compare 1906.

1909.

See 1892 Pabodie.

1910.

169. _____

Geologic map of S. W. Rhode Island. 3¾x5½. In Loughlin's "Intrusive Granites . . ." In the American Journal of Science, May, 1910, p. 451. R. I. H. S.

1910.

170. _____

Map of the Metropolitan District of Providence, showing proposed system of Parks, Boulevards and Public Reservations. 7x4½. In colors. In "Providence, the Southern Gateway of New England" [1910]. R. I. H. S.

1910.

171. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island. January, 1910. Showing State Roads constructed to date. 17x13. In colors. In Eighth Annual Report of State Board of Public Roads. 1910. R. I. H. S.

ii Same, in Providence Journal, January 30, 1910. 8½x6½. R. I. H. S.

1910.

172. _____

Four maps accompanying Report of Commission to Draft and Report an act providing for a House of Representatives. August, 1910. This is virtually an atlas of the State. Issued in envelope. Maps undated. R. I. H. S.

1910.

173. Hoyt, David W.

River Basins and Divides [of Rhode Island]. 6x4. In R. I. Educational Circulars. Historical Series, IV, 1910. R. I. H. S.

1910.

174. Searle, O. Perry.

Map of Leased Oyster Grounds in Narragansett Bay. 32x23½.

1910 in report

1911

1912

1913

1914 as a blueprint.

1911.

See 1878 Rand McNally.

1911.

175. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island, January, 1911, showing

State Roads constructed to date. By W. C. W., Jr. 16¾x13.
In colors. R. I. H. S.

1911.

176. Cram, George F.

Rhode Island. 13½x9¾. In colors. In Cram's Modern
New Census Atlas of the United States and World. 1911.
R. I. H. S.

1911.

177. _____

[Boundary Map] Chart showing extension of State lines in
Watch Hill District. [1911] 8½x10. In annual report of
the Commission of Inland Fisheries for 1911. R. I. H. S.

1911.

See 1892 Pabodie.

1912.

178. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island, January, 1912, showing
State Roads Built and Recommended. 17x13. In colors. In
Tenth Annual Report of State Board of Public Roads. R. I.
H. S.

1913.

179. _____

Rhode Island. 7x5. Page 23. In Hammond's Atlas of the
World, 1913.

1913.

See 1892 Pabodie.

1913.

180. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island, January, 1913, showing
State Roads built and under contract. 17x13. In colors. In
Eleventh Annual Report of State Board of Public Roads.
R. I. H. S.

ii Same. 10x14. In Providence Journal, January 19,
1913, sec. 4, p. 5.

1914.

181. _____

Map of the State of Rhode Island, January, 1914, showing

State Roads to be maintained in 1914. 17x13. In color. In Twelfth Annual Report of State Board of Public Roads. R. I. H. S.

SERIALS AND UNDATED

Serial.

182. _____

Series of Maps showing the political party vote in 17 presidential elections. 17 maps. 17x13½. For 1800-08-28-32-36-40-44-48-52-56-60-64-68-72-76-80-84.

Serial.

183. Foster, William E.

Series of 7 folio maps, colored, on tracing paper, showing the development of the R. I. Boundary, by W. E. Foster.

Undated.

184. _____

Map of Rhode Island. Suggestions for the Location of Proposed Improved State Highways. 24x19. R. I. H. S.

Undated.

185. Hall, M. W.

[Narragansett Bay] In advertising folder of Newport & Providence Railway. 5½x3½. R. I. H. S.

NOTE.

Undated.

There are in the Canadian Archives two maps entitled "Rhode Island."

A Plan of part of the Colony of Rhode Island. Showing the lines of Rumford, Suncook and Bow. 22¾x16 manuscript. Canadian Archives 3878.

Part of Rhode Island, showing Rumford, Suncook and Bow. 19½x17. Manuscript. Canadian Archives, 3879.

These maps evidently refer to a part of New Hampshire which was either temporarily or erroneously called Rhode Island. Such names as New Hopkinton, Exeter, Barrington, Rumford and Suncook (Seaconk?) suggest perhaps a Rhode Island immigration.

A UNIQUE INDIAN IMPLEMENT FROM WARREN:
INSCRIBED, PERFORATED, DOUBLE-EDGED.

BY PROFESSOR EDMUND B. DELABARRE

Double-edged and perforated Indian stones of axe-like appearance are not rare. Indian incisions on rocks or implements are of frequent occurrence, but they consist usually of pictographs or of decorative lines, and authentic specimens whose lines resemble alphabetic characters are exceedingly few. The combination of axe-like shape, double blade, perforation for hafting, and inscribed characters suggesting a possible alphabetic or ideographic significance—a combination which occurs in the specimen here presented—is apparently wholly unique.

Unfortunately the history of this stone is not entirely clear. About five years ago it came into the possession of the late Charles R. Carr of Warren, R. I., from a source now unknown. When he showed it to the present writer in 1915, he said that it had been found near the southern boundary of Fall River, and that he intended to seek fuller information from its discoverer as to its authenticity and the circumstances of its finding. His own notes, however, record it as from "Burrs Hill or that vicinity." It is possible that the most reliable account of its discovery now obtainable is the one given by Mr. Carr to Dr. Nelson Read Hall of Warren and reported by the latter to the writer as follows:

"I have no information of scientific value in regard to the inscribed stone. Nothing but memory and that not too good. I remember Carr's excitement when he located the stone and also that Tiverton was claimed as the finding place at first; but he traced the stone to some one who was 'clamming' on the Kickamuit, somewhere north of the narrows. This man sold or gave the stone to a man in Tiverton or Fall River near the line."

The stone has recently passed into the possession of the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, of New York. To Professor Foster H. Saville of that institution we

are indebted for the photographs that accompany this paper, and for a description of the stone furnished, as he says, by the "head technician" of the Museum:

"A granitoid pebble with very slight traces of rubbing on a portion of the edge. The uneven walls of the perforation make it apparent that a rotary drill was not used and suggest the use of a steel tool with percussion. The sharp edges of the incised lines forming the decoration would also suggest the use of a steel instrument rather than one of stone. Dimensions of the specimen:

"Greatest length: $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches.

"Greatest width: $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

"Greatest diameter: $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

"Diameter of perforation: $\frac{1}{2}$ inch, ovate opening at each end $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch at widest points.

"Incisions $\frac{1}{32}$ to $\frac{1}{16}$ of an inch deep and averaging $\frac{1}{12}$ of an inch in width."

A few further details need mention to make this description complete. In shape the stone resembles a two-bladed axe. Both of the edges or blades are somewhat sharpened. The perforation, not visible in the photographs, extends through the middle, from side to side, where the stone is thickest. The inscription or decorative incision consists of four characters on one face of the implement; and on the other face the two middle characters of the first face are repeated in mirror-wise reversal and joined together by a circle.

As to its use, both Professor Saville, and Charles C. Willoughby, Director of the Peabody Museum, Harvard University, to whom I have described it, agree that it is not an axe. Perforated stone axes have been reported from North America¹, and even from this vicinity². But Professor Saville says:

¹Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico. Edited by F. W. Hodge. Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30. Vol. 1, p. 121.

²Mémoires de la Société Royale des Antiquaires du Nord, 1845-1849, pp. 150, 177.—This is a reference to a collection of Indian antiquities found at Tiverton and including three perforated axes, as the description seems to imply. The collection was presented to the Danish society in 1847 by the Rhode Island Historical Society. A former resident of Assonet Neck has assured the writer that he once found a perforated axe on that Neck, which is only about ten miles from Tiverton.

"We have no perforated stone axes in our collection nor do we know of any from North America." Mr. Willoughby writes:

"I have never seen a perforated stone axe from North America, and I think all reports of such implements being found in this country may be traced to the form of 'ceremonial,' to which you refer. These are certainly not axes, and no one has as yet been able to assign a definite use to them which is acceptable to archaeologists in general. They occur quite commonly over a considerable portion of the central and eastern United States. In form they vary from the long narrow pick axe type to that of the broad double bladed battle axe of the 16th Century. They are usually made of slate, often of the banded variety, but sometimes of quartz and other kinds of compact stones. Some very nice specimens have been found in New England. As to the inscriptions or incised markings on such specimens, they occur but rarely. We have one or two broken ones with incised lines, and I know of one quite elaborately inscribed specimen from New Hampshire in a private collection. Double bladed axes proper occur occasionally in America, but they are not perforated. Both types, grooved and grooveless, are found."

These two-bladed perforated "ceremonial" objects are commonly known as "banner stones." They have been frequently described. One admirable discussion of them is that in a paper entitled "The Double Axe and Some Other Symbols," by Dr. George B. Gordon³. After considering the wide-spread occurrence of double axes in Europe, he proceeds to a discussion of the bannerstone of America. This he describes, quoting from W. H. Holmes, as "an axe-like implement with tubular perforation for hafting and with extremely varied wing-like blades," possessing no other than sacred and ceremonial functions. While presenting a wide divergence in form, he continues, they show a general resemblance to the European double axe and sometimes present such a close approximation as to become identical and indistinguishable. It is an un-

³The Museum Journal of the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania, 1915, vi. 46-68.



Inscribed Indian implement, probably a ceremonial stone, found in Warren near the Kickamuit River. Original is in the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York



VIEW OF BRISTOL NECK FROM TRIPS' in RHODE ISLAND *September 1763.*

doubted fact, he asserts, that the two classes of objects had a ceremonial use and a symbolic significance; but the meaning of the symbolism remains unknown. Another recent description of bannerstones, by E. W. Hawkins and Ralph Linton⁴, suggests that they were used as religious insignia, and that "they may also represent the double-bladed axe, as a ceremonial weapon." Whether the experts would class this stone from Warren as a bannerstone, I am not sure. Neither of the two whom I consulted definitely called it by that name. But it certainly resembles them. Several stones figured by Moorehead and classed by him as "problematical objects" also appear to show a rather close resemblance⁵.

The most unusual and remarkable feature of this Warren stone, however, is its inscription. No other inscribed implement has been reported from this region; but it is notable that there are many inscribed rocks in the vicinity of Narragansett Bay⁶, and very few in other parts of New England.

⁴The University Museum of the University of Pennsylvania. Anthropological Publications, 1916, vi. 47-77. See also a description of such "ceremonials" found with burials, by Clarence B. Moore, in *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences*, Philadelphia, Volume XVI; and Warren K. Moorehead, *The Stone Age in North America*, Vol. 1. The writer is indebted to Mr. C. C. Willoughby for these references.

⁵See especially figures 266, 283, 327, 352.

⁶The most famous of these, of course, is the so-called Dighton Rock. The known facts concerning it have been assembled by the writer and published in papers in the Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, xviii. 235-299, 417; xix. 46-149; xx. 286-462. Three rocks at Tiverton and three at Portsmouth were pictured and described by T. H. Webb and John R. Bartlett in *Antiquitates Americanae*, 1837, pp. 397-404; and other references to them are cited in the above papers on Dighton Rock. An inscribed rock at Mount Hope is well known, and has been pictured and described by Wilfred H. Munro in his *History of Bristol*, R. I., 1880, p. 388, and by W. J. Miller in *Notes concerning the Wampanoag Tribe of Indians*, 1880, p. 119. A small petroglyph found at West Wrentham belongs to this general region, and has been described and pictured by H. H. Wilder in *American Anthropologist*, 1911, N. S. xiii. 65-67. There is said to have been a "marked rock" near Cole's Station in Warwick, but it has not been described nor, apparently, recently located. According to the manuscript "Reports" of the Rhode Island Historical Society, volume i, Annual Meeting of the Board of Trustees on September 21, 1840, a rock near Newport "with inscriptions resembling those on the rocks at Dighton, Portsmouth and Tiverton," was visited in that year by John R. Bartlett and a drawing of it made. The drawing is not now discoverable, nor any recent mention of the rock.

Of these, only the Dighton Rock and the one at Mount Hope, apparently, contain characters that suggest, as these do, an alphabetic or ideographic significance. It may be only a suggestion; and even if they do possess a genuine symbolic meaning, it is impossible to arrive at any certainty as to what it may be. The New England Indians never developed any alphabet or written language of their own. Under the influence of the whites, however, they did arrive at the adoption of a few symbols possessed of definite meaning, as in the marks which they affixed as signatures to deeds. One of the characters on this stone rather closely resembles the P which Philip used for this purpose. If the incisions and perforation were made with a steel tool, as suggested above, and if it is of genuine Indian origin, then the implement was fashioned almost certainly at some time between 1620 and 1676. Found within Wampanoag territory, made in Philip's lifetime, probably a ceremonial object that would perhaps most naturally have been in custody of the chief of the tribe, bearing a character resembling Philip's official signature,—this combination of circumstances strongly suggests the possibility that the P may really have been meant to represent Philip's name. In spite of the exaggeration of the title, yet Philip was universally called a king; and perhaps the most likely interpretation of the remaining characters would be "King of the Wampanoags." If this be true, then the repetition of the same characters within a circle on the reverse side might there stand as a sort of royal coat-of-arms or heraldic device, signifying "Wampanoag royal property." All this is mere guesswork, and is not advanced with any degree of confidence; but if taken as a mere vague possibility it seems worth while to make the suggestion.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND 101
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XII

October, 1919

No. 4.

WILFRED H. MUNRO, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Confiscated Estates of Joseph Wanton

The confiscations of the estates of the Wanton family of Newport are an interesting minor episode of the revolutionary struggle in Rhode Island, to which attention has just been called by the late purchase of Gould Island by the United States for the storage of explosives. This island was the property of Col. Joseph Wanton, Jr., who, having refused to subscribe to the test prescribed by the General Assembly, was ordered in July, 1776, to be removed to Jamestown by the sheriff of Newport county, but with liberty to visit, under guard, by permission of the commander-in-chief, his farm on Prudence Island. He was at this time associated in business with his brother, William, as Joseph and William Wanton. William, on the evacuation of Newport in 1779, withdrew to New York for protection, carrying with him the account books of the firm, causing thereby much confusion both to the creditors and to the State, which endeavored to settle these accounts from the Wanton estates.

The confiscated estates of Col. Joseph Wanton, Jr., comprised: (1), eight hundred and ninety-seven acres on Prudence Island, (2), a lot and dwelling house in Newport; both these

estates were held by Joseph, as tenant, in common with his brother, William, (3), one hundred and fifty acres with dwelling house and other buildings on Conanicut, (4), Gould Island, seventy-six acres with dwelling house, (5), the estate at Eastons Point with dwelling house and stores, stables and wharf adjoining the Collins-Rome estate, likewise confiscated. This estate was, in August, 1781, about a year after the Colonel's death, advertised for sale by the State at public vendue as "The elegant dwelling house stores and wharff which were late the property of Joseph Wanton, Jun. Esq. situate on the Point." Later in the month the Count de Barras, commander of the French Fleet, represented to the Assembly that the house, wharves, stores and land, late belonging to Joseph Wanton and George Rome, were needed for the reception of naval stores belonging to the fleet, and requested that they be not sold according to previous order, and so the sale was postponed. It was in this house, during the French occupation of Newport, that Admiral de Ternay died. After several postponements the property was sold to Clark and Nightingale of Providence, and became the residence of William Hunter. It still stands, a dignified colonial mansion, though its most striking feature, the doorway with elaborately carved pediment with a pine apple, the emblem of hospitality, has been removed to the Dennis House across the street.

Soon after Col. Wanton's death, his widow asked that the confiscated estates on Conanicut and Gould Islands be given for the support of herself and her infant son. The Assembly granted her the rents of these estates and she was allowed to select the tenants. Many claims were presented against the estates of Joseph and William Wanton, and, when in 1782 Thomas Wickham sought the Assembly's permission to visit New York on business, it was granted on condition that he obtain such accounts from the books of Joseph and William Wanton as the committee on settling accounts of absentees desired and if William Wanton should refuse, the Assembly would be forced to use the estates, the rents of which were now assigned for the support of Mrs. Wanton. In 1786 it is recorded that the estates of Joseph and William Wanton have



General View of Steatite Quarry looking south-west at "Big Elm Tree Farm," Johnston, R. I., showing numerous pots blocked out *in situ*



Section of Steatite Quarry looking south-west at "Big Elm Tree Farm,"
Johnston, R. I., showing blocked out pots *in situ*

been sold, but there is still a deficit of £814:14:4, but that Joseph Wanton's estates are still unsold.

As late as 1789 the rent of these were still paid to Mrs. Wanton. The farm on Prudence Island was ordered sold in 1781, and Gould Island was sold in 1803 to Caleb Gardner.

H. W. PRESTON.

Steatite Quarry at Johnston, R. I.

By FOSTER H. SAVILLE

Aboriginal quarries of steatite or soapstone, as it is commonly called, have been found occasionally in different parts of the country from Maine to California. The first account we have of such a quarry was in the Spring of 1875 when John B. Wiggin, of Chula, Amelia County, Virginia, sent fragments of rude vessels to the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.¹ About this time other quarries were reported as having been found in Massachusetts, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama and Wyoming.

The quarry at Johnston, Rhode Island, was discovered in February, 1878. Reference has been made to this site by Professor Putman, of the Peabody Museum, Cambridge, Massachusetts.² In the report of the Committee of the Rhode Island Historical Society with reference to the Johnston site, we read³, "The worked stratum of steatite is about twenty-five feet in thickness and has now been cleared of drift and the debris of Indian Art for the space of about a hundred feet.

"In this stratum are several excavations made by the aborigines in securing stone pots, pans, dishes, and pipes. The largest excavation measures about ten feet in length, six feet in width and now five feet in depth; but from the top of the

¹Smithsonian Report for 1878. Page 44.

²Reports of the Peabody Museum for 1878. Vol. 2, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1880. Pages 273-276.

American Naturalist, June, 1878. Page 403.

Report upon U. S. Geographical Surveys west of the one hundredth meridian. Vol. 7—Archaeology—1879. Page 121.

Fifteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology. Page 107.

³See also R. I. H. S. Proc., 1879-80, page 36; and Rep. of Com. on Marking Historic Sites in R. I., 1913, page 139.

ledge, as left by the glaciers, the excavation must have been carried down about fifteen feet or more, in as much as when it was opened there lay across its top a fallen slab of stone that once stood full ten feet high above it, forming its eastern wall.

"The excavation was found partly filled with dirt, debris of Indian art, some whole stone pots, some partly finished, some only blocked out, numerous stone hammers. The sides and bottom of this excavation contain about sixty distinct pits and knobs of places where pots and dishes were cut from the rock, while all parts bear marks and scars made by the stone implements of the swarthy quarrymen. Sections of the quarry revealing Indian workmanship and specimens of their tools have been secured by the Smithsonian Institution, Peabody Museum at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and by other societies and Museums throughout the country."

This quarry was evidently worked by the Narragansetts for centuries before the whites visited the New England coast and must have yielded thousands of specimens of stone-ware and blanks. It is a historical fact that the Narragansetts were considered a commercial people⁴ and not only traded with the English, but were distinguished for mechanical arts and traded Steatite vessels and pipes to the adjacent tribes.

It may be well to add that since the discovery of the Johnston quarry the writer has had his attention called to this locality and its relation to the Indians of Long Island by the many fragments of steatite vessels that have been found scattered on the surface and in the shell heaps, but owing to the nature of the formation of Long Island⁵, steatite quarries have never been found there.

An account by Gardiner⁶ in the Chronicle of East Hampton, Long Island, states that at the time of the settlement of Long Island, and even before, the Narragansett frequently visited Montauk and its vicinity to hold councils with the Mon-

⁴The early history of Narragansett by Elisha R. Potter, Page 8.

⁵The Geology of Long Island, New York, by Myron L. Fuller, Washington, 1914.

⁶The Chronicles of East Hampton, Suffolk County, N. Y., by David Gardiner.

tauketts⁷. After the subjugation of the Pequots by the whites the Narragansetts demanded the tribute formerly paid to the Pequots by the Montauketts⁸ and this tribute, consisting of dried clams, corn, fish, and wampum, was paid them for a number of years. They also carried on extensive traffic with each other, canoes passing backwards and forwards nearly every pleasant day. The Narragansetts furnishing soapstone vessels, pipes, and other articles of domestic and warlike use, in exchange for which the Long Island Indians gave other articles, especially wampum⁹, in the manufacture of which they excelled¹⁰. Both Prime's¹¹ and Thompson's¹² History of Long Island state the visits of the Narragansetts were frequent and sometimes of long duration, also that the Montauketts went in their canoes, some of which were very large, as far east as Boston, thus showing how far the aboriginal trade extended, and proving that many of the aboriginal articles that have been found on the surface, in graves, or elsewhere, are not of local manufacture, but were made miles removed from the place where found.

I am indebted to Mr. Angell, son of Mr. H. N. Angell, the discoverer of the quarry at Johnston, R. I., for original photographs taken soon after its discovery.

Gregory Dexter, Master Printer

By HOWARD M. CHAPIN

GREGORY DEXTER is said to have been born at Olney, Northamptonshire, England in 1610. He went to London as a young man, became an apprentice in the printing trade, and on December 19th, 1639 took up his freedom as a stationer, or in other words, was admitted as a Master Printer at Stationer's Hall, London.

⁷Papers and Biography of Lion Gardiner 1599-1663. Page 28.

⁸Book of the Indians, by Samuel G. Drake, 1841. Page 73.

⁹History of Rhode Island, by Arnold. Pages 73-87.

¹⁰History of Long Island, by Benjamin F. Thompson.

¹¹History of Long Island, by N. S. Prime. Page 91.

¹²Thompson, op. cit. Pages 88-293.

Thompson quotes Hazard.

Roger Williams in a letter to Governor Winthrop, dated August 19, 1669 wrote: "Sr., I have encouraged Mr. Dexter to send you a limestone, & to salute you with this inclosed. He is an intelligent man, a mr [master] printer of London, & conscionable (though a Baptist). . . ." From a deed of 1673 it appears that Dexter owned a lime quarry, probably that now known as Dexter's Quarry, northwest of Lonsdale in Lincoln, R. I. Williams writing from London, September 8th, 1652; "To my dear and faithful friend, Mr. Gregory Dexter, at Providence, in New-England, these.," said "my dear and faithful friend, to whom with the dearest, I humbly wish more and more of the light of love of him who is invisible, God blessed for evermore in the face of Jesus Christ. It hath pleased God so to engage me in divers skirmishes against the priests, both of Old and New-England, so that I have occasioned using the help of printer men, unknown to me, to long for my old friend." These quotations from Dexter's friend and contemporary prove conclusively that the London printer and the Providence settler are one and the same man.

Rev. Morgan Edwards in his manuscript "History of the Baptists of Rhode Island" wrote that Gregory Dexter "is said to have been born in London, and to have followed the stationary business there in company with one Coleman; and to have been obliged to fly for printing a piece that was offensive to the then reigning power." Edwards added in a marginal note that Coleman was the one "who became the subject of a farce, call'd *The Cutter of Coleman Street*."¹ From 1641 to 1643 Dexter was associated with Richard Oulton in a printing house in London under the name of R. Oulton & G. Dexter.

While in London, Dexter printed a number of books among which are Roger Williams' "A Key into the Language of America" which was issued in 1643; and, according to Isaiah Thomas, "An Almanack for Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England for 1644."

S. C. Newman in the Dexter Genealogy states that "Mr.

¹Abraham Cowley is the author of this work, which was first published in 1663.

Dexter was connected with the Baptist ministry at London, and was the friend and transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams." Newman probably based his statement on Edwards, who wrote in regard to Dexter: "He came to Providence in 1643, and was the same year received into the church, being both a baptist and a preacher before his arrival; . . ." In the "Historical Catalogue" of the First Baptist Church of Providence, compiled by Rev. Henry M. King, Gregory Dexter is listed as being admitted to the church by letter in 1643. This statement is apparently based upon Edwards and the date 1643 as given by Edwards is doubtless an error for 1644.

Dexter and his family probably accompanied Roger Williams on his return to New-England with the Charter of 1643 in 1644, and Governor Winthrop records in his Journal under the date of September 17th, 1644: "Here also arrived Mr. Roger Williams of Providence, and with him two or three families."

Upon his arrival at Providence, Dexter signed "The Combination of 1640," which was subscribed to by the inhabitants of the town on July 27th, 1640, and thereafter by each new-comer when admitted an inhabitant, and granted land. Gregory Dexter's home lot was bounded on the north by Dexter's Lane, now Olney Street, and on the west by Town Street, now North Main Street. Previous to October 19th, 1663, Dexter purchased the next lot south of his own.

Edwards wrote that "about the year 1646," Dexter "was sent for to Boston to set in order the printing press there, for which he desired no other reward than that one of their almanacks should be sent to him every year."

Ezra Stiles, according to Thomas, corroborates Edwards with the statement that "It is said that after Samuel Green began printing at Cambridge, Dexter went there, annually, for several years, to assist him in printing an Almanac."

Dexter soon after his arrival in Providence took a prominent part in both civil and religious affairs. He, with Roger Williams, is named as one of the two grantees "together with all those inhabitants of Providence" in a deed from Ousamequin dated 9th of the 6th 1646, and on 10th 7th 1646 Dexter

together with Roger Williams, Robert Williams and Thomas Olney testified in regard to this deed, which at the last moment Ousamequin had refused to sign.

In the following spring Gregory Dexter was one of the ten men chosen on May 16, 1647, by the town of Providence to act as its representatives at the General Court of the Colony, and he attended this session of the General Assembly or Court, which was held at Portsmouth in May, 1647, and at which the "Code of Laws" was adopted. These representatives of the towns to the General Assembly were called Commissioners and their number reduced to six from each town. Dexter represented Providence as one of its Commissioners at the General Assemblies held 19th, 20th and 21st of May 1647; 16th, May, 1648; 4th, Nov., 1651; 25th, February, 1652; 18th, May, 28th Oct., 20th, 21st, 22d, 23d, 24th and 25th, December, 1652; 16th and 17th, May, 3d and 4th, June and 13th, Aug., 1653, 31st, Aug. and 12th, Sept., 1654.

After the arrival of the Charter of Charles II, this office was abolished and its duties largely taken over by the newly created Deputies. Dexter served as Deputy from Providence at the sessions of the General Assembly held in Oct., 1664 and Oct., 1666.

Dexter was chosen Moderator of the Assemblies held the 20th, 21st, 22d, 23d, 24th and 25th of December, 1652; 16th and 17th of May, 1653, and 1st, Sept., 1654; of the Providence Town Meetings of 27th, May, 1652; 3d, January, 1652-3, and 20th, Feb. 1652-3; and of the Quarter Court held 27th, Jan., 1652-3. Dexter was Surveyor of Highways in 1652, Clerk of the Peace in 1649, and served on various town committees during his political activities. The most important of these committees were those which handled the relation between the town and the owners of the Grist Mill from 1649 to 1658, and the one which drew up the list of original proprietors about 1645.

In 1652 when in England Roger Williams wrote the following letter to Dexter :

8th, 7, 52 (so called)

"My dear and faithful friend, to whom, with the dearest, I

humbly wish more and more of the light and love of him who is invisible, God blessed for evermore in the face of Jesus Christ. It hath pleased God so to engage me in divers skirmishes against the priests, both of Old and New-England, so that I have occasioned using the help of printer men, unknown to me, to long for my old friend. So it hath pleased God to hold open an open desire of preaching and printing wonderfully against Romish and English will-worship. At this present, the devil rageth and clamors in petitions and remonstrances from the stationers and others to the Parliament, and all cry 'shut up the press.' The stationers and others have put forth 'The Beacon Fired,' and 'The Second Beacon Fired,' and some friends of yours have put forth 'The Beacon Quenched,' not yet extant.

"Sir, many friends have frequently, with much love, inquired after you. Mr. Warner is not yet come with my letters: they put into Barnstable. She came by wagon by land, but he goes with the ship to Bristol, and, indeed, in this dangerous war with the Dutch, the only safe trading is to Bristol, or those parts, for up along the channel, in London way, is the greatest danger, for although our fleets be abroad, and take many French and Dutch, yet they sometimes catch up some of ours.

"By my public letters, you will see how we wrestle, and how we are like yet to wrestle, in the hopes of an end. Praised be the Lord, we are preserved, the nation is preserved, the Parliament sits, God's people are secure, too secure. A great opinion is, that the kingdom of Christ is risen, and (Rev. II:) 'the kingdoms of the earth are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ.' Others have fear of the slaughter of the witnesses yet approaching. Divers friends, of all sorts, here, long to see you, and wonder you come not over. For myself, I had hopes to have got away by this ship, but I see now the mind of the Lord to hold me here one year longer. It is God's mercy, his very great mercy, that we have obtained this interim encouragement from the Council of State, that you may cheerfully go on in the name of a colony, until the controversy is determined. The determination of it,

Sir, I fear, will be a work of time, I fear longer than we have yet been here, for our adversaries threaten to make a last appeal to the Parliament, in case we get the day before the Council.

"Sir, in this regard, and when my public business is over, I am resolved to begin my old law-suit, so that I have no thought of return until spring come twelve months. My duty and affection hath compelled me to acquaint my poor companion with it. I consider our many children, the danger of the seas, and enemies, and therefore I write not positively for her, only I acquaint her with our affairs. I tell her joyful I should be of her being here with me, until our state affairs were ended, and I freely leave her to wait upon the Lord for direction, and according as she finds her spirit free and cheerful, to come or stay. If it please the Lord to give her a free spirit to cast herself upon the Lord, I doubt not of your love and faithful care, in any thing she hath occasion to use your help, concerning our children and affairs, during our absence; but I conclude, whom have I in heaven or earth but thee, and so humbly and thankfully say, in the Lord's pleasure, as only and infinitely best and sweetest.

"Abundance of love remembered from abundance of friends to your dear self and your dearest.

"My love to your cousin Clemence, and all desire love, especially our godly friends.

"To my dear and faithful friend, Mr. Gregory Dexter, at Providence, in New-England, these."

With the Coddington usurpation of 1651, the struggling colony was rent in twain, the island towns submitted for almost two years to the arbitrary rule of Coddington, while the mainland towns of Providence and Warwick endeavored to carry on the government of the Colony in accordance with the Charter of 1643 and Code of 1647. They were unable to extend the jurisdiction of the Charter government over the Island towns. With the colony affairs in this precarious condition Gregory Dexter was elected President of the Colony on 17th, May, 1653. Meanwhile the island towns having thrown off the yoke of Coddington, met together on the same day, ar-

bitrarily voted that they were the true & lawfull government of the Colony and elected John Sanford. The year was filled with negotiations and disputes between the two governments which resulted in their peaceable union in a joint general assembly on 16th May 1654 when Nicholas Easton, who was President at the time of Coddington's coup was again elected to that office, as successor to the charter President Dexter, and the illegally elected Sanford.

Gregory Dexter appears to have been Town Clerk of Providence from 1648 to 1654 inclusive, although owing to the meagreness of the town records, the notices of his election to this office in 1651 and 1652 are the only ones now preserved. He, however, acted in this capacity as early as 24th, Aug., 1648 and as late as 27th, August, 1654, when as Town Clerk he signed a letter on behalf of the Town of Providence to the truly honourable, Sir Henry Vane. Shortly after this on the 13th of September, 1654, the General Assembly voted "That Mr. Roger Williams, President, and Mr. Gregorie Dexter are desired to draw forth and send letters of humble thanksgivinge to his Highness the Lord Protector, and Sir Henry Vane, Mr. Holland, and to Mr. John Clarke, in the name of the Collonie; and Mr. Roger Williams is desired to subscribe them with the title of his office."

On the 12th of May, 1652, Gregory Dexter was nominated General Recorder, apparently for the Court of Trials not for the General Assembly; and was again chosen to this position on 10th, September, 1654.

He took an active part in the Baptist Church from his arrival, and Edwards wrote "but was not chosen to be their minister till about the time that Mr. Wickenden removed to Solitary Hill, and thereby had in some sort abdicated the care of the Church of Providence.

"Mr. Dexter, by all accounts, was not only a well-bred man but remarkably pious. He was never observed to laugh, seldom to smile. So earnest was he in the ministry that he could hardly forbear preaching when he came into a house, or met with a concourse of people out of doors. His religious sentiments were those of the particular Baptists."

Early in the fifties there was a division in the Baptist Church at Providence and Gregory Dexter, who was at this time prominent in the church and may with considerable probability have been an elder, joined with Mr. Wickenden in seceding from the original church which remained under the charge of Thomas Olney. Dexter appears to have succeeded Wickenden in the management of the younger church.

In 1655 Gregory Dexter petitioned the New Netherlands authorities for a grant of land for himself and some other English families. The division in the Baptist church may have caused him to do this. It is not at all certain that he removed to New Amsterdam. In fact it seems improbable for he was residing in Providence and bought additional land there in 1657 (P. T. R. 2, 15, R. I. C. R. 65) and was apparently residing in Providence in 1659 (P. T. P. 0102). He was certainly residing in Providence in 1663. (P. T. R. 3, 41 & 46 and P. T. P. 0135).

Although Edwards writing over half a century after Dexter's death characterized him as a man who was "never observed to laugh, and seldom to smile," Roger Williams writing in 1669 and referring to Gregory Dexter said, "Sr, if there may be any occasion of yor selfe (or others) to use any of the stone [i. e. the limestone already mentioned], Mr Dexter hath a lusty teame & lustie sons & very willing heart (being a sanguine cheerful man) to doe yor selfe, or any (at yor word especially) any service upon very honest & cheap considerations," and in the same year in a letter to John Whipple, Jr.: "The last night Sid: Manton told me that I had spoken bad words of Greg Dexter (though Sidrach deals more ingenuously than yourself saying the same thing, for he tells me wherein,) viz. that I said he makes a fool of his conscience. I told him I said so, and I think to our neighbor Dexter himself; for I believe he might as well be Moderator or Gen: Deput: or Gen: Assistant as go as far as he goes, in many particulars; but what if I or my conscience be a fool, yet it is commendable and admirable in him, that being a man of education, and of a noble calling, and versed in militaries, that his conscience forced him to be such a child in his own house, when W. Har.

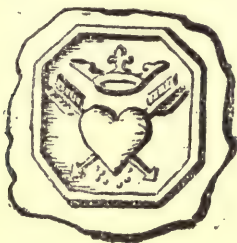
strained for the rate (which I approve of) with such impetuous insulting over his conscience, which all conscientious men will abhor to hear of."

In the hope of pacifying the boundary dispute between William Harris and others of the Town of Providence, Gregory Dexter prepared a compromise agreement which he entitled "Salus Poppuli. The Health of the people" and described as a "sovereign Plaister, to heale the many fold present soares in this Towne." The compromise was not successful and the Harris Land Controversy for many years disturbed the Providence Town meetings and occupied the attention of the colony and royal courts. On 27th October 1677 Dexter was chosen on a committee of three, who on behalf of the town, answered the complaints of Harris and represented the town at the proceeding before His Majesty's Court.

On 4th, April, 1676 it was voted "that in these troublesome times and straits in this Colony, this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants, if it may be had for the good of the whole, desire at their next sitting the ompany and counsel of 'sixteen persons,' among whom Gregory Dexter was named."

According to Newman "Mr. Dexter died in the year 1700, lamented throughout the Colony, and was interred in his private burying ground, where he had desired,—a short distance easterly from the present junction of North Main and Benefit Streets." This was once his home lot. His first house, according to Newman was destroyed in 1676 by the Indians during King Philip's War, and Austin states that during part of this war Dexter was absent on Long Island.

He was survived by his widow, Abigail Fullerton who died about 1706, and by his two youngest children John Dexter and Abigail, the wife of James Angell. The two elder sons Stephen and James died during their father's lifetime.



SEAL OF GREGORY DEXTER

A Check List of Books Printed by Gregory Dexter

1641.

Of Prelatical Episcopacy. [By John Milton.] London: Printed by R. O. and G. D.

A Message of Thanks delivered to the Lords Commissioners for Scotland, by Mr. Pym, from the House of Commons. Printed by R. Oulton & G. Dexter for John Rothwell. S. H.

Imputatio Fidei; or, a Treatise of Justification. By John Goodwin. (With a preface dated 24 Jan. With an engraved title-page, and portrait of the author.) Printed by R. O. and G. D., for Andrew Crooke. 2 pt.

A true Copie of the Master-Piece of all Petitions which have been presented by the Common Counsell of London. Being two petitions presented 25 Jan. to the Assembly of both Houses. Printed by R. Olton and G. Dexter for J. B. H.

A Speech delivered at a Conference with the Lords, by occasion of the Petitions from the Citie of London and the Counties of Middlesex, Essex, and Hartford. By John Pym. Printed by R. Oulton & G. Dexter for John Rothwell. S. H.

Newes from Heaven both good and true concerning England . . . being a dialogue between Mr. Tindall and Mr. Bradford. Printed by R. O. and G. D. 1641. H.

Napiers Narration; or, An Epitome of his Booke on the Revelation. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Giles Calvert. S.

A Rot amongst the Bishops or a terrible tempest in the sea of Canterbury, set forth in lively emblems. By Tho. Stirry. (In verse. A satire. With four wood cuts.) Printed by R. O. & G. D. H.

1642.

Two petitions of the . . . inhabitants of the County of Hartford, the one to the . . . Peers, the other to the . . . Commons . . . January 25, 1641, London, Printed . . . By R. O. & G. Dexter and are to be sold by John Sweeting. . . . 1642. H.

To the Commons. The Petition of 15,000 poore labouring men, known by the name of Porters, and the lowest Members of the Citie of London. (Praying for a revival of trade, relief to their brethren in Ireland, the fortification of the Cinque Ports, etc.) s. sh. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter for John Bull.

A Most true Relation of A Wonderfull Victory it pleased God to give those two Worthy Commanders Sir Robert and Sir William Stuart. London Printed by R. Oulton, and G. Dexter for Joseph Hunscoth, Iuly 7 An. D. 1642. S.

Three Petitions unto Parliament. The first by the County of Surrey to the House of Lords. . . . Printed by R. O. & G. D. for Samuel Enderby.

Certaine Observations concerning the Duty of Love. By Thomas Devenish. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter for William Larnar.

Six great Matters of Note. Videlizet, two Petitions of the Lords and Commons to his Majesty (asking the King to set forth distinctly his charges against the five accused members, or to abandon the prosecution); His Majestie's consent for the Princesse Marie's going to Holland, etc. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for F. Coules. S.

A true copie of the Petition of the Gentlewomen and Tradesmens wives in London to the House of Commons: Printed by R. O. and G. D. for John Bull. H.

A very considerable and lamentable Petition delivered to the honourable House of Commons, February the 12th, 1641. The humble Petition of the Master, wardens and Commonalty

of the Mistery of Trade of the silk Throsters of London. London Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter. s. sh.

A true Relation of certaine passages which Captaine Bassett brought from Cornwall, 13, Feb. Concerning some shippes which came from Bilbo in Spain to go to Ireland, wherein was found great store of Popish reliques, besides Friers, Priests and Jesuites. Printed by R. O. & G. D. for John Bull.

An Ordinance from His Majesty and Parliament for the ordering of the Militia of England and Wales. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for F. Coules.

Certaine Reasons presented to the King's Majestie by Parliament touching the Prince's stay at Hampton Court. Also the Parliament's answer to a message from the Scotch Commissioners touching their proffer of assistance in the affaires of Ireland. Printed by R. Olton and G. Dexter for John Wright. H.

To the House of Peers. The Petition of the County of Kent. (Approving the exclusion of the Bishops from the House of Lords, etc.) Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter. s. sh.

The Cry of a Stone; or, a Treatise showing what is the right matter, forme and government of the visible Church of Christ. With a just reproofe of the excessive separation of such as are commonly called Brownists. By Robert Coachman. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter.

Fourre Matters of high Concernment. Divers Questions upon His Majestie's last answer concerning the Militia. The Petition of Parliament to the King's Majesty. His Majestie's answer. With an order for the speedy rigging of the Navy for the defence of the Kingdome. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter for F. Coules & T. Banks. S.

Two Letters, one from Lord Digby to the Queen (10 March), the other from Mr. Thomas Elliot to Lord Digby (27 May). Printed by R. O. and G. D. for John Bartlett.

S. H.

Further Intelligence from Ireland. A letter (dated 11 March) from Captaine Muschampe, Captaine of the castle

of Cork. Printed by R. Oulton & G. Dexter for Henry Overton.

A Declaration from both Houses of Parliament with the additionall reasons last presented to his Majesty. London. Printed by R. Oulton & G. Dexter. H.

A True Coppy of the Petition of the Lord Maior, Aldermen and the rest of the Common Councill of London, presented to both Houses of Parliament March 18, 1641. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter. s. sh. H.

Another Declaration of Parliament. Sent to his Majesty, 22 March. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter. S. H.

A Discourse tending to prove the Baptisme in or under the defection of Antichrist to be the Ordinance of Jesus Christ. By P. B. i. e. Praise-God Bare-bone.) Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter.

New Lambeth Fayre newly consecrated. Wherein all Rome's Reliques are set at sale. By Richard Overton. (A satire in verse.) Printed by R. O. and G. D. S.

The Petition of the Countie of Cornwall to the House of Commons. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for John Bartlet. S.

The Petition of the County of Yorke, presented to His Majesty at York, desiring a happy Union betwixt the King and the Parliament. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for J. Frank. s. sh. H.

To the King. The Petition of many thousands of the County of Yorke. (Expressing the Loyalty of those who had not signed "a paper stiled, The Humble Answer to His Majesties Propositions.") Printed by R. O. and G. Dexter for Benjamin Allen. s. sh.

The Fulnesse of Gods Grace in Christ. By Francis Duke. Printed by Richard Oulton and Gregory Dexter. pp. 168.

To the Lords and Commons. The humble Repromission and Resolution of the Trained Bands and other inhabitants of Essex. (Declaring their loyalty to the Parliament.) Printed by R. O. and G. D. for William Larnar. s. sh. S. H.

A Relation of the Proceedings of our Army in Ireland since 10 June to this present July. Printed by R. Oulton & G. Dexter for Benjamin Allen. H.

A True Relation of the taking of Mountjoy in the County of Tyrone by Collonell Clotworthy. 26 June. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter.

The Peasants Price of Spirituall Liberty, in three Sermons. By Nathaniel Homes. pp. 77. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Benjamin Allen. S.

July 5, 1642. Two Declarations. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Joseph Hunscomb. H.

True Newes from Somersetshire (respecting the proceedings of the Commission of Array), 25 to 29 July. Printed by R. O. and G. D. s. sh.

A True Relation of the Lord Brookes settling of the Militia in Warwickshire. Printed for R. O. & G. D. s. sh.

Some Speciall Passages from Hull, Anlaby and Yorke truly informed. Printed by R. O. and G. D.

A Letter to the Kingdome to stand upon their Watch least the darke winter nights, by the lighting of Cannons prove terrible to their Spirits. Printed by R. O. & G. D. s. sh.

A Modest and Cleare Answer to Mr. Balls Discourse of Set Formes of Prayer. By John Cotton. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Henry Overton. S. J. H.

An Extract of Letters, wherein is related certaine remarkable passages from Yorke and Hull. Printed by R. O. & G. D. for Benjamin Allen.

An Advertisement to the Kingdome of England to consider their present Dangers. (In favour of the Parliament.) Printed by R. O. and G. D. H.

A True Relation how the Isle of Wight was secured, in August. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Stephen Bowtell.

Instructions agreed upon by Parliament for the Deputy Lieutenants of the County of ———. (A blank space for the insertion of the name of the County is left throughout.) Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Henry Overton. S. H.

(An Order of the Commons authorising the Lord Mayor to search the houses of strangers and persons disaffected to the Parliament. s. sh.) Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter.

An Ordinance by Parliament for the Preservation of the

Westerne Parts of the Kingdome. Printed by R. Olton and G. Dexter for Henry Overton.

The answer of the Deputie Lieutenants of the County of Devon. Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter for Henry Overton. S. H.

The Churches Resurrection, or the opening of the fift and sixt verses of the 20th Chap of the Revelation, by John Cotton. London. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Henry Overton. J. B.

Two petitions of the Knights . . . County of Hertford . . . Printed by R. O. & G. Dexter, 1642 S. H.

New Englands First Fruits in respect, first of the conversion . . . of the Indians. 2. Of the progresse of Learning in the Colledge at Cambridge in Massachusetts Bay, etc. Printed by R. O. & G. D. for Henry Overton. J. H.

The Last Weeks Proceedings of the Lord Brooke. Printed by R. O. and G. D. H.

The Axe at the Root. A sermon preached before the House of Commons. By William Greenhill. Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Benjamin Allen. pp. 50. H.

1643

A Declaration and Motive of the Persons Trusted . . . Printed by R. Oulton and G. Dexter for John Wright. H.

Gospell Courage . . . by Andrew Perne. Printed by G. Dexter for Stephen Bowtell. S. H.

Church-Government and Church-covenant discussed in an Answer of the Elders of the severall Churches in New England to two and thirty Questions sent over to them by divers Ministers in England. (By R. Mather.) Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Benjamin Allen. pp. 162. S. J. H.

Same. London, Printed by R. O. and G. D. for Benjamin Allen and are to be sold at his shop in Popeshead-Alley 1643. H.

(Dexter and Oulton seem to have dissolved partnership in June or July, 1643.)

Mr. Waller's Speech. Printed by G. Dexter. S. H.

A True Relation of the late fight (at Roundway Down, 13 July) between Sr. William Wallers forces and those sent

from Oxford, with the manner of Sir William Wallers retreat to Bristoll. Printed by G. Dexter for R. Dunscum.

A letter out of Staffordshire concerning the taking of Burton by the Queenes forces. (Printed by) Gregory Dexter. E.

Stafford-Shires Misery set forth in a true relation of the barbarous cruelty of the forces raised against the Parliament. By Captaine William Robinson. Printed by G. Dexter.

The Inhumanity of the Kings Prison-Keeper at Oxford; or, a relation of the cruelties of William Smith, Provost Marshall General of the Kings Army against the Parliament prisoners under his custody. By Edm. Chillenden. Printed by G. D. for John Bull. H.

A pretious and most divine letter from that famous and renowned Earle of Essex father to ye now Lord Generall . . . (Printed by) G. Dexter. E.

A Key into the Language of America: or, an help to the language of the natives in New England. Together with briefe observations of the customes of the aforesaid natives. By Roger Williams. pp. 197. Printed by Gregory Dexter. R. S. J. H.

A Letter from Hull concerning the present state of that towne, dated the 19th of Sept. 1643. (Printed by) Gregory Dexter. E.

A True and Exact Relation of the condition of Ireland since the Cessation; a letter from Dublin, 21 Oct. Printed by G. Dexter for Henry Overton.

A Remonstrance presented to the . . . States of Zeeland . . . Printed by R. Oulton. S. H.

(This item, dated May 29, 1643, was doubtless printed by Oulton soon after his partnership with Dexter had been dissolved.)

[Almanack for Providence Plantations in New England for 1644] London Gregory Dexter. Isaiah Thomas states that Dexter printed the first almanac for Rhode Island. No copy of this has been located.

R.—Rhode Island Historical Society.

S.—George L. Shepley's Collection.

J.—John Carter Brown Library.

H.—Harvard College Library.

E.—Entered at Stationer's Hall.

B.—Boston Public Library.

Copies of all of the imprints listed are in the British Museum with the exception of the Almanack for 1644, and the items marked E.

Mr. John N. Edmonds, State Archivist of Massachusetts, has aided materially in the compilation of this list.

English Ancestry of Joseph Peck of Rehoboth

The Peck pedigree as printed by Ira B. Peck in the Peck Genealogy in 1868 has been disputed by C. H. B. A. (Charles H. Browning) in the Boston Transcript (July 20, 1904).

Browning rejects the pedigree on two points.

First; he says that there is no evidence that Robert Peck of Beccles in Suffolk, (the grandfather of Joseph Peck the immigrant), was son of John Peck of Wakefield in Yorkshire. An examination of the manuscript pedigree in the British Museum (Add. MS. 5524 ff 158a-160a) which was made in 1620, during the lifetime of the grandchildren of the first Robert Peck of Beccles, and perhaps while some of his children were still alive, and attested at that time by three heralds, shows that John Peck of Wakefield had a son Robert Peck of Beccles who had a son Robert Peck of Beccles who married Ellen (i. e. Helen) Babbs and had Robert born 1580, Joseph, and other children.

Mr. Browning writes "The absence of 'Robert' in the two old lists (Derbyshire Visitations of 1569 and 1611 and Yorkshire Visitation of 1584 and 1612) of the issue of John Pecke of Wakefield is particularly noticeable as he should have been well up at the top of the roll, for he must have been born in 152(?) to have had a son Robert, Jr., born in 1546." Mr. Browning has assumed without any reason that most of the said John Peck's children were born after 152(?). This is not the case for Robert of Beccles was the seventh son according to the pedigree.

Secondly; Mr. Browning states that the Visitation of Yorkshire page 236 gives the wife of John Pecke of Wakefield as Joan daughter of John Anne of Fryckley, which Browning

claims as impossible because according to the visitations of Yorkshire and Derbyshire this Joan Anne married Sir Henry Gramary. Now as a matter of fact the visitation of Yorkshire, page 236 from which Mr. Browning claims to quote, shows that John Pecke married Jane Anne daughter of John Anne and sister of Joan Anne whom the visitation pedigree shows to have married Sir Henry Gramary. Mr. Browning's second objection is seen to be based solely on an error resulting from his own careless reading.

In passing it might be well to note that Mr. Browning states that Joan Anne daughter of John Anne of Fryckley derives a "royal descent" through her mother Katherine Preston, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Preston of Hickleton and his wife Anne, second daughter of William Thornborough of Hampsfield. While the Visitation of York does show that William Thornboro's daughter married Thomas Preston, it does not state which Thomas, and Burke's Extinct Baronetage definitely states that Ann, daughter of William Thornburgh of Hampsfield, married Sir Thomas Preston of Preston Patrick and had a daughter, Catherine, who married Sir Thomas Carus of the Queen's Bench.

The following Pedigree of the Peck family is taken from the British Museum, Add. M.S. 5524, ff. 158a-160a. The original manuscript has the coats of arms tricked, and the pedigree is tabular. A rotograph (photographic reproduction) of the original manuscript is in the archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1. John Pecke of Belton in Yorkshir Esquier married the Da. of Melgrame, and had
2. Thomas Pecke of Belton Esquier who married the Da. of Midellton of Midleton, and had
3. Robert Pecke of Belton, Esqr. who married the Da. of Tunstall, and had
4. Robert Pecke of Belton, Esqr. who married the Da. of Musgrave, and had
5. John Pecke of Belton Esquire, who married the Da. of Watforde, and had

6. Thomas Pecke of Belton Esquiree who married the Da. of Blaxston (of) Blaxton and had,

7a. Thomas (See Below)

7b. John Pecke second son went into Northampshir. Married the Da. and heire of Broughton.

7a. Thomas Pecke of Belton Esqr. married the Da. of Littleton, and had

8. John Pecke of Belton Esqr. who married the Da. of Carre, and had

9. John Pecke of Belton Esqr. who married the Da. of Flemming, and had

10. John Pecke of Belton Esqr. who married the Da. of Wemborne and had

11a. John Pecke son and heire was Belton, married the Da. of Fenwicke and had a daughter his "soule heire" who married John Ratcliff of Todmarten. By his wife had Belton

11b. Richard Pecke 2 son married the Da. and heire of Bruning, and had

12. Richard Pecke of Hesden Esqr. Heasden, who married the Da. of Savill, and had

13. Thomas Pecke of Hesden Esqr. who married the Da. of Bradly, and had

14. Richard Pecke of Hesden Esqr. who married the Da. and heire of Heselden, and had

15a. John (See Below)

15b. Richard Pecke 2 son died yonge

15c. Thomas Pecke 3 son who had a son John Peck of Knoston, who had a son Stephen Peck of Knoston who married Ann the Da. of . . . Cave, of Peckwell, and had William Peck of Knoston who married Martha the Da. of Will Peck of Spicksford in Norfolk Esqr and had Wm. Peck of Knoston in Colcester and John Peck 2 son. Martha married Henry Allen of Rutlandshire 2 husband and had

James
Martha
Eliauer
Henry

15a. John Pecke Esqr. married Izabell. Da. of Lacye of Crombleton and had

16a. Richard (See Below)

b. Thomas Pecke 2 son.

c. Robert Pecke 3 son.

d. Katheren Pecke married to Scargill.

e. Joane Pecke married to Ric Sturton.

f. Margrett Pecke married to Norton.

16a. Richard Pecke Esqr. married Joane Da. of John Harington Esquier and had

17a. Rich (See Below)

b. Margrett Eldest Da.

c. Joane 2 Da.

d. Judeth 3 Da.

17a. Richard Pecke Esquier married Alice Da. of Sr. Peter Midleton and had

18a. John (See Below)

b. Margreat Eldest Da.

c. Anne 2 Da.

d. Elizabeth 3 Da.

e. Isabell 3 Daughter.

18a. John Pecke of Wackfelde Esq. married the Da. of John Anne, and had

19a. Richard Pecke son and heire who married Anne Da. and heire of Sr. John Hothom of Scarborghe Knight, and had

20a. John died yonge

20b. Thomas died yonge

20c. Rich. Peck of Wilseck gent 1584 who married Katheren Da. of Sr. William Vavesour and had

21a. Francis first son

21b. Tho: aetatis 10 yere 1585

21c. George Pecke

21d. Elisabeth Peck

20d. Elisabeth married to Raffe Vavesor.

20e. Mary married to William Reynoles

20f. Dorothe married to Leigh Delaroods

- 20g. Katheren died sanns issue
- 19b. Nicholas Pecke 5 son married Alice Da. of Briant Bradforde and had
 - 20h. Jasper Pecke, son and heire of Nicholas, married Joane Da. of Hanslope of Warwickshir and had
 - 21e. Richard Peck son and heire
 - 21f. Avery Peck 1 daughter
 - 21g. Alice Pecke 2 daughter
 - 20i. Thomas
 - 20j. Rich :
 - 20k. Nicholas
 - 20l. John
- 19c. Ralph Pecke 4 son married the Da. of Leake
- 19d. Robert Pecke of Beckeles in Suffolk married 1 wife the Da. of Norton and 2 wife Da. of Waters and had
 - 20m. John Pecke son and heire died without issue
 - 20n. Rob. Pecke of Beckeles 2 son died 1593 aetatis 47 married Ellen Da. of Nicholas Babbs of Gilford and had
 - 21h. Richard Pecke son and heire died without issue 1615 aetatis 41
 - 21i. Nicholas Pecke 2 son aetatis 24, 1600, married Rachell, Da. and soule heire of William Yonge and had William Peck borne 11 of Sept. 1618
 - 21j. Robert Peck aetatis 20, 1600
 - 21k. Samuell Peck obijt 1619
 - 21l. Joseph
 - 21m. Margrett
 - 21n. Martha
 - 20o. Thomas Pecke 3 son died without issue
 - 20p. Joane married to Richard Merreman of Beckeles.
 - 20q. Oliva married to Rich. Nott of Beckells.
 - 20r. Margrett died without issue.
 - 20s. Anne died without issue.
- 19e. Thomas Pecke 3 son
- 19f. John Pecke 2 son

- 19g. Frauncis Pecke 6 sounē
- 19h. Kath. Peck married to John Leyke of Norwanton
- 19i. Margret married to John Taylor
- 19j. Anne married to Rob. Page.
- 19k. Dorotha married to William Rouke.

XX November MDCXX

Visum agnitum, et in munimenta Collegi Heraldora relatum
diect Anno Suprascriptis.

Testamur hoc

Henry St. George

Henry Chitting

John Philpott

Richmond

Chester

Rougedragon

Books of Rhode Island Interest

The First Volume of the new "Catalogue of the John Carter Brown Library" has been issued. It is printed by the Merrymount Press and covers the period before 1570.

The North American Review for July, 1919, contains an article by Gamaliel Bradford entitled, "Portrait of Margaret Fuller."

William Roscoe Thayer's Colver Lecture, "Democracy: Discipline: Peace" has been printed and distributed by Brown University.

Zechariah Chafee, Jr., has issued as a Dunster House Publication his "Freedom of Speech in War Time."

A Paper read by Paul Appleton, M. D., entitled "Premature Separation of the Placenta," has been reprinted in pamphlet form.

"Old New England Doorways," by Albert G. Robinson of Salem, says a good word for hunting for old doorways as a harmless and interesting hobby. "The bay of Rhode Island" is mentioned as a fruitful field for the doorway hunter. The plates include several Bristol, Newport, Warren and Wickford doorways.

The Savings Bank of Newport has issued in commemora-

tion of its one hundredth anniversary an historical booklet containing many interesting illustrations.

Mr. George M. West has published a valuable biography of his ancestor, "William West of Scituate, R. I.," Deputy Governor of Rhode Island in 1780.

Notes

Mr. Francis E. Bates of Oak Lawn, has recently presented to the Society the vast collection of genealogical notes and memoranda which represent a great part of the life work of his late wife, Louise Prosser Bates. These papers have been placed in boxes for preservation, appropriately marked and put upon shelves in the genealogical department.

Hon. Theodore Francis Green deposited with the Society the records and papers of the American Citizenship Campaign. These papers have been arranged in cases and placed in the fire-proof wing. They will undoubtedly be of great service as source material to future antiquarians.

A watch, formerly the property of Chief Justice Job Durfee, has been presented by Mrs. Samuel Slater Durfee, widow of his grandson.

A large collection of old Providence theatre programs, dating from 1856 to 1865, are the gift of Mrs. J. F. McCaull. They are a valuable and interesting addition to our material on early local drama.

A collection of manuscripts dealing with the Mauran family and the wood cuts for the colored coat of arms, have been received from the estate of the late Christopher Rhodes.

A large number of printed genealogies have been added to the library during the past quarter.

Mr. Charles L. Drown and Mr. Erling C. Ostby of Providence, and Mrs. Henry G. Raps of Bristol, have been elected to membership in the Society.

The records of the early Courts of Trials of the Colony (1647-1663), which have never been printed, are being transcribed by the Society in order that they may eventually be

printed. These records contain much valuable information, hitherto almost inaccessible.

The List of the Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors who served in King George's War has been almost completed. It will be of great use to persons who seek to join the Society of Colonial Wars.

Col. George L. Shepley has recently purchased the manuscript minutes of the Warwick Court of Trials (1659-1674), and the manuscript list of letters received at the Newport Post Office in 1772.

Last year the Society issued in printed form a Report upon the Burial Place of Roger Williams. The following letter, from Mr. Arnold of Norwich, Conn., is interesting as being the testimony of an eye witness of the excavations of 1860. Mr. Arnold is perhaps the only one then present who is now living. The letter follows:

"Sept. 11, 1919.

"Howard M. Chapin,
Curator, R. I. Historical Society,
Providence, R. I.

"Dear Sir:

"Last Tuesday I stood on the spot in Providence where the grave of Roger Williams was, which was opened at the time Betsy Williams gave to the City land for the park. At that time I went up the lane, now called South Court Street, between the Mansion House and the Roger Williams place and saw the grave open, looked down and saw the apple tree root in the grave undisturbed. There was the apple-tree between the grave and the house; there was the root which had taken the shape of the body of Mr. Williams. It was near the fence on the lane, and not far off was the old well. That root is now in the rooms of the Rhode Island Historical Society. I count it fortunate that I saw it in situ as it lay with the head toward Benefit Street and after many years have again looked upon the historic root which has been so carefully preserved. The fence along the lane may not be the same; there is a concrete walk along the inside of it now, but in the ground

beneath it was the grave, the tree and the root, and for concrete there was then grass and flowers and fruit trees.

"Trusting this will serve in some slight degree to keep that apple-tree fresh in mind, and so honor that excellent man.

Yours very truly,

HENRY T. ARNOLD."

Early House Lots in the East Part of the Town of Warwick

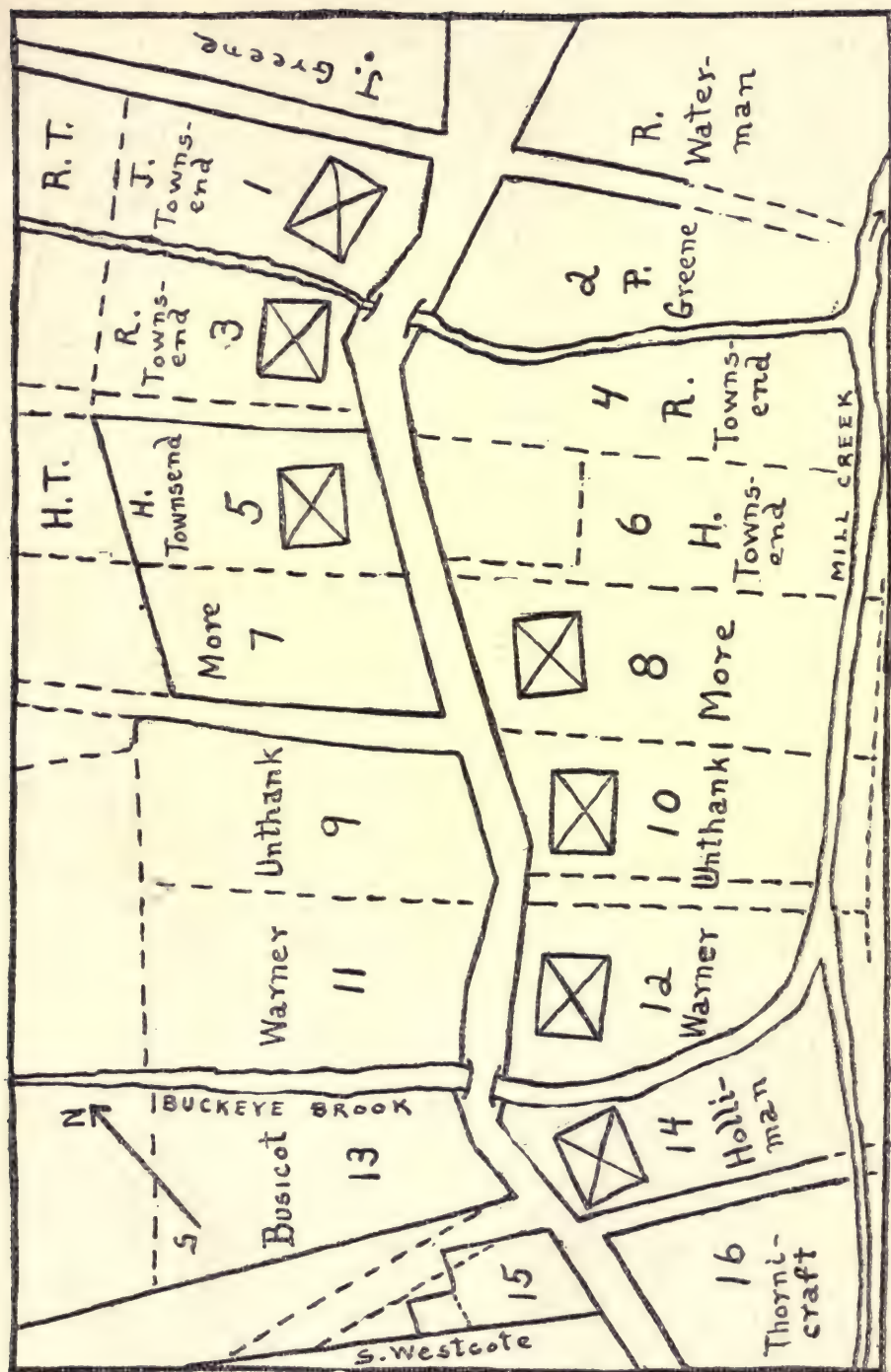
1. JOHN TOWNSEND. In 1649 one six acre lot was laid out to John Townsend, bounded N. W. on Richard Townsend, E. on highway, S. on highway and W. on Richard Townsend. T. 275. John Townsend also had a six acre lot N. of the six acre lot of Richard Townsend, which is described above as N. W. of John Townsend's lot. T. 275. In 1649 John Townsend's land is mentioned as east of Richard Townsend's 12 acre house lot. T. 279. John Townsend evidently bought Richard Townsend's six acre lot which was between his own two six acre lots for in 1654 John Townsend sold to Edward Andrews three six acre lots bounded W. on Richard Townsend's house lot, S. on highway, E. on highway, and N. common. T. 279. In 1655 Edward Andrews sold this land to Peter Busicot, T. 295, and in 1658 Peter Busicot deeded the land he had purchased of Edward Andrews to Anthony Low. T. 330. In 1660 there was "Layd out at the request of Anthony Low the 3 six aker lotts formerly layd out to John Townsend and Richard Townsend by the brooke the sayd land being now in the possession of Anthony Low." T. 322. According to the Warner plat of 1712 Anthony Low then held this land. R. I. H. S. R. I. Maps. 10, 1; 10, 21; and 20, 25.

3. RICHARD TOWNSEND. Richard Townsend had in 1649 twelve acres of land "on which he built on the Northwest side of the Street," bounded E. on John Townsend, W. and N. on the Common. T. 279. This land was evidently bounded S. on the Street. It is mentioned above as being W. of John Townsend's land. T. 275. In 1654 Richard Townsend's house lot is mentioned as bounding W. of the land sold by

Henry Townsend to Edward Andrews. T. 279. Anthony Low held this lot according to the 1712 plat.

5. HENRY TOWNSEND. In 1656 Henry Townsend sold to John Sweet his dwelling house "with my home lott it stands upon beinge fowre akers more or lesse, and my orchard on the other side of the way beinge two akers more or lesse." T. 290. In 1657 Elizabeth More described the land she sold to Christopher Unthank as bounded N. E. "by John Sweets land his house stands on." T. 302. In 1663 John Sweet sold to Francis Derby the dwelling house and house lot he bought of Henry Townsend, bounded front [that is S.] on the street, E. "by a highway apertaing to my selfe and Peter Buzicott," W. on Christopher Unthank and N. on 6 acre lot of his own. T. 369. Francis Derby died in 1663, leaving his dwelling house to his son Francis. Christopher Unthank sold the More lot to Job Almy in 1677, and described it as bounded N. E. on Francis Derby's heir. A. 2, 310. Francis Derby's house was burnt in 1664. T. 210. Almy sold the More lot to Joseph Carder in 1681, and bounded it N. E. on Francis Derby's land. A. 1, 20. In 1683 Francis Derby sold to John Low the land bequeathed to him by his father Francis Derby. 1, 30. John Low deeded to Joseph Carder in 1691 the house lot and other land he had purchased of Francis Derby except two acres already sold to Carder and six acres already sold to John Waterman. 1, 131. The two acres were the orchard mentioned above, see lot 6. Joseph Carder held this lot according to the Warner plat of 1712.

7. JOHN MORE. In 1657 Elizabeth, widow of John More, deeded to Christopher Unthank a six acre lot bounded on the front [this is S. or S. E.] by the highway, S. W. by a highway that leades towards Patuxet, N. E. by John Sweets land his house stands on, and N. W. by the common. T. 302. The land is in 1663 described as W. of the land sold by John Sweet to Francis Derby. T. 369. Christopher Unthank sold to Job Almy in 1677 the six acre lot which "I bought of John More" "on the northwest side of the street." He bounded it S. E. on street, S. W. on highway [i. e., the one leading towards Pawtuxet], N. W. on common, and N. E. on Francis Derby's heir.



Warwick home lots at east end of town

A. 2, 310. Unthank really bought the lot from John More's heir, not from John More. In 1681 Job Almy sold to Joseph Carder one six acre lot that was formerly John More's. He bounded it N. E. on Francis Derby's land, S. E. on street, S. W. on highway that leads toward Pawtuxet and N. W. on common. A. 1, 20. According to the Warner plat, Joseph Carder held this lot in 1712.

9. CHRISTOPHER UNTHANK. Christopher Unthank was granted in 1647 a six acre lot bounded S. on the street, N. on the common, E. on the highway and W. on John Warner's six acre lot. T. 278. In 1658 Unthank sold to Ezekiel Holliman this six acre lot with one acre more added to it "layinge over against my house" [i. e., across the street from it], bounded W. on land of Ezekiel Holliman, S. E. [that is S.] on the street, N. [or rather Easterly] by a highway leading into the woods [i. e., towards Patuxet]. T. 300. Upon Holliman's death this lot with the rest of Holliman's land in Warwick except lots 11 & 12 which were specified in his will, went to John Warner, who according to the Warner plat was the owner in 1712.

11. JOHN WARNER. This six acre lot of John Warner was attached by the Town of Warwick during the proceedings connected with the Warner Treason case on June 22, 1652. T. 108. On July 11, 1652 John Warner deeded all his land to certain men to be held by them in trust for his children. W. P. I. About 1655 these trustees turned over their trust to Ezekiel Holliman, the grandfather of Warner's children and this lot thus became part of Holliman's holdings. W. P. 74. Upon Holliman's death, the town council in 1659 allowed the widow Mary Holliman a life interest in this six acre lot. W. P. 10. In 1668 Mary Holliman deeded to John Warner her interest in this lot with certain reservations. W. P. 64. After her death, the lot automatically passed entirely to Warner, who held it in 1712 according to the Warner plat.

13. PETER BUSICOT. On July 27, 1649, it was "Ordered that the smith Peter Buzicott shall have a lott over against Mr. Hollimans lott." T. 80. This six acre lot is bounded N. E. upon a fresh river, S. E. upon the highway over against Ezekiel Hollimans, S. W. upon the common [the next word is illegible,

it is perhaps "and"] Stukly Westcot and N. W. on the common. T. 267. On Oct. 1, 1649, it was voted "to build a prison house & pound by the lott that was layd out to Peter Buzicott." T. 83. In 1650 Peter Busicott deeded to Ezekiel Holliman "six akers lying by the brooke that comes from the greate pond by the land of John Warner on the North," on the highway on the east, and on the common on the south. T. 280. In 1651 it was ordered "that the undertakers of the mill have liberty to damme up the fresh river for theyer use any where above the lott Mr. Holiman purchased of Peter Buzicot. T. 95. This land is further identified by Peter Busicot in a confirmatory deed dated 1681-2, as follows: "I the said Peter Busicot do hereby acknowledge that formerly divers yeares since being expired did grant . . . unto Mr. Ezekiell Hollyman deceased, unto him his heires . . . one parcell of land or house lot . . . bounded on the North side by a Small brooke or river and Easterly by the Street directly over against Mr. Hollimans former dwelling, and bounded South-erly by the common and also westerly bounded by the common, And for as much as John Warner . . . is the true and lawfull heire unto Mr. Ezekiel Hollyman his grandfather by parentage, I . . . do . . . confirme unto the said John Warner . . ." etc. W. P. 66. According to the 1712 plat John Warner then held this lot.

15. COMMON. In 1649 the prison house and pound were to be built on this lot. T. 83. In 1655 it was decided to build a Town House and prison here, T. 135., and in 1663 the lot for the Town House was designated as on the highway, with the Peter Busicot tenement next to it and the burying place next further west. T. 201. On the 1712 plat No. 15 is called the Town House and the small lot the Burying place.

On the south or south east side of the street

2. PETER GREENE. Peter Greene's land is described as east of the small brook, which is east of Richard Townsend's land in 1649, T. 278, and in 1654 as east of the land sold by Henry Townsend to John Townsend, and described as "which was our brother Richards." T. 276.

4. RICHARD TOWNSEND. Richard Townsend was in 1649

granted a six acre lot "one the south side of the street whereon hee first built bounded Easterly by the small brooke betwixt Peter Greene and him westward by Henry Townsends Lott." T. 278. In 1654 Henry Townsend deeded to John Townsend "one parcell part of what was my house lott and part of that which was our brother Richard's is bounded thus; John Mores house lott on the west, Peter Greenes lott on the East, the Creeke on the South and it reaches short of the highway on the north twenty pole." T. 276. John Townsend in 1655 deeded this land to Thomas Stafford bounding it E. on the small brooke, W. on John Moores lott, "on the front part [i. e., N.] by the common, and partly by some land of Richard Townsends and Henry Townsends." [probably the twenty poles mentioned in 1654], and S. on Mill Creeke. T. 286. It will be noted that these deeds of 1654 and 1655 include the southern part of lot 6 as well as 4.

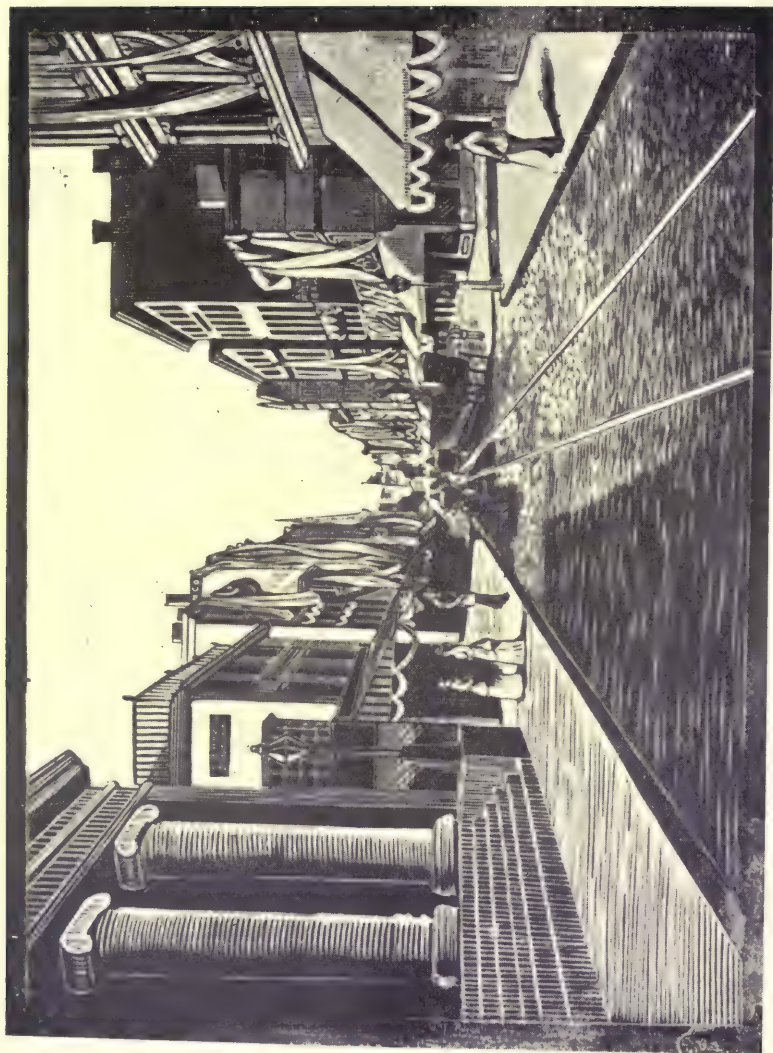
6. HENRY TOWNSEND. Henry Townsend's lot is mentioned as W. of Richard Townsends in 1649. T. 279. In 1654 Henry Townsend deeded the southern part of this lot to John Townsend (See No. 4) and in 1655 John Townsend deeded it to Thomas Stafford. In 1656 Henry Townsend deeded to John Sweet "my orchard on the other [S.] side of the way beinge two akers more or lesse." T. 290. When in 1657 Elizabeth More sold her house lot to Unthank she bounds it N. E. on land belonging to John Sweet. T. 302. John Sweet sold this land to Francis Derby in 1663 as "a Parsell of land over against the sayd houes lott on the other side of the streete, bounded on the front by the Street, southwestward by a highway and elsewhere by the land of Thomas Stafford." T. 369. The highway to the southwest was apparently not permanent. After Francis Derby's death this lot with his other land went to his son Francis Derby who on April 5, 1683, sold it to John Low. 1, 30. On May 8, 1683, John Low deeded to Joseph Carder two acres of land more or less bounded N. W. on street, N. E. on Thomas Stafford, and S. W. on Joseph Carder, it being land laid out to Henry Townsend, sold to John Sweet, and by Sweet sold to Derby, and by Derby's heir sold to Low. 1, 34.

8. JOHN MORE'S HOUSE LOT. In 1647 Christopher Un-

134



View of Steatite Quarry looking west at "Big Elm Tree Farm,"
Johnston, R. I.



View of Westminster Street, draped in mourning on account of the
assassination of President Garfield, 1881

thank's land was bounded N. E. on John Mores house lot. T. 278. In 1654 John More's house lot was described as W. of land sold by Henry Townsend to John Townsend, T. 276; and by John Townsend to Thomas Stafford in 1655. T. 286. In 1657 Elizabeth, widow of John More sold this lot to Christopher Unthank, bounding it on the front [N. W.] on the highway, S. W. on house lot of Christopher Unthank, N. W. on land of John Sweet, and S. W. on highway in the greate Necke. T. 302. Unthank deeded this lot and No. 10 to Joseph Carder in 1679 as "two six acre lots adjoining . . . one of them being graunted to mee by the towne of Warwicke for an house lott which formerly my dwelling house stood upon and the other six acre lott which I bought of the widdow Elizabeth More. A. 2, 294.

10. CHRISTOPHER UNTHANK'S HOUSE LOT. A house lot was laid out to Unthank in 1649 bounded N. on the street, S. W. on John Warner's house lot, N. E. on John More's house lot, S. on a highway on the great Necke. T. 278. This land is described as S. W. of John More's lot in 1657. T. 302. In 1658 Unthank deeded to Ezekiel Holliman "a litle slipe of my home lott, next adioyning unto the home lott and house of the sayd Ezekiell." T. 301. In 1679 Unthank deeded the rest of this lot to Joseph Carder together with More's lot. A. 2, 294. Compare lot No. 8.

12. JOHN WARNER'S HOUSE LOT. In 1647 John Warner's house lot is described as S. W. of Christopher Unthank. T. 278. This lot was attached by the Town on June 22, 1652, during the proceedings of the Warner treason case. T. 108. On July 11 John Warner deeded it to trustees to be held for his children. W. P. I. About 1655 the trustees gave this land to Ezekiel Holliman. W. P. 74. Compare lot 11. Meanwhile in 1652 the house was leased to Thomas Arington or Erenton and Town Meetings were held in it. T. 114 and T. 119. From 1655 Holliman lived in it until his death. W. P. 74. In 1659 upon Holliman's death the Town council gave a life interest in the house and land Mrs. Mary Holliman. W. P. 10. She resided there until 1668, when she deeded her interest to John Warner, although with certain reservations. W.

P. 64. Upon her death it became Warner's property without reservations.

14. EZEKIEL HOLLIMAN'S HOUSE LOT. Holliman lived here until 1655 when he moved to the house on lot 10. He then sold this house and lot to his step-son-in-law, John Gereardy who took up his residence there. Holliman died before he signed a deed, and his executors deeded it to John Gereardy April 6, 1663. W. P. 15. On April 12, 1663, Gereardy deeded it to Mrs. Mary Holliman. T. 395. She probably moved there in 1668. In 1681 she deeded it back to John Gereardy. W. P. 64. In 1685 Thomas Hopkins was living as a tenant in this house. W. P. 88.

The plat of 1712 does not show the ownership of the lots on this side of the street.

H. M. C.

W. P.—Warner Papers in R. I. H. S.

T.—Typewritten transcript of Warwick Records, vol. 1.

Other references are to Warwick Deeds.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIII

January, 1920

No. 1.

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
ERLING C. OSTBY, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Inscribed Rocks of Narragansett Bay

By EDMUND B. DELABARRE

In the course of a description of an inscribed Indian bannerstone in a recent number of these Collections, the writer had occasion to call attention to the relatively large number of inscribed rocks that lie in the vicinity of Narragansett Bay. In spite of the fascination and the mystery of these objects, and in spite of the fact that some of them have aroused great controversy as to the origin and meaning of the markings upon them, only one of them is widely known. This one, the so-called Dighton Rock on Taunton River, has had a complex and interesting history, has been repeatedly and variously pictured, and has inspired a score of theories as to who carved its surface and what its artificial delineations may be and mean. These facts concerning it, together with a number of psychological observations suggested by them, have been assembled by the writer and related in another publication.¹ It

¹Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1916, xviii. 235-299, 417; 1917, xix, 46-149; 1919, xx. 286-462.

is significant of the inherent interest of the subject that for the execution of this task over three hundred pages of text were required, besides a bibliography embracing more than five hundred separate items.

But the other rocks of this region still remain without adequate description. One who desires to inspect them all finds it difficult to secure a complete list, and then to find them when he knows their approximate location. Several of them seem never to have been mentioned in print. They are all of interest, and to some of them attaches a romance and a mystery that enhance the strength of their appeal. Strange and conflicting theories have been advanced concerning some of them, arousing an intense desire to know the truth about the meaning and the authors of their inscriptions. The artificial marks that they bear, whether scribblings, decorations, pictographs, hieroglyphs, or letters forming a true inscription, are many of them so faint and so mingled with natural cracks, colorings and other irregularities of the rock surface as to be difficult to decipher. A few have been drawn in such differing ways as to make an accurate and dependable photographic reproduction indispensable. Most of the rocks are submerged at high water, and this fact adds another inconvenience to that of their remoteness and wide separation, rendering an adequate study of them far from easy. Comparison of them all is essential for sound judgment concerning any one of them; and this can be accomplished best only by aid of faithful and detailed photographs. Whatever their origin, recent or remote, Phoenician, Norse or Indian, study of them and speculation about them is a fascinating pursuit. The writer has found it, moreover, an exceedingly valuable discipline in scientific method and an enlightening commentary on the psychology of evidence, of reasoning and belief, and of the differing ways in which the same object may be seen by different observers.

A hundred and fifty years ago Ezra Stiles, then minister at Newport and later President of Yale College, found inscription-rocks at five different places within this region. His carefully made drawings and observations were never pub-

lished. Again, eighty-five years ago, Dr. Thomas H. Webb and John R. Bartlett, as a committee of this Society, sought out and made drawings of all the inscribed rocks that they could discover. Their results, although published, are not now easily accessible. Since then no similar study has been made. The rocks are now so little known outside of narrow circles that not one of them is mentioned in Cyrus Thomas's *Catalogue of Prehistoric Works East of the Rocky Mountains*.¹ Some of them are known to have been destroyed, and all are in danger of gradual obliteration at the hands of nature and of ruthless carvers of initials. It seems to be fully time to rescue them from threatened oblivion and to again describe and picture them, with better facilities and in the light of wider knowledge than were possible when the earlier attempts were made. This series of papers will endeavor to accomplish the task. It will aim to describe the location and appearance of each rock in such manner that it can be easily found; to reproduce all previous drawings of its inscription, and to supply new photographs of it; to assemble all previous descriptions of it, add such others as new study may suggest, and to relate all that is known of its history; and to give such aid as is possible toward a solution of the problem of its origin and meaning.

I. The Mount Hope Rock

This is situated on the shore of Mount Hope Bay, in Bristol, a little north of the base of Mount Hope, and south of the Narrows of the Kickamuit River. Since the rock is on private property, through which it is necessary to pass in order to reach it, permission should be sought beforehand from the owner; and it is well to take the further precaution of avoiding a visit to it within a period of one or two hours before or after the time of high water. To reach it from Bristol, one may take any one of the four avenues—Griswold, Woodlawn, Mount Hope, or Bay View—that lead eastward to Metacom Avenue, and turn north on the latter to the first

¹Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 12, 1891.

open road to the right that leads again eastward and goes through to the shore.¹ Only the private road to Mount Hope, the entrance to which leads through a gateway, and one or two others that are very short, could possibly cause confusion. If coming from Warren, Metacom Avenue may be followed all the way, but under present conditions is less desirable for automobile driving than is Hope Street. The corner at which the turn to the eastward is made bears a sign reading "Private Road to Woodmoor." Following this, one passes straight through the grounds and by the north side of the house of Miss Ethel T. Mason, and, leaving the conveyance at the top of the slope, descends nearly to the shore, just to the north of a conspicuous wharf. Here a footpath leads along the top of the bank above the beach, and, turning into it to the left, one proceeds along it northwards for a distance of about five to six hundred feet to a diverging path descending directly to the beach. On arriving at the latter, a mass of boulders and pebbles is seen lying over the shore and against the bank to the north. About a hundred feet beyond the entrance to the shore is a neck-high light-gray boulder on the beach, and standing by this the rock in question can easily be seen about seventy-five feet farther on. Its identification will be facilitated by aid of the accompanying photographs, in one of which a child is seen standing close by its side.² The first photograph shows its appearance from the south; the second, from the north-west; the third, from the top of the bank directly to the west of it.

The rock is low, flat-topped, of relatively small thickness, lying flat on the beach. It measures about six to six and a half feet in width, ten to ten and a half in length, and about twenty-one inches in thickness. In shape it is nearly an oblong rectangle with a triangular point projecting outward

¹See chart, Figure 1.

²The photographs accompanying this paper were made by Mr. John R. Hess of the Providence Journal, on November 16, 1919, between 10 and 11.30 A.M., from an hour to somewhat over two hours after high tide. His lens was a Goerz Dagor of six inch focus. For the generous contribution of his time, skill and patience both the writer and his readers owe to him a deep and gladly expressed obligation.

toward the water, and a slight inward curve on the side toward the bank. It thus resembles, in a crude way, a huge Indian stone arrow-head of a certain type. This shape is fairly well revealed, though with some distortion due to perspective, in the photograph taken from the top of the bank. The rock is said by Professor Charles W. Brown of the Geological Department of Brown University, basing his judgment on a presumably representative specimen submitted to him, to be what used to be called "graywacke," a term now abandoned in accurate description. In more definite terms, it is "a very fine-grained slightly argillaceous sandstone, rather quartzose, with frequent minute particles of an indistinguishable mineral which weathers rusty, imparting in the weathered zone—which may be from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ inch deep—a brownish tone to the prevailing bluish-gray color of the fresh rock. The specimen shows but a slight amount of shearing, with no noticeable development of secondary muscovite mica."

The inscription occupies a very small portion of the surface, close to the point which projects out toward the water. The position is well shown in Professor Munro's drawing, and is indicated in one of our photographs by the position of the child, who stands directly behind it. The line of apparent letters is barely two feet in length, and not far from three-fourths of an inch in width. Its exact appearance is shown clearly in our final photograph. In examining this, it is well to realize that the rock surface is broken away in some places and is worn everywhere, obscuring the characters more or less and entirely obliterating some of them. Moreover, a few natural cracks are intermingled with the artificial characters and must not be taken as part of the latter, though it is not always possible to distinguish them with certainty. However, as is shown by the comparative table which appears later, no one, unless Bacon, has regarded as artificial the prominent line, running vertically in the photograph, below the left-hand corner of the boat, nor the horizontal one running leftward from the top of the character to which our table assigns the number 6. Character number 1 is at the extreme edge of the

rock, and a part of it may have broken away. Between characters 3 and 4 is a moderately wide space, and between 4 and 6 a relatively very wide one. It is possible that other characters may have occupied one or both of these spaces originally. The lines are narrow, clear-cut for the most part, smoothly engraved as if by a sharp iron tool, not, as in most of the rocks of the region, pecked in by blows of a blunter point, probably in some cases that of a stone implement. Among the figures, the depiction of an unmistakable boat is prominent. Leftward and a little above it is a group of marks, possibly not artificial, that Miller has drawn in a manner suggesting somewhat a large wigwam with smaller ones near it, or possibly a church in a village. This group, although neglected by all except Miller, shows plainly in the photograph. Underneath the boat is a line that appears to be composed of alphabetic, syllabic, or ideographic characters "in an unknown tongue." Besides this older inscription, a considerable number of more modern initials mar the surface of the rock.

Three independent drawings of the inscription have been published, by Miller in 1880 and 1885, Munro in 1880 and 1881, and Bacon in 1904. These are all here reproduced, and for better comparison are again given in a Table together with two unpublished ones. The published descriptions and discussions are enumerated in a Bibliography at the end of this paper, and their most important contents will receive attention in the course of our own exposition.



Drawing by Edgar M. Bacon, 1904

FIG. 1

Two recent writers, Bacon and Babcock, on what authority and with what truth I do not know, assert that the rock once rested in the field above the low cliff or bank near the base of which it now lies, and Bacon adds that probably it has

slipped down within the past half-century to its present bed. There seems to be some basis in tradition for the statement; but if true, it probably happened longer ago than the time mentioned and no earlier writers suggest for it a position other than that which it now occupies. There it is within reach of the tides, being entirely submerged at times of extreme high water. It is said to have been once surrounded by a much larger number of boulders and pebbles, many of which were removed during the construction of the neighboring wharf.

As to the age of the inscription, one writer claims that the rock "was known to the early English settlers," and that its characters "bear marks of great antiquity;" and he speaks of it again as "an inscription that the Indians had called to the attention of the early English visitors to Mount Hope, and disclaimed all knowledge of its origin." Another once made the assertion that "it was often noticed by the early settlers of the town, and several references to it attest the curiosity its strange inscription aroused in their minds," and again that "when the first white settlers came to Bristol, they saw the same characters almost as we see them today." But his latest claim for it is merely that, earlier than 1880, it was "known by tradition," without statement as to how far back the tradition runs; and he personally assures me that knowledge of it by the early settlers is a matter of tradition only, not of record. The first genuine hint of the rock's existence seems at first sight to be contained in a statement made in 1835 by Dr. Thomas H. Webb in a letter to Rafn, to the effect that "Mr. Almy understood Dr. Stiles, in 1780, to say, that an Inscription Rock was situated near Mount Hope."¹ Webb, who with Bartlett sought diligently for all such rocks, did not succeed in finding it; and we shall argue later that this passage does not necessarily help in any way to establish the sure date of its existence. When Diman first wrote of it in 1845, it had been known at some time previously, but it was then believed that it had been destroyed, and that when known it bore characters that were strange and were thought to be old.

¹ *Antiquitates Americanae*, 1837, page 403. The Almy referred to was John Almy of Tiverton.

How great an age it is necessary to assign to it as a minimum on that basis depends on the question as to how long it requires for such a tradition to grow; and this is reserved for later discussion. After a period of unknown beginning and of unknown length during which its location was known, it was lost to view before 1845 and the opinion prevailed that it had been destroyed, perhaps through being used in the construction of the wharf near-by. Its rediscovery was first announced by Miller in a paper which he read on March 17, 1874, in which he says that he visited the rock for the first time "last autumn." In 1882 he narrated the circumstances at greater length in a letter to the Bristol Phoenix. Dr. Charles H. R. Doringh, soon after he had purchased the farm on the shore of which the rock is situated, was told by "an old resident and native of Bristol" that when he was a boy such a rock had been shown to him by an old man. After many months of search, Dr. Doringh succeeded in locating it, and soon afterward communicated the fact to Mr. Miller, who shortly went to see it. It seems clear, then, that 1873 was the year in which the discovery was made. In a copy of R. B. Anderson's *America not Discovered by Columbus*, 1877, owned by the Rhode Island Historical Society, is inserted a drawing underneath which is written: "Copy of 'Inscription' on the 'Northmen's Rock' on the north side of the shore of my Farm on Mount Hope Bay in Bristol, R. I. This copy was given me by W. J. Miller, Esq., June 1st, 1877—traced by him from his original copy.—Arthur Codman." At about that time, apparently, it became generally known as "Northmen's Rock." Neither of the writers of 1880 mention this name. If it was applied earlier, it must certainly have originated later than 1837. No further incidents of importance mark the rock's history until, on June 13, 1919, under the auspices of the Rhode Island Citizens' Historical Society, it was dedicated with picturesque ceremony and with appropriate addresses, and was christened in the ancient manner with corn, wine and oil, receiving the name "Lief's Rock."¹

¹Such was the actual spelling used on that occasion of the name more correctly written "Leif."

After our own conclusions are drawn, we shall doubt the desirability of the permanent retention of either of these two names that have been given to it.

No attempt has ever been made at an interpretation of the word or words represented by the inscription. All that has been guessed is that they exhibit the name of the person who carved them. There is, however, among a portion of the writers a very definite opinion as to the race of the engraver and almost the exact year when it was done. The theory was first advanced by Diman when, as a youthful student, he wrote the "Annals of Bristol" in 1845. He related the story of the Norse visits to America, especially that of Thorfinn Karlsefne in 1007, following the version that had been given in *Antiquitates Americanae*, published under the editorship of Professor C. C. Rafn of Denmark in 1837. Rafn argued that Thorfinn had wintered on the shores of Mount Hope Bay, and that the name Hop, which he gave to the place, was still preserved in the name of the hill near Bristol. This view was naturally accepted by Diman in his school-boy days, and he believed the rock to be "the only trace which has been left by the Northmen of their wintering in Bristol." In later years Diman changed his opinion. He spoke in 1869 of the "absurd speculations of the Northern antiquaries," and claimed only "that the Northmen must have been possessed of some acquaintance with this continent." In 1879 he alluded to "the more than doubtful legends that Thorfinn and his companions wintered on the shore of Mount Hope Bay." In September, 1880, he remarked concerning the Scandinavians: "The most that we can safely say, is, that they may have been here, that there is nothing improbable in the supposition that they may have found in this bay their winter refuge. But if they did they left no trace behind them. . . . We may please ourselves with the fancy that the dark barks [of the Scandinavians] may have anchored in these waters; a halo of romance will surround these shores if we connect them with those adventurous vikings; but the course of events that claim our serious attention belongs to a far later period. Let us leave these obscure legends and pass

to the region of unquestioned fact." Finally, in November, 1880, after first learning of the rediscovery of the rock, he said: "If its genuineness can be established beyond a doubt, it furnishes by far the most decisive evidence that has ever yet been brought forward of the presence of the Northmen in our Bay. The letters bear a very much closer resemblance to Norse writing than the inscription upon the Dighton Rock, which is now considered, by the most competent judges, to be the work of Indians." In brief, Professor Diman, although an adherent of the Norse theory concerning the origin of the inscription while he was a mere school-boy, in his maturer years became and remained exceedingly doubtful as to its truth.

Both Miller and Munro relate the circumstances under which they believe that the work may have been done. The former ascribes it to one of the party of Bjarne Grimalfson, a commander in Thorfinn's expedition, who, sacrificing himself for one of his crew, stayed behind with others in a worm-eaten ship and probably "perished among the worms." The latter gives the probable story in these words: "It is easy to conjecture in what manner the record was made. As the boat of the Northmen approached the shore, when the tide was almost at the flood, the broad, flat surface of the rock presented itself invitingly to their feet amid the surrounding boulders that covered most of the shore. When the party set out to explore the surrounding country one of their number was left in charge of the boat. As the tide went down he seated himself upon the rock with his battle-axe in his hand, and amused himself by cutting his name and the figure of his boat upon its surface."

Besides the two men just mentioned, a few others have espoused the cause of the Northmen. William A. Slade spoke of the rock guardedly in 1898 as having "a certain value as cumulative evidence." Thomas W. Bicknell said something closely similar in his history of Barrington. The latter again supported the Norse hypothesis a short time before the dedication of the rock on June 13, 1919, in a communication to the Bristol Phoenix. So also, judging from the

brief newspaper reports, did the speakers at the exercises on that occasion. But there has never been a time when a larger proportion than about fifty per cent of the writers who have discussed the Norse voyages have believed that the Northmen ever found their way so far to the south as Narragansett Bay.¹ As new evidence gathers and facilities for the formation of sound judgment increase, their number grows rapidly less. If my own rather wide reading on the subject is representative, the proportion became about sixty per cent against the belief during the years from 1887 to 1900, and since then has been eighty per cent at least. The preponderance of opinion now among competent scholars is that the ships of the Northmen never sailed south of Newfoundland and the St. Lawrence River, or Nova Scotia at the farthest. We may then regard it as certain that there is no convincing proof that the record on our rock was due to these hardy adventurers. In fact, the warmest advocates of the view concede that their belief rests solely on the absence of convincing proof against it, and on local pride and the romantic appeal of the story. "We may please ourselves with the fancy," said Diman doubtfully; and "a halo of romance will surround these shores" if we do so. "Imagination delights to connect it with the visits of the Northmen," is the strongest reason that Professor Munro ventures to express; and he puts the whole matter admirably in his latest statement: "Around Mount Hope the legends of the Norsemen cluster, shadowy, vague, elusive, and yet altogether fascinating. Only legends they are and must remain." It is, then, the poet's voice alone which is raised in behalf of Norse visitors to these shores:

"Here in dim days of yore —
Six centuries before
Saxons sailed these waters o'er;
Norsemen found haven!
Tread we historic ground,
Where, on the shores around,
Records of them are found
On the rock graven."²

¹For a more detailed discussion of this matter, see Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1919, xx. 315f.

²Howe.

Thomas W. Higginson wrote briefly of this rock in 1882, taking his descriptions from Diman and from Miller and reproducing Miller's drawing. He thought that the picture showed little resemblance to a Norse boat, and that the apparent letters were "an idle combination of lines and angles. . . . All these supposed Norse remains must be ruled out of the question." The writer of the article *Vineland* in Harper's *Encyclopædia of United States History*, in 1901, exhibits a curious inconsistency. On page 76 he gives Miller's drawing without textual comment, and entitles it "Old Norse Inscription;" but in his text on page 70 he tells us that "no genuine Norse remains have ever been discovered in New England." In 1904 our rock is again mentioned, by Edgar M. Bacon in his "Narragansett Bay." The author gives more space to an absurd estimate of the rapidity with which the rock's surface is wearing away than to anything else. Relying on statements that are in themselves incorrect, he uncritically claims that the rate of destruction on Dighton Rock, roughly stated, is a half inch in a century; and that this rock, being much softer, is wearing more rapidly. "I have several times examined the Mount Hope Bay rock within the past five years and I find the change very marked—there is hardly anything left of it." Such a conviction, as I have elsewhere shown conclusively, frequently represents not an objective fact but a common yet mistaken psychological impression; and it was doubtless so in this case. Bacon makes a genuine contribution in his new and valuable drawing. As to the origin of the inscription, he says merely that the Norse claim is not proven—but likewise it is not disproven.

Although Babcock thought it probable that the Norse voyagers reached Narragansett Bay, yet he holds that "there is not a single known record or relic of any Norse or Icelandic voyage of discovery extant at this time on American soil, which may be relied on with any confidence." He inspected the Mount Hope rock in 1910. The outline of the boat reminds him, not of a Norse bark, or Indian's canoe, but of a modern white man's boat with its bow uplifted and its stern set low in the water. Some characters are gone from

the stone and all the others have been damaged. Only the boat remains unhurt, though shallow. After reminding us that Indians often made drawings on rocks, including random grooves and scratches and idle depictions of objects, he draws his final conclusion: "The tendency to find something esoteric or at least very meaningful in every chance bit of native rock-scratching has been a delusion and a snare. The proximity of the boulder to Mount Hope seems to mark this queer relic as almost certainly Wampanoag work."

We must agree, I think, that the enticing belief that Northmen came to Mount Hope Bay does not rest upon proof, nor even upon strong probability. The reasons that made it seem plausible once were nearly all advanced originally by Professor Rafn, and his grounds, it is now conceded, were all unsound. It will be well, however, to examine all the arguments that have been advanced in connection with this particular rock, and to see how each of them can be given a convincing answer.

1. The characters bear the appearance of being very ancient.—So would any rather shallow characters cut into that kind of rock in a similar situation, within a relatively short time after their formation. It happens that Dighton Rock gives convincing evidence of this. In my third paper on that rock I have argued that none of its characters antedate the early sixteenth century, if indeed any of them are as old as that; that most of them were made by Indians at various later dates, probably extending into colonial times; and that certain initials and other marks on the shoreward side and upstream end, unquestionably made since white men came, look as old and are as much worn as any. Yet the Dighton inscription was once rather widely believed to have been carved by Phoenicians three thousand years ago. My conclusion from its study is that shallow marks, within a very few years, become faint and uncertain and that thereafter they last indefinitely with no appreciable change in the ease of perceiving them, except in places where small sections of the surface have scaled off. The older of the modern initials on this rock

near Mount Hope, presumably all of them made since 1880, are already beginning to illustrate this fact.

2. It was known to the earliest settlers of Bristol, and hence must be earlier at least than 1680.—This is acknowledged to be a matter of tradition only. The first rumor that there was such a rock is that of 1835, and is unreliable, for reasons given later. Diman remarked of it in 1845 only that "it is said to have been" existent. It is not again mentioned until 1874, when for the first time the "earliest settlers" appear. It is an interesting psychological question as to how long a time would be required to create the impression of an indefinitely remote antiquity,—how long it takes to produce a tradition of "long long ago." The fishermen in Labrador used to tell me, concerning an unusual condition of storm or calm, that the like had not been known within twenty years. Colonel Nicolai, when gathering materials for a history of Lincoln, came to the conclusion that mere memory, unassisted by documentary evidence, was "utterly unreliable after a lapse of fifteen years." In books on psychology, on psychical research, and on inductive logic we find abundant reasons given for caution in accepting any tale dependent upon memory, especially if it makes appeal to wonder, romance or emotion. Minto, for example, remarks that Newton was of opinion that oral tradition can be trusted for eighty years after the event, but himself says that this is wildly extravagant. "The period of time that suffices for the creation of a full-blown myth must be measured by hours rather than by years.¹ We have an instructive example in point in connection with this very rock. One writer said about 1880: "Popular conjecture has always associated it with the visits of the Northmen." But this "always" cannot mean more than about forty years; for it was not until 1837 that the first suggestion was made that the Northmen ever saw Rhode Island's shores. Exactly the same sort of statement has been made concerning Dighton Rock: "Its inscriptions have always been thought to have been made by the Norsemen."² Within less than

¹William Minto. *Logic, Inductive and Deductive*, 1893, p. 291.

²Taunton Gazette, May 3, 1905, p. 9.

fifteen years after Rafn's first announcement in 1840 that the Newport mill was Norse, a writer in Putnam's Magazine¹ spoke of it and Dighton Rock as "monuments which tradition has immemorially ascribed to the handiwork of the Northmen." As to the Mount Hope traditions, people now living, I am told, received them from old persons to whom they had been related by their grandfathers or other old people; and Dr. Doringh heard of the rock from an old resident who saw it when he was a boy, having had it pointed out to him by an old man. Miller calculates that this involves a sure period of fully a hundred years prior to 1873. But these facts might still be true if the rock had first been seen about 1835 or 1840. It is well to realize that no actual fact is included in any form of the tradition as I have heard or read of it that necessarily carries us back to an earlier date, and that mistaken statements about knowledge by earliest settlers and lack of knowledge on the part of Indians have been repeatedly made concerning Dighton Rock. One or two persons might have seen the inscription about 1835, and reported it as composed of strange characters. Rumors of the curiosity spread, but the location of the rock was forgotten; and when the Norse theory of Dighton Rock became known, about 1840, this mysterious rock also would naturally have been attributed to the same source. Thus Diman's statement in 1845 would be accounted for, even though the characters had been carved not more than ten or twenty years before. Within the next twenty years, following the example set by Dighton Rock, it would become easy for the memory of old people to assure them that the inscription had been seen long before Diman's mention of it, and for the early settlers and the ignorant Indians to be introduced into the accounts. I am inclined, therefore, to set 1835 as the earliest date at which we can be sure that the inscription was in existence. It seems to me significant that William E. Richmond published a long poem on "Mount Hope" in 1818, devoting three pages of verse and ten pages of notes to a discussion of Dighton Rock, but without mention

¹1854, iv. 457.

of this nearer curiosity. He had certainly never heard of it, and, since he apparently knew the region intimately, this may argue that the inscription there had not yet been made.

3. Popular conjecture has always associated it with the visits of the Northmen.—This is a separate argument from the last, but has already received its answer.

4. There is nothing improbable in the supposition that the rock was carved by Norsemen.—It is becoming less and less probable, as research advances, that these bold, heart-stirring explorers of the eleventh century ever came so far south as this.

5. The characters resemble runes.—It is easy to discover whether they are such or not. The runic alphabet was definite, and the various forms of each letter and the periods of their use are well known. They are shown in many easily accessible books.¹ A very brief examination suffices to convince us that the characters on the Mount Hope rock are not runes. The first character and the sixth, nearly identical with it, somewhat resemble runic forms, though not exactly the same as any of them; and this form of letter appears in almost every alphabet ever devised. The second and third taken together, the fourth and seventh, as numbered in our Table below, are somewhat like runes that disappeared from use two hundred years or more before Thorfinn's time. The others are wholly different. Even the best resemblances are not very close. The writing cannot be read as a runic inscription.

6. The record cannot be an Indian one, for the Indians had no written language.—This is true only of the Indians before they had observed the white man's ways. The Warren banner-stone recently described in these Collections seems to show that some symbolic characters besides name-signs were coming into use among the Indians of New England, perhaps during the time of King Philip. A stone axe found in New Jersey bears an inscription in apparently alphabetic characters, which Mr. C. C. Willoughby of the Peabody Museum has kindly copied for me; but he remarks: "I doubt very much

¹See, for example, L. F. A. Wimmer: *Die Runenschrift*; German translation by F. Holthausen, 1887.

if the inscription is the work of the Indians." Still, it may be another bit of evidence in favor of the supposition just mentioned, slightly extended in geographical range. An inscription from a tablet found in a mound in Tennessee is pictured on page 394 of the Twelfth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology; and the writer claims that "the engraved characters are beyond question letters of the Cherokee alphabet." Nevertheless they are not identical with the official printed forms of the latter. It is not absolutely impossible that a hitherto unknown alphabet or system of ideographic signs was used to a slight extent by the Indians, of which there have been discovered as yet but few examples. But aside from this possibility, if we put 1835 as the latest possible date for the Mount Hope inscription, there were at that time in use among Indians two well known systems of writing in definite fixed characters. As early as 1652 a missionary among the Micmacs observed that "some wrote their lessons after their fashion," and their characters were to him "new and peculiar." Another missionary, about 1679, observing that this use of mnemonic marks still continued, devised the system of Micmac hieroglyphics, which is still in use. It is ideographic, requiring a separate character for each different word.¹ In 1821 an uneducated Cherokee, analyzing his language into eighty-six syllables, devised a separate and fixed character for each.² The result was so easy to learn that an hour or two in a few cases, a day or two at most, sufficed for its mastery; and his whole tribe was soon making use of it. Before concluding that Indians cannot have been the authors of our puzzle, it is worth while to see whether or not its characters bear any resemblance to any one of these two or possibly three systems of Indian writing. For one of them, the Micmac, we must at once render an adverse de-

¹Historical Magazine, 1st series, v. 289.

²American Journal of Psychology, 1906, xvii. 69.

U. S. Doc. No. 135, 1826. 19th Cong., 1st sess., House Doc. 102.
James C. Pilling. Bibliography of the Iroquois Languages. Bureau of Amer. Ethnology, Bulletin No. 6, 1888, p. 72.

James Mooney. Myths of the Cherokees. Bureau of Amer. Ethnology, 19th Annual Report, 1900 (1902).

cision. I have seen only samples of its seven thousand or more symbolic characters, but these seem to be of an entirely different nature. The case is not so clearly against the other two.

The Table below offers opportunity for careful comparison.¹

	1	2,3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
1. Miller	✓	Λ	Σ	.	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	~·
2. Munro	Υ	Λ	Σ	::	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
3. Bacon	✓	Λ	Σ	-	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
4. Chapin		Λ	Σ	-	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
5. Delabarre	1	Λ	Σ		Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
6. Cherokee	Υ	Α	Α	Ο	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
7. Photograph	Υ	Α	Α	Ο	Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	
8. Warren	1		Ε			Δ	Δ		
9. New Jersey	Υ	Λ	Λ		Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	///x
10. Tennessee	±	Λ	Σ		Λ	Υ	Α	Ε	Σ

Comparative Table

FIG. 2

The presence of natural cracks, the scaling off of parts of the rock's surface, and the wear and tear of the letters, make it impossible to be sure exactly how the original inscription looked. For this reason the first five lines of the Table present versions of it as seen by five independent observers.

¹Since the characters of this Table had to be drawn free-hand, they are of course not photographically faithful to their originals. Those of the sixth line follow sometimes the model of the U. S. Doc. No. 135, sometimes that of Pilling. The order of the characters of the eighth and ninth lines is not that of their originals, it being desired to place each underneath that character of the Mount Hope inscription which it most nearly resembles.

They are closely similar, but not identical. The first three are from the published drawings. The fourth was made by Howard M. Chapin of this Society on May 23, 1919, and the fifth by myself on August 5, 1919. These last two are confessedly hurried impressions without pretense to critical study, but are useful, nevertheless, as showing how the characters may be seen. With these should be compared the photograph of the inscription, which offers the best means for studying its exact appearance; but care must be taken not to mistake natural cracks for artificial lines. In the sixth line of the table are presented those characters of the Cherokee syllabary which most nearly resemble the Mount Hope inscription. In the three lowest lines are shown the characters on the three Indian stones that were mentioned a little while ago. Concerning them it is sufficient to remark that a general resemblance can be discerned, enough to suggest that, if these three are Indian, the one near Mount Hope may be Indian also; and that in itself is a good deal to gain. They cannot help us, however, to read what is written.

Returning now to the Cherokee characters, we shall find that they offer a possible solution of our enigma. At first sight they seem too different from those of the stone to admit the possibility of the latter having been intended to represent the former. But careful study of the photograph proves that the resemblance may really be accepted as greater than the drawings hitherto made would suggest. A few lines are clear in the photograph, and others can be faintly seen if looked for, whose presence no one has suspected before. Some show very clearly and have always been drawn as artificial, which may, nevertheless, be cracks or other accidents. Adopting an attitude as favorable as possible in these respects, line 7 of the table may be found in the photograph. It shows indubitable lines heavily drawn, faintly observable ones more lightly traced; while those that are clear yet are to be rejected are indicated by dimly drawn dotted lines. To accept this as the correct interpretation involves only slight departures from what the draughtsmen from the rock have seen and depicted. We have to add but very little to what one or more of them

have seen: the horizontal line over character 2 and the short horizontal line of 3, both of which appear clearly in the photograph; the whole of 5, where anything may be accepted, because the surface of the rock has scaled away there, and what I give may be faintly imagined; and the short and uncertain up-curve at the bottom of 7. From what has been unanimously accepted heretofore we have to omit as imperfections only a curved diagonal line running down to the right from the middle of 3, and the long horizontal line running leftward from the top of 4 which simply is here made to share the fate of the always rejected similar horizontal running leftward from 6. Unusual features that nevertheless have been given already by one or two observers are the up-curve at the bottom of 1, the separation of 2 and 3, the R-shape of 8, and the curved form of 9. The last is easily seen if we follow with the eye the right side, not the left side, of the lines composing the letter. It demands, therefore, no great credulity to believe that line 7 may be a correct restoration of what was actually written. Its differences from line 6 are very slight. Character 2 is reversed, but evidently the same—a very common error of children and ill-educated persons; 4 is a little unconformable in shape, but unmistakable; 6 is badly drawn, but almost solely through having its short diagonal directed wrongly. In fact, I think that we may say that seven of the nine characters are practically sure; but if so, then 5 and 6, the only uncertain ones, must be accepted with them, because taken thus the line now conveys a discoverable meaning.

The Cherokee syllables of line 6 are pronounced, in Cherokee, as follows:

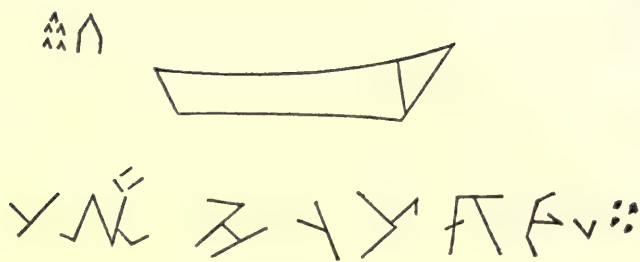
Mu-ti-ho-ge-me-di-mu-sv-quv.

The *g* approaches *k* in sound, and the *d* approaches *t*. The *v* is a short *u* strongly nazalized.¹ Now it is not impossible that a New England Indian inscribed these symbols some time between 1825 and 1835, for their use spread very rapidly

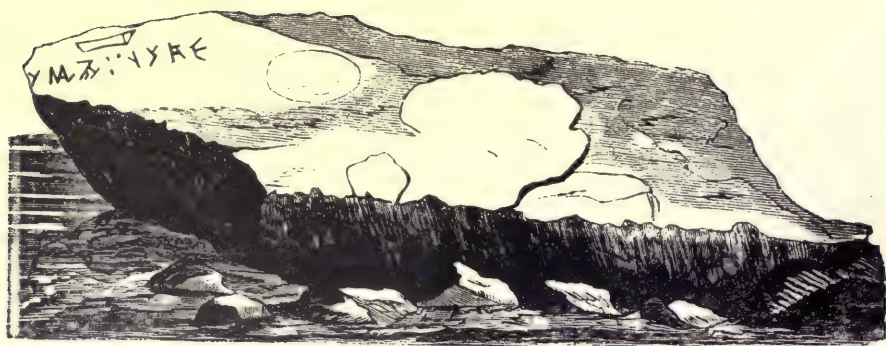
¹The earliest authority, the U. S. Doc. 135, instead of *ge* gives *kəh*; for *di* gives *tē*; and for the last two syllables: *sahn-quhn*.



Section of Chart of Narragansett Bay. Point of Arrow rests upon the rock. Routes of approach indicated by heavy lines. A, Private Road; B, Metacom Avenue; C, Hope Street; D, Bay View Avenue; E, Mount Hope Avenue; F, Woodlawn Avenue; G, Griswold Avenue.



Drawing by William J. Miller, 1880



Drawing by Wilfred H. Munro, 1880



The Rock as seen from the South



The Rock as seen from the Northwest



The Rock as seen from top of bank at West



Photograph of Inscription by John R. Hess, November 16, 1919

and doubtless became known far beyond the confines of the tribe that devised them. If an Algonkin Indian was depicting syllables of his language by means of symbols devised for Cherokee sounds, he would have had to select the nearest resemblances, not having exact equivalents.¹ The place where these occur gives a sure clue as to their meaning. The first part can stand for nothing else than "Metahocometi" or, as we more familiarly know it, "Metacomet." The *mu* which follows naturally unites with the *s* of the next syllable, becoming *mus-*, one of the forms to which Trumbull assigns the meaning "great." The final word is evidently sachem;—*saunchem* is the Wampanoag form of it which John Danforth wrote in 1680.² The whole, then, will have been intended to read: "Metacomet, Great Sachem."³

Who could possibly have written such a record on this obscure rock, in Wampanoag dialect but in Cherokee letters, long after Indians had ceased to live in this region? Philip himself, of course, did not do it; for, if correctly read, it is later than 1821. Nevertheless, it is not difficult to reconstruct plausibly the circumstances under which the inscription may have been made. Two or three alternative hypotheses are possible, for a choice between which we do not as yet possess sufficiently definite information. There has long been an Indian settlement at East Fall River, and I have heard of at least one of its inhabitants as having worked in Warren, but have found no reason to connect any of them with our rock. Possibly more significance attaches to the

¹H. R. Schoolcraft, *Indian Tribes*, ii. 228, says: "No other American language, with which I am acquainted, could be written by such a simple scheme. It cannot be applied to any dialect of the Algonquin. It provides for the expression only of such sounds as occur in the Cherokee language." Yet in this case it comes very near to expressing adequately the Wampanoag sounds for the phrase given as its translation.

²Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, xviii. 291.—Concerning the syllable *ho*, Mr. W. B. Cabot writes me: "It seems to me more Indian than Metacomet. Aspirate H is generally an intensive in Algonkin, and most words with it are said somewhere else without it."

³Or, Chief Sachem. Philip was not infrequently so called in early times.

fact that Thomas C. Mitchell, a full-blooded Cherokee, as I learn through Major Charles W. Abbott of Warren, in 1824 married Zerviah Gould, a descendant of Massasoit, a young woman of good education, who taught a private school in Boston.¹ Judging by the birth-places of their children, they were living in Boston in 1827, in Charlestown in 1828 and 1830, and in North Abington in 1834 and later. Mitchell died in East Fall River in 1859. Whether or not he was ever in Warren, I have not learned. Another possibility that must be entertained, unless we can yet learn the actual facts, rests upon two suppositions for which there is considerable, although not wholly conclusive evidence; namely, that some of the Wampanoags, after King Philip's war, fled from the region and joined the Penobscots, and that a party of Penobscots, including at least one Wampanoag descendant with knowledge of Cherokee characters, visited this region and made the inscription within the years when it must have been done. We know that some of the Wampanoags fled somewhere; for the Massachusetts Records (v. 130) assure us that November 9, 1676, was set apart as a day of public thanksgiving because, among other things, "of those seuerall tribes & partjes that haue hitherto risen vp against us there now scarce remajnes a name or family of them but are either slayne, captivated, or fled into remote parts of this wilderness, or lye hid." That some among them found refuge among the Penobscots is a possibility the evidence for which rests upon local tradition of considerable weight.

It is a matter of record that a party of Penobscot Indians, including Francis Loring, or Chief Big Thunder—of whom I had occasion to write in connection with Dighton Rock²—visited Warren and vicinity in 1860.³ Miss Virginia Baker believes that they had been in the habit of making such visits periodically for many years, and that among

¹E. W. Peirce, *Indian History*, 1878, p. 218.

²xx. 359.

³Warren Telegraph, June 2, 1860, p. 2, col. 4.

them were descendants of Wampanoags.¹ As to the time when they first began to visit Warren, Miss Baker writes that she is not sure, but thinks she has heard Miss Annie Cole say it was between 1830 and 1835. It is a significant fact that a party of Penobscots was in Cambridge in the winter of 1833-1834, and they may well have come to Warren also in one or the other of those two years. We know of this through a scarce book by Horatio Hale, dated Boston, April 1834, and entitled "Remarks on the Language of the St. John's or Wlastukweek Indians, with a Penobscot vocabulary." Its text begins as follows: "The following words were taken

¹V. Baker: *Massasoit's Town Sowams in Pokanoket*, pp. 36f.—Dr. Frank G. Speck, an authority on the Penobscots, is not convinced "that there was any merging between Wampanoags and Penobscot except in the case of a few individuals," as he writes me; and he doubts some other features of the tales about Loring which do not concern us here. But I do not understand him as wishing to deny that some Wampanoags may have joined the Penobscots, and that the Penobscots may have formerly made frequent visits to Warren. On these two points, essential to our purpose, Miss Baker has accumulated convincing evidence which she permits me to quote from a recent letter:

"About Wampanoags having joined the Penobscots, the late Hon. John S. Brayton of Fall River first called my attention to the fact, many years ago; and I later made inquiries at home of people who substantiated the statement. The people of whom I inquired were the late Mrs. Fessenden, Miss Annie E. Cole, the historian, and the Misses Asenath and Abby Cole. All these Coles were descendants of Hugh¹ Cole and were perfect cyclopedias of information regarding old-time history. . . . The Penobscots always camped on land belonging to the Coles when they visited Warren. Mrs. Dr. Bullock has often described the rides which the Penobscots took around Warren at twilight. They brought their horses with them and indulged in a gallop every pleasant evening, to the great delight of the youth of the town."

Concerning Loring, or Big Thunder, she writes: "My aunt once told me that when he was in Warren, in 1860, he was a very handsome man, over six feet tall, very dignified and modest in appearance. According to a cutting from a Boston newspaper, which I have in a scrap book, he was twelve years old in 1833, so must have been born about 1821. In 1860 he told Mrs. Fessenden he was about 40. He died April 7, 1906." He claimed to be of Wampanoag descent.

Dr. Speck tells me that the ancestry of Loring is not surely known. "I recall hearing some of the Indians on the island saying that Big Thunder's father was a 'Portuguese' or some kind of an Indian from Massachusetts (Cape Cod?). The family name Loring, however, may be an old Penobscot name which figures in early documents connected with Penobscot history in Maine, spelled *Loron*, and possibly derived from the French "*Laurent*," a common Indian family name (Cf. *Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections*, v. 365)."

down from a few individuals of the Penobscot tribe, who visited Cambridge in the winter of 1833-4, for the purpose of hunting, and encamped not far from the College. Unluckily, I was not informed of their vicinity until a few days before their departure." It may well be, then, that these Penobscots of 1833 or 1834, or another party of them at some other time between 1825 and 1835, made one of their known visits to Warren; that one day they took a boat and rowed down to the foot of Mount Hope; that there they left the boat in charge of some boy of their number¹—possibly Loring himself, who in the latter part of that period would have been of suitable age, or some other—while they went on perhaps to Bristol to sell baskets or to Mount Hope as pilgrims to a place of historic significance to them. The boy may have had such an active mind as Loring himself displayed in later years, and may have had some acquaintance, not too exact, with the Cherokee symbols. The rest of the tale unfolds itself naturally. He doubtless amused himself for a while in various boyish ways; scratched a picture of his boat with some sharp point upon the flat rock; recalled to mind what he knew of the pitiful history of the race, his race, that had once ruled in proud freedom over all these lands, and of their glorious but ill-fated leader, whose home had been close by. Stirred by such tragic memories, his boyish, unskilled hand not unnaturally traced the name which we find recorded there.

There are obvious reasons why we must hesitate to give whole-hearted adherence to this new theory. One is Webb's statement that Mr. Almy "understood Dr. Stiles, in 1780, to say that an Inscription Rock was situated near Mount Hope."

¹Whether boy or man makes no difference to our story, of course. I assume a boy as the more likely. As to Loring, we can only most uncertainly guess, from our knowledge of his later qualities, that it may have been he. According to the clipping referred to by Miss Baker (probably a Boston Sunday Globe of 1904), his father died when he was an infant; his mother was a doctress of the tribe, practiced medicine in Boston and Portland, and died in Portland July 4, 1833; and sometime after her death, young Loring traveled as far as New York and Philadelphia. I lay no stress on any particular individual, and suggest one only as a picturesque yet remote possibility.

It is highly probable, however, that Almy's memory was at fault. Stiles was in the habit of entering in his "Itineraries" notes concerning every rumored inscription-rock that was brought to his attention, and he visited and made drawings of every one that he could locate. Yet his notes contain no allusion to any near Mount Hope. I conclude that probably Stiles had never heard of one there and had mentioned to Almy a rock at some other place. The fifty-five years that had elapsed would easily account for the error in Almy's impression. Again, it is hard to believe, even in the absence of positive evidence, that the inscription is no older than the date that our theory must assign to it, and that Diman's attribution of it to the Northmen is consistent with so recent an origin; yet if the characters are Cherokee, we must believe it. It is hard to believe that they really are Cherokee; nevertheless, with all our reluctance to accept it, the first three characters and the last two—five out of the nine, at least—almost prove the case. The syllable *mus* seems to show that the writer was using the Wampanoag dialect, since the Penobscot word for "great" is entirely different. One wonders why a Penobscot Indian should be doing that; but the evidence that there were Wampanoag descendants among the Penobscots diminishes this difficulty. It is not easy to believe that a Penobscot of 1830 or thereabout would have known and used the Cherokee characters; but it was not impossible, and we have, moreover, suggested an actual Cherokee as an alternative possibility. These are some of the difficulties that we must frankly face, and they rightly render us cautious. They are not insuperable. If the writing is truly Cherokee, they simply have to yield. It all depends on that. Even if we do become convinced that we have correctly restored the symbols and determined their meaning, we cannot be sure who made the record—though some Cherokee, such as Mitchell, or some Penobscot, boy or man, perhaps of Wampanoag descent, is by far the most likely—nor just when it was done, except that it must have been later than 1821 and earlier than 1845. In view of the condition of the rock and the departure from life of everyone who could possibly have known the circumstances,

it is exceedingly unlikely that the exact truth can ever be established beyond question. There are three strong points in favor of our hypothesis: five of the characters, perhaps seven, are almost surely Cherokee; adding to them two less certain ones, they make definite and appropriate sense; and we can account for their being there, in a manner consistent with all the known facts. Any one of these alone might leave us in serious doubt. The three taken together make an exceedingly strong case.

Whether our strange new tale is true or not, the vikings of Rhode Island, like Peter Pan, have their home in the Never Never Land. Yet we love Peter not a bit the less through knowing rightly where he dwells. Like dead ambitions of a vanished youth, it is well worth while to have held to them once. We need not regret either that we dreamed them, or that they did not all come true. Though we no longer hold them among the realities, they yet remain with us and enrich our lives as indispensable stages in our growth. Through legends we pass on to truth. We are glad that we did believe in them once; but we place them now, in our mental library, not with the scientific and historical volumes, but with those equally valued ones whose pages glow with poetry and romance.

If we accept the new interpretation, even though hesitantly and doubtfully, and lose the halo of antiquity, we do not relegate all the poetry and romance to acknowledged fictions. It clings abundantly to the realities themselves. What can be more romantic, what a more inspiring theme for poets, than the actual facts, if our story be indeed true? Amid these indented shores and wooded hills once roamed a free and happy people—"kind and gentle; the finest looking tribe, and the handsomest in their costumes, that we have found in our voyage,"—so Verrazano wrote of them in 1524. Dark days came upon them which never ended. Displaced by an alien people, their broad lands tricked away from them, they were degraded, wronged, subdued. An irremediable incompatibility in ideals, in temperament, in unalterable manner of life, without serious fault on the part of either, made it impossible

for the two races to live together in peace. It was the working of unhappy fate for the one that inevitably had to yield and vanish. Yet before it yielded utterly, under the leadership of a brave man, it made a last despairing, heroic, vain attempt to save itself. Thereafter there was nothing left for its disappearing remnants but tame submission and memories of a greater past. The two monuments of Mount Hope in their sharp contrast are a fitting memorial of this tragic story. At the summit, carved in stone, is the name "King Philip," unveiled amid impressive ceremonies, erected tardily by the conquering and self-styled superior race, as a tribute to a great man who, had he succeeded, would have been a Washington to his people. On the shore at the base of the Mount is a humbler and more pathetic stone, on which someone unknown, perhaps a boy, one of the last of Philip's own blood, silently and alone, engraved an epitaph to his dying race, the name of the hero of his boyish heart: Metacomet, Great Sachem.

Bibliography

Babcock, William H. Early Norse Visits to North America. *Smithsonian Miscel. Colls.*, 1913, p. 44.

Bacon, Edgar M. Narragansett Bay, 1904, p. 3f.

Bicknell, Thomas W. (a) History of Barrington, 1898, p. 22.

(b) Lief's Rock at Bristol. In *Bristol Phoenix*, June 6, 1919, p. 1.

Dedicatory Exercises, June 13, 1919 (Thomas W. Bicknell, Rear Admiral John R. Edwards, Col. Merton A. Cheesman, Col. John H. Bailey).

(a) *Bristol Phoenix*, June 10 and 17, 1919, p. 1.

(b) *Providence Journal*, June 14, 1919, p. 10, col. 1, 2.

Diman, J. Lewis. (a) *Annals of Bristol*. In *Bristol Phenix*, May 31, 1845, p. 2, col. 3, 4.

(b) Review of De Costa's Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen. In *North American Review*, 1869, cix. 266.

(c) Editorial in *Providence Journal*, Oct. 4, 1879, p. 2, col. 2.

(d) The Settlement of Mount Hope. Historical Address at the Bi-Centennial of Bristol, R. I., Sept. 24, 1880. Published in (1) *Providence Journal*, Sept. 24, 1880; (2) *Bi-Centennial of Bristol*, 1881; (3) *Diman's Orations and Essays*, 1882, p. 146.

(e) Notice of Miller's Wampanoag Tribe, in *Providence Journal*, Nov. 19, 1880, p. 2, col. 3.

Harper's *Encyclopædia of United States History*, (1901), 1905, x. 76.

Higginson, Thomas W. (a) Visit of the Vikings. In *Harper's Mag.*, 1882, lxx. 523f.

(b) Larger History of the United States, (1882), 1886, pp. 44-46.

Howe, Rt. Rev. Mark A. DeW., D. D., Bishop of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania. Historical Poem. In *Bi-Centennial of Bristol*, 1881, pp. 54, 60.

Miller, William J. (a) Notes Concerning the Wampanoag Tribe of Indians, with some account of a Rock Picture on the Shore of Mount Hope Bay, in *Bristol, R. I.*, 1880, pp. 6-10, 119.—The paper herein quoted was read before the Rhode Island Historical Society on March 17, 1874.

(b) King Philip and the Wampanoags of Rhode Island, with some account, etc. (as above), 1885.—A re-issue of (a), without textual change.

(c) Celebration of the Two-Hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of the Town of Bristol, Rhode Island, Sept. 24, 1880 (*Bi-Centennial of Bristol*). Compiled by William J. Miller, 1881.—The notes to the Historical Poem, on pp. 65f., may have been written by Miller.

(d) Comments on Higginson's "The Visit of the Vikings." In *Bristol Phoenix*, Aug. 26, 1882, p. 2, col. 4, 5.

Munro, Wilfred H. (a) The History of Bristol, R. I. The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, from the visit of the Northmen to the present time, 1880, pp. 388f.

(b) Picturesque Rhode Island, 1881, pp. 73, 79.

(c) Some Legends of Mount Hope. Printed for private circulation, 1915, pp. 7-13.

(d) Tales of an Old Sea Port, 1917, pp. 1-9.

Slade, William A. The King Philip Country. In *New England Mag.*, 1898, xxiv. 609.

The Scotch Prisoners at Block Island

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., LL.B.

When Oliver launched the Ironsides through the morning mists at Dunbar upon the hosts of Midian, and again a year later, when the same Ironsides beat back fiery charges of the Scottish horse in the agony of the long September afternoon under the walls of Worcester, it seemed that these events, momentous as they were in the history of Great Britain, could have no bearing upon the remote English colonies scattered along the bleak coast line of New England. Nevertheless, these two events were destined to contribute a small, but exceedingly interesting, element to the population of Puritan New England.

After both battles great numbers of the beaten and disrupted Scottish armies were taken prisoners by the Parliamentary forces and the English authorities were faced with

the problem of what disposition to make of their unwelcome guests. The fate of the prisoners taken at Dunbar was horrible and its story is embodied in the British State Papers in a letter written by Sir Arthur Haselrig, the Governour of Newcastle, to the Parliament, explaining and defending his conduct. As soon as the prisoners could be gathered together they were sent to Sir Arthur, at Newcastle, with orders to forward them to Lynn and Chester. In his letter the story of their fate is vividly told. "The Scots," he states, "were very sullen and stubborn," and were afflicted with a malady of which they died by the hundreds. It appears that they were starving owing to the break down of the Parliamentary commissariat and, when they reached Morpeth, they had not eaten for eight days. Here they discovered a garden full of cabbages and, half crazed with hunger, they broke into it and devoured them raw, which, in their weakened state, brought on a new sickness of which great numbers died. Indeed, we are informed that those who survived, were, for the most part, Highlanders, because of the greater strength of their constitutions.

The authorities had then to discover some way to dispose of the survivors and in accordance with 17th century ethics, it was decided to sell them as servants in the English colonies over seas. Part were shipped to Barbados, where their descendants still survive, a people living by themselves in the South East part of the Island, and known to the rest of the Barbadians as "Red Legs." Still another part were sold to Beex & Co. an association of London merchants, who had established two Iron Works in Massachusetts, one at Saugus and another in Braintree at the foot of the Blue Hills of Milton. Accordingly 150 of these unfortunate men were shipped in the Winter of 1651-2 to Massachusetts in the Unity, 62 of them being the servants of the Iron Works Co., and these were divided between the two establishments of Beex and Company.

One year later to a day Oliver fought and won "the crowning mercy of Worcester." On that occasion the Puritans were no doubt exasperated by the heroic struggles of the

small Scottish army, cut off and surrounded in the English midlands. Again and again the Scottish horse hurled itself on the ever advancing foe, until they were driven back, broken, but still fighting through the streets of Worcester. "The fighting of the Scots," says a Puritan witness, "was very fierce and stubborn," but nothing could resist the onrush of the East Anglian horse of Oliver, and as before at Dunbar, so here again at Worcester, "the Lord delivered them in the hands of the Godly people."

The prisoners taken after Worcester were herded together and marched up to London, where they were in due course sold for slavery over seas and once more Beex & Co. were heavy buyers. This time the New England contingent was shipped in the "Sarah and John" to Boston and numbered some 272 men. Of this group we have fuller information for their names, taken from the London shipping list, were transcribed into the Suffolk Deeds in the handwriting of Edward Rawson, the Massachusetts Colonial Secretary. Like the prisoners of Dunbar they were chiefly Highlanders, most of them could not speak or understand English, and both the English scribe and Rawson made sad work with the Celtic names. Indeed one of the greatest difficulties that a student of their history in New England has to encounter, is to determine from the names they were known by here, what their true names were. These prisoners, like their brethren taken at Dunbar, were sent to Lynn and Braintree, Massachusetts, as the bondsmen of Beex & Co. and henceforth the Colonial records abound in references to "Scots" and "Scottish men."

The iron works, however, did not prosper, the agent taking the prisoners and hiring them out to the neighbors and pocketing the proceeds, and as a result the company failed in 1653, and the Scots were left in a strange country, among a hostile and alien people. Most of the writers upon early New England, who have noticed them at all, including Savage, have stated that they soon died off leaving no issue. Recent research has shown this to be untrue. After the dissolution of the Iron works, they scattered along New England Coast from Saco to New Haven, and inland to the towns of the Con-

necticut valley. A large number of them married and left descendants. Their wives were some times the daughters of the New England Puritans, but more often the "Irish maids" who were shipped to New England as servants in 1654. Some of their descendants became very prominent in the later history of New England, as the Donaldson family of Connecticut and the descendants of David Hume, who, his name being changed to Holmes, became the ancestor of Oliver Wendell Holmes. At all events their descendants became absorbed, in a few generations, into the English population.

There can be no doubt that the personal history of these men would be absorbingly interesting, however, with almost only two exceptions, time has obliterated even tradition; but the few instances in which we do know something about an individual shows this to be true. Thus in the time of Sir Edmund Andros, John Stewart of Springfield, "a Scottish man," petitioned for reimbursement for his horse that had been taken by the Colony during Phillip's War. He states that he had fought "in five great battles under the most noble Marquis of Montrose, and had received many and greivous wounds, but never a penny of pay." One can only speculate upon the interesting histories of the other Scots through our New England towns.

This brings us to our immediate question of interest, the Scotch prisoners at Block Island. In 1660 the island was purchased by a number of gentlemen of Braintree, Roxbury and Milton from Governour John Endicott, Major William Hathorne and others, who claimed it by right of conquest during the Pequot War. At that time its jurisdiction was uncertain and the earliest deeds of the island were recorded in Suffolk county, and it is described as "the town of New Shoreham, alias Block Island in the county of Suffolk in the colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." The principal purchasers were Dr. John Alcock (Harvard 1646) of Roxbury, Thomas Faxon, Peter George and Simon Ray of Braintree. The first settlement was made in 1661 and it appears that the proprietors sent down their servants in advance to begin the settlement for them. At this time there

was still in Braintree a number of the Scots, who dwelt in that part of the town, near the Blue Hills, that is known to this day as "Scotchmen's Woods," who were servants of some of the early purchasers of the island, and accordingly we find among the earliest settlers of New Shoreham a number of Scotch prisoners. Most of these were servants of the Braintree people, others, like James Danielson, who had left Saugus, came later to the island attracted by the fact that many of their friends were there.

Among the prisoners, who settled early at the island I find the following: Robert (Guttridge) Guthrie, who married at Braintree in 1657 Margaret Ireland, Tormut Rose (i.e. Dermot Ross), William Cahoon (i.e. Colquhon), William Tosh (i.e. the William McIntosh of the shipping list of the "Sarah and John"), and Dunkety MacWilliamson (i.e. Duncan McWilliamson). To this list was soon added Alexander Enos, Eno or Aines (i.e. Alexander Innes), and James Donaldson. As the original settlement of the island consisted of 16 men, it will be seen that over one fourth of the first settlers consisted of Scotch prisoners. Moreover, all of these men except Duncan McWilliamson left descendants.

Robert Guthrie or Guttridge was easily the leader of the group and soon became a large landholder and one of the most prominent men on the island, being town clerk in 1676. He married at Braintree in 1657 Margaret Ireland, who died at Block Island without issue. He then married Ann Williams, widow of John Williams of Newport, merchant, sometime Attorney General of Rhode Island, and the daughter of Dr. John and Ann (Palsgrave) Alcock of Roxbury, by her he had one daughter, Katherine, who married John Sands of Cow Neck on Long Island, and was the ancestor of the Sands family of New York and Block Island.

Tormut Rose, whose real name was Dermot Ross or Rose was one of the first to land at Block Island in 1662. He came as the servant of Thomas Faxon of Braintree, one of the purchasers of the island. On 17 Sept. 1662 Thomas Faxon of Braintree sold to John Williams of Barnaby Street, Southwalk, London, merchant, land at Block Island "now in the

possession of William Toys (i.e. Tosh) and Dormat Scotsmen," tenants of the said Faxon "except five acres of upland reserved for the said Scotchmen." (Suffolk Deeds Lib. 4 fol. 54.) Rose married Hannah George, the daughter of Peter George of Braintree and Block Island and half sister of the venerable Simon Ray. Their descendants are very numerous at Block Island and include a Lieut. Governour of Rhode Island.

Duncan McWilliamson one of those who came in 1661 appears in the early conveyances at New Shoreham, when he bought land in 1669, as an early land holder, but he disappears before long from the records and so either removed or died childless. In the list of the "Sarah and John" we find Daniel and David MacWilliam, he may be one of these.

William Cahoone (i.e. Colquhon) appears to have been at Taunton in the Iron Works there in 1661. He was among the first men who went that year to Block Island in the shallop from Taunton. He was a Freeman then on 4 May 1664. He subsequently removed to Swansea by 1669, and may have been a short time at Cape Cod. He had six children at Swansea, and his grandson James Cahoone was a very eminent merchant of Newport and married a daughter of Ninian Challoner of Jamaica and Newport.

William Tosh or McIntosh appears as William Mackontoss in the shipping list of the "Sarah and John" showing that he was one of the Scottish horse taken at Worcester. He married at Braintree in 1659 Jael Swilvan (clearly intended for Sullivan, and one of the captive Irish maids shipped to New England in 1654.) He was one of the first settlers, and was one of the servants, with Duncan Ross, of Thomas Faxon. He too became a prominent landowner at the Island and had a numerous family born there. One of his descendants Daniel Tosh became a well known merchant at Newport about 1730. The name is now extinct in Rhode Island, but among his descendants in the female line was Catherine Littlefield, the wife of General Nathanael Greene and the late William P. Sheffield, Sr., of Newport.

Alexander Eno or Aines, namely Innes, was one of the

Scotch prisoners who appears by the Essex County Court files to have been at Lynn. He later went with the first Leonard from Lynn to Taunton, and worked in the forge established there by Leonard. While there the Plymouth Colony Court records, which call him "Aines", show that he had a wife, Katherine, an Irishwoman. He was in Taunton in 1657. On 14 May 1659 he purchased one acre of land at Portsmouth, R. I., from Nicholas Brown. On 10 Aug. 1664 Robert Guthrie addressed a letter to him recorded in the New Shoreham records. In it he calls him "My countryman," and states that the town will make him a grant of land if he will come there to settle. He requests him to leave his answer at Robert Carr's house (i.e. in Newport), and that he, Guthrie will get it when he next goes to Taunton. Enos evidently came, for under this letter is the record of a grant of land to him for the exact amount mentioned in Guthrie's letter, so that although the latter addressed him merely as "my countryman," it is clear that it was intended for Enos. He continued to reside at the Island until his death. He left a nuncupative will, and is apparently the ancestor of the Eno and Enos families in South County and Connecticut.

James Danielson deposed at the Saugus iron works on 13:4:1653. We find him at Block Island 3 April 1686, when he bought land there, and he married the widow of Tormut Rose, born Hannah George. Prior to this he appears to have lived in Connecticut, as he was one of the Connecticut grantees of Narragansett lands for services in the Great Swamp Fight. He later returned to Connecticut and settled in Woodstock, where in 1706 he bought 800 acres at Mashamoquet Brook. He was the ancestor of the Connecticut family of Danielson, and the town of that name was so named in honour of this family.

In addition to these men, it is extremely probable that William Harris, an early inhabitant of Block Island, was another Scotchman, because he was deeded land there by Guthrie for love. Harris was apparently married, but probably left no children.

Such is the list of the Scotch prisoners, who were among

the pioneer settlers of New Shoreham, and it seems indeed a far cry from the stricken fields of Worcester and Dunbar to that remote and lonely island, which owes much to the efforts of these hardy Scotchmen. In closing I wish to express my obligation to George Stewart, Esq., of Concord, Mass., and to William P. Greenlaw, Esq., Librarian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston. Mr. Stewart has been collecting for years material for a complete history of the Scotch prisoners and he generously opened his notes to me to make use of them in this article. Mr. Greenlaw has been for several years collecting data regarding the descendants of William Cahoon and I am indebted to him for considerable information regarding the life of this man.

Finally it may be interesting to know that the present Scottish Charitable Society in Boston, dates from 1651, in which year it was founded by a little group of the Dunbar prisoners, for mutual aid and protection in a strange and hostile land.

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

Two biographies of prominent Rhode Islanders have appeared during the past quarter.

One is entitled "Roger Williams" by Arthur B. Strickland, and deals principally with the religious side of his life. The illustrations are unusually numerous. The other biography is by Alvin G. Weeks and is entitled "Massasoit of the Wampanoags with a brief commentary on Indian character, and sketches of other great chiefs, tribes and nations, also, a chapter on Samoset, Squanto and Hobamock, three early native friends of the Plymouth Colonists."

The history of "Battery A, 103rd Field Artillery" of Rhode Island has been issued as a volume of 250 pages.

The second volume of Chapin's "Documentary History of Rhode Island" was placed on sale late in December.

The first volume of Harry Lyman Koopman's epic poem on the development of America entitled "Hesperia" has appeared in print. One chapter of it is devoted to Roger Williams and his ideals.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register for October, 1919, contains a thirteen page genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Waite of Portsmouth, R. I., by G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr.

Mr. Hamilton B. Tompkins' paper on "Benedict Arnold" has been issued as Number 30 of the Newport Historical Society Bulletins.

A genealogy of "The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island," by De Coursey Fales has been privately printed. It is an octavo volume of 332 pages. Mr. Fales presented a copy of it to the Society.

The Centennial History of Moses Brown School has been issued by the school as an illustrated volume of 178 pages.

Two manuscript books of rhymes for children, written years ago by Susan Hale, have been printed, in facsimile, reproducing Miss Hale's handwriting. They are entitled "Inklings for Thinklings" and "Nonsense Book."

Senator Colt's speech on "Reservations and The Peace Treaty" has been printed; as also President Faunce's "Understanding Great Britain" and "Christian Principles Essential to a New World Order." "Tales from the Secret Kingdom" by Ethel May Gates is illustrated by Katherine Buffum of Providence.

A Letter written in 1756 by Dr. Silvester Gardiner of South Kingston and Newport was printed in the Oct. 1919 Bulletin of the New York Public Library.

Notes

Professor Edmund B. Delabarre and Mr. Thomas G. Hazard, Jr., have been elected members of the Committee on Marking Historical Sites.

The building used by General James M. Varnum of Rhode Island at Valley Forge has been acquired as a permanent memorial by the Valley Forge Park Commission.

An association known as The General Nathanael Greene Homestead Association has been formed for the purpose of



George II

preserving the Nathanael Greene Homestead in Coventry as a permanent memorial.

Col. Israel Angell's manuscript orderly book has recently been purchased by Col. George L. Shepley.

Mrs. Austin H. Fox of Cocumscussoc has placed in the Society's archives a large number of papers, plats and account books of Moses Brown and of the firm of Almy and Brown.

The following persons have been elected members of the Society:

Miss Caroline E. Capwell	Mr. Henry L. Slader
Mr. Preston H. Gardner	Mr. Henry S. Sprague
Mr. Gilbert A. Harrington	Mr. Charles T. Straight
Mr. Willard T. Hatch	Mr. William S. Stone
Mr. Charles B. Mackinney	Mr. William J. Tully
Mr. James S. Newell	Mr. Thomas H. West, Jr.

The patriotic societies of Rhode Island, under the leadership of the Colonial Dames, are planning to raise \$7,000.00 to build a Rhode Island bay in the Washington Memorial Chapel at Valley Forge.

How the Accession of King George II was proclaimed at Warwick, R. I.

How the accession of King George II. was proclaimed and celebrated by the Train Band of Warwick, R. I., not to be outdone by the larger towns of Newport and Providence, is shown by the following, verbatim copy from the original order in the handwriting of Captain Stephen Arnold:

In ye Colony of Rhod island &c.

To:

Mr: John Carder Juner Corpall of ye trane
 Band of warwick Greeting—&c
 You Are hear by Requeired in his Magesty Name
 George ye Second by ye Grace of God King of Great
 Brittian farance and Ioralon Defeandor of the feath
 fourth with a Pone Sighte hear of to warne and giue
 Timly notaes to all ye Listed Shoulders with in your
 Quadont to a Peare Compleat in ther Armes at ther
 Colors at ye House of of Ensign Joseph Staffordes at teen

of ye Clock Next wensday it Being the 30th of this
 InStant then and there to atend apon ther Commishenors
 officers hear of fale not as you will answer to the
 Conterty Given under my hand and Seall this Twenty
 Six Day of August—Anno.q Domony 1727

Stephen Arnold Capt—

We do desire to Drink ye Kinges helth
 With a Bariel of Wine and if ther is
 any of the freemen of Said town Will
 Come these are to Desier that they would
 Apeare at ye Time above Said

[SEAL]

Stephen Arnold Cn

To: John
 Carder June
 CorPal of
 ye Train Band

The death of King George I. had occurred very suddenly on June 10th of this year, and he was succeeded by his son the Prince of Wales. The news of this event arrived early in August, the assembly being in session at Newport. An address to his Majesty was voted and an appropriation for the formal proclamation of King George II., which took place with military honors at Newport August 24th and at Providence August 25th. Official orders were received later from England and on Oct. 25, the Assembly sitting at Warwick again proclaimed the King at that place. The officers named in this order were near neighbors in Warwick, and distantly related, all three of them being descendants of Lewis Latham through his daughters Barbara and Frances Dungan.

Barbara Dungan daughter of William and Frances (Latham) Dungan, married 1644, James Barker of Newport. Their daughter Mary, married Israel,³ Arnold, Stephen,² William,¹ and was the mother of Captain Stephen⁵ Arnold.

Her sister Frances Dungan married 1648, Randall Holden of Warwick, and had two daughters, Sarah Holden, who married Joseph² Stafford, Thomas,¹ and was the mother of Ensign Joseph Stafford (afterward Major and Col.) and Mary Holden, who married John² Carder, Richard,¹ and was the mother of Corp. John Carder, Jr.

FRED A. ARNOLD.

The Society will hold a free
public exhibition of

Samplers

during the month of March.

Persons having samplers will
please bring them to the library
or communicate with the libra-
rian.

40
OFFICERS OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

President	. .	Howard W. Preston
Vice-Presidents	. .	St. George L. Sioussat, Elmer J. Rathbun
Secretary	. .	Erling C. Ostby
Treasurer	. .	Edward K. Aldrich, Jr.

Membership Committee

William C. Dart, G. Alder Blumer, Miss Louise Diman

Library Committee

David W. Hoyt, Fred A. Arnold, George T. Spicer

Lecture Committee

Theodore Collier, William C. Greene, Harry Lyman Koopman

Publication Committee

Henry D. Sharpe, Harold R. Curtis, Norman M. Isham

Committee on Grounds and Buildings

Charles D. Kimball, Eugene P. King, Edwin A. Burlingame

Committee on Necrology

William B. Greenough, Augustus H. Fiske, Miss Clara Buffum

Finance Committee

Edward Aborn Greene, Joshua M. Addeman,
Augustus R. Peirce

Audit Committee

George L. Miner, Horatio A. Hunt, Arthur P. Sumner

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIII

April, 1920

No. 2.

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
ERLING C. OSTBY, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

Rhode Island Samplers

By GEORGE L. MINER

Back in the late eighteenth century a little girl of Providence bent over her daily task of needlework, patiently cross-stitching into her Sampler these words:

"When I was young and in my prime,
Here you may see how I spent my time."

Therein is the keynote of the Sampler work of our New England girls. Needlework was an important part of their early training. The Sampler was a daily task.

The Sampler exhibition that has just been held during the month of March at the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society has proved a noteworthy event. In response to invitations the people of Rhode Island loaned 300 Samplers. The great bulk of the Samplers were made in New England, some were worked in Connecticut, some in Massachusetts, one or two were English, but the majority were Rhode Island made. This collection has been, without doubt, the largest and most representative gathering of Samplers of one locality ever assembled.

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE SAMPLER.

Samplers came into being quite naturally. Embroidery in England and the Continent was at its height somewhere in the sixteenth century when "exemplars" contained specimen rows of embroidery. For a century or so the Samplers were utilitarian, expert examples of stitches, embroidery patterns, lettering and numerals in rows, like a page from an instruction book. Later came design and composition, the Sampler treated as a whole, a piece of art for its own sake.

To indicate in a word or two the evolution of the function of the Sampler:

1st. It furnished Sampler stitches and embroidery patterns.

2nd. It gave sample letters and numerals for household use.

3rd. It became a means, through inscriptions, of educating the mind as well as the fingers.

4th. It became the daily stint for dutiful daughters.

The History of American Samplers begins with the Pilgrim's daughters. Ann Gower's (wife of Governor Endicott), is at the Essex Institute, Salem; Laura Standish's (daughter of Miles), is in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth. But Samplers wrought in the seventeenth century are very rare. In the present exhibition most of the Samplers are dated. The earliest is 1730. Then follow: 1733, 1737, and 1743. An analysis of the dates shows the following schedule, by periods of ten years.

1700—1709.....	1	dated	0	identified
1730—1739.....	2	"	0	"
1740—1749.....	2	"	0	"
1750—1759.....	2	"	2	"
1760—1769.....	2	"	0	"
1770—1779.....	7	"	0	"
1780—1789.....	12	"	2	"
1790—1799.....	18	"	9	"

1800—1809.....	30	dated	4	identified
1810—1819.....	40	"	3	"
1820—1829.....	44	"	4	"
1830—1839.....	41	"	2	"
1840—1849.....	13	"	2	"
Specimens, dates unknown.....	57			

It is apparent at a glance that our local Samplers dated prior to 1800 are comparatively rare. If you own one dated during the Colonial period you may be proud indeed. The Sampler as a decorative picture began to flourish most numerous in the late 1790's and for forty years waxed strong. Suddenly along toward 1840 they almost completely disappear. The sewing machine rolled on to the scene; the Sampler ceased to be a part of female education.

If a person wishes to judge a Sampler intelligently he must make a little study of some of the features. As a help to such study I will list a rough classification of things to look for.

1. Shape. The earliest Samplers, prior to 1700 were invariably worked on long narrow strips of home-made linen. They measured five or six inches in width and ran sometimes as long as three feet and over. After 1700 the small hand looms became bigger, the linen wider, the shapes less uniform.

2. The Canvas. The backgrounds on which the Samplers are worked are in the earliest period of linen, hand woven, bleached or unbleached. Sometimes it was exceedingly fine in weave, smooth and soft, oftener it was rather loosely woven. Mustard colored, coarse hard linen had wide use in the second quarter of the 18th Century. In the late 1700's came "tannery" or "sampler cloth" woven from wool. Cotton canvas is found throughout the 18th Century Samplers, but became most plentiful in the late decades before the Sampler disappeared. The woolen backgrounds were very susceptible to the ravages of

moths. It is rare to find a tannery cloth Sampler that is either not darned or moth eaten.

3. The Stitches. It would be possible to fill a page with the names ancient and modern, of the many Sampler stitches. The commonest is cross stitch, used so universally that it was often called the "Sampler stitch". Satin stitch was much used, particularly for the lettering. Back stitch, tent stitch or petit point, eyelet stitch, long and short stitch, flat stitch, Queen stitch, stem stitch and chain stitch are found in varying degrees of rarity. A dozen different stitches are occasionally to be found on one Sampler. Skill in the use of the needle does not appear to have increased with the passing years. Some of the earliest Samplers in the exhibition have a wider variety of beautifully worked stitching than the later ones. Worthy of especial study in this particular is the Sampler by Katherine Holden, dated 1733, (loaned by Miss Babcock and Mrs. Upton).

4. The Design. The various groups of design may be said to fall under three broad heads. The row Samplers came first, when the design consisted of horizontal rows of embroidery patterns, lettering and numerals, worked across the background. The border Sampler appeared about 1740, and conventional frame work of Sampler patterns enclosed the rows and patterns within. The third group comprised the fancy design, like the diamond, the heart, the oval, late modifications of Sampler design.

5. The Color. Very early the Samplers tended to delicate colorings in their silk and linen needlework. Home made dyes, red from the cochineal, blue from indigo, browns and yellows from sumac and corn, lent great variety to the color schemes. The uniformity and exactness of matching that characterizes work with modern dyes and embroidery silks was fortunately out of the reach of the little people who worked the Samplers. A certain happy-go-lucky blending of pinks, greens, blues and browns lent much charm and a decorative quality of quaint

old fashioned flavor. Rather smart black, red and green color schemes are prominent during the George the Third period. Generally speaking, however, there was no universal color scheme. Individual taste and convenience ruled. Many instances show the end of one color and the beginning of another, not only in the middle of a word, but half way through a letter.

6. The Ornament. Here is a most interesting field for study. Early everything on the Sampler was conventionalized. Flowers and fruit, geometric patterns, animals, human figures and birds, appear in treatment stiff, conventional and "spotted" on the background, yet almost invariably with a feeling for fine arrangement. Ornament that had been handed down for centuries crops out in the Sampler Patterns. The Persian rose, the carnation, the honeysuckle, the thistle, the tulip, the pineapple and the fig, Noah's Ark animals, angular birds of the air, diminutive Christmas trees and baskets of fruit run through the Sampler work for generations. In the late 18th century came a marked change in much of our local Sampler work. The picture element grew, the Sampler became a work of art, the conventional patterns gave way to original designs of decorative quality. The ornament became naturalistic rather than conventional. Borders of flowing flowers and leaves surrounded the central verse or picture. From 1790 to 1840 the two methods of treatment ran on side by side, the old feeling of the early Sampler repressing itself in prim little conventionalized ornament, the quite-up-to-date picture embroidery weaving graceful naturalistic floral decorations. The charm of the early conventions was lost when realism got its modern grip on the Sampler needle.

7. Subject Matter. The alphabet, numerals, geometrical patterns, simple subject matter marked the early Samplers. Ambition grew and variety of theme multiplied all during the 18th century. Inscriptions and pictures became more and more numerous till the passing of the Sampler. An interesting and original inscription on an early English



ONE OF THE LATER DECORATIVE SAMPLERS, WROUGHT BY RUTH BALDWIN, AGE 11, AND LOANED BY MRS. EDWARD R. TROWBRIDGE

Sampler of 1718 is the following, (quoted by Haish)—: "Elizabeth Matrom is my name and with my nedell I rought the same, and if my judgment had been better, I would have mended every letter. And she that is wise, her time will prise, she that will eat her breakfast in her bed, and spend all the morning in dressing of her head, and sit at dinner like a maiden bride, God in his mercy may do much to save her, but what a cas(e) is he in that must have her. Elizabeth Matrom. The Sun sets, the Shadows flys, the good consume, and the man he dies."

In our own exhibition the early inscriptions group themselves chronologically somewhat like this: 1st. Simply name or date, or name and date. 2nd. Place where wrought, while the working of its place is not the usual thing on a Sampler it is interesting to observe that out of the 300 specimens shown over forty gave such names. These included: "R. I. Collony," Providence, Smithfield, Cranston, Coventry, Portsmouth, Warren, Seekonk, Little Compton.

Toward 1740 came Methodism and John Wesley and the age of hymns and moral precepts. This was the time when mother and teacher set themselves primly to the task of educating the child's soul as well as its fingers. So convenient a method of moral training was the Sampler verse that the "Be good and you will be happy" inscription persisted to the end. In 1825 Nancy Perkins, was laboring away at this:

"When age or pain or anxious cares assail
And frolick hours and sportive moments fail
Then this my sampler shall memorial prove
Of teachers care and my dear parents love
Shall call to mind the scenes of early youth
When all was joy and innocence and birth."

(Sampler owned by Mrs. Philip B. Simonds.)

The year before another little Rhode Island lady was struggling hard to please with these words. Sarah Ann Merritt Collins, 1824.

"My parents care points out the way
And I as cheerfully obey
And with my needle let you see
What pains my tutor took with me."

(Sampler owned by the Misses Collins.)

The earlier we go in our study of Sampler inscriptions the more pious they seem to be. Margaret Swain back in 1754 had followed her alphabet by this philosophic bit:

"The Winter tree resembles me
Whose sap lies in its root
The spring draws nigh, as it so I
Shall bud, I hope, and shoot."

(Sampler owned by R. I. School of Design.)

One can but question the entire originality of many of the verses, fearing lest the little needle workers were somewhat coerced to express sentiments of older guiding minds. The following rhyme, however, taken from a little English cousin's Sampler, seems quite genuinely spontaneous:

"Sarah Bonney is my name
England is my nation
See how good my parents is
To give me education."

Fortunate was it for the little workers of pious inscriptions that good morals did not depend on good grammar. Even Nancy Winsor, who wrought a wonderful picture of a ship, and who knew more about embroidery design than any college girl of to-day, emblazoned her chef-d'œuvre with this:

"Look on these flowers
So fades my hours."

THE SCHOOL SAMPLERS.

Needlework was not only a daily stint of the dutiful daughter at home, but took no unimportant place in the list of studies at the boarding and day schools of the

Eastern States. In the exhibition are three Samplers bearing names of schools. "Jane Merritt School, Nine Partners, 1803," loaned by Mrs. James Richardson; "Jane Haines, Evesham School, 1807," loaned by the Misses Chase; "Eliza Talbot, West School, 1810," loaned by Mrs. Howard I. Gardner. Nine Partners was the name of the town in New York State, presumably on the Hudson not far North of New York, where was maintained a Friends Boarding School. Evesham School was in New Jersey. West School has not been identified.

The best known school in Providence during Sampler time was Polly Balch's. And Polly Balch did much for Rhode Island Samplers. From 1790, or thereabouts, till her death in 1831, Miss Mary ("Polly") Balch kept a school for young ladies at 22 George street.

The school was listed in the Providence directories from 1824 to 1830 as a "boarding school", but day pupils were also taken. Needlework had a place in the curriculum, and many samplers can be definitely traced to the pupils of the school. In the exhibition are four or five unusually interesting samplers which bear the distinctive ear marks of the work of this school. Three strikingly similar in feeling are these: Eliza Cozzens, 1796, loaned by the School of Design; Julia Lippitt, 1797, owned by Mrs. Upton and Miss Babcock; and Susan Whitmore, 1799, owned by the writer. This little group of three is a handsome one, with their solid long and short silk backgrounds, their brilliant floral decoration, and baskets of fruit. A detailed study of the samplers which bear the impress of the teachings of Polly Balch's School would make an interesting contribution to the story of the part Providence played in the development of the Sampler.

The Society held a loan exhibition of Samplers during the month of March. Three Hundred and Thirty-Four Samplers were exhibited. The following persons kindly loaned their Samplers for this exhibition:

Miss Anna L. Andrews, Miss Anstis P. D. Manton, Mr.

and Mrs. Howard M. Chapin, Miss Harriet L. Sheldon, Dr. and Mrs. Charles V. Chapin, Miss Isabel R. Brown, Mrs. Roswell B. Burchard, Dr. Frank L. Day, Miss E. D. Sharpe, Mrs. Stephen O. Metcalf, Mrs. William H. Bradford, Mrs. G. Richmond Parsons, Mrs. George Tilden Brown, Mrs. Barton A. Ballou, Miss Katherine C. Mitchell, Miss Elizabeth W. Brown, Miss Alzada J. Sprague, Mrs. H. Anthony Dyer, Mr. Francis H. Anthony, Miss Kate Simmons, Home for Aged Women, Miss Stella J. Hartshorn, Mrs. Daniel Beckwith, Miss Eliza B. Hasie, Miss Louise Cranston, Miss Jessie Tripp, Mrs. H. L. Burdick, Miss Mary B. Child, Miss Amey L. Willson, The Misses Peck, Mr. Arthur W. Claffin, Mrs. William J. Dyer, Mr. John Carter Brown Woods, Miss M. Louise Gladding, Mr. F. H. Fuller, Mrs. John H. Mason, Miss M. Frances Babcock, Mrs. Winslow Upton, Mrs. A. W. Love, Mrs. George L. Miner, Mr. George L. Miner, Miss Emily P. Anthony, Mrs. Ellen I. Richardson, Mrs. W. S. Pino, Miss Rosamond W. Austin, Dr. Eugene P. King, The Misses Vose, Mrs. Charles Cleveland, Miss Maria Corliss, R. I. School of Design, Mrs. Charles R. Stark, Miss M. R. Stark, Miss Esther Stone, Mrs. L. Earle Rowe, Mrs. Albert G. Harkness, Mrs. Louis W. Downes, Mrs. Edward R. Trowbridge, Mrs. Herbert E. Maine, Mrs. George Thurber Brown, Miss Lois Anna Greene, Mrs. James Richardson, Mrs. C. M. Eddy, Mr. Elliot Flint, Mrs. Howard I. Gardner, Mrs. Fayette Brown, Mrs. Samuel S. Durfee, Prof. F. P. Gorham, Mr. Francis O. Allen, Mr. Herbert O. Brigham, Mr. John F. Street, Miss Mary Louise Brown.

Mrs. M. L. D. Aldrich, Mrs. Charles D. Owen, Miss Elizabeth H. Snow, Mrs. Clinton R. Weeden, Mr. Charles T. Howard, Mrs. Arthur J. Durfee, Mrs. Howard W. Preston, Dr. Jennie O. Arnold, Mrs. H. W. Bradford, Mrs. B. Ray Phelan, Miss E. A. Taft, Mrs. William C. Greene, Mrs. J. H. Hambly, Miss Anna M. Schofield, Mrs. Donald Cowell, Mr. F. R. Grammont, Miss Emily B. Aldrich, Miss Louise Chace, Miss Lorimer, Mrs. Thomas W. Aldrich, Mrs. William Henry Gilbane, Miss Vernetta R. Mowry,

Mrs. Ella G. Church, Mrs. J. B. Allen, The Misses Chace, Mrs. Nicholson, Mrs. W. Freeman Cocroft, Mrs. Charles Warren Lippitt, Mr. Fred Gibbs, Miss A. C. Westcott, Mr. L. B. Chase, Mr. Charles H. Warren, Mrs. Henry B. Whitman, Mr. Frank J. Wilder, Mrs. Philip Baldwin Simonds, Mrs. Joshua M. Addeman, Mrs. James W. Craig, Mrs. S. W. Remington, Mrs. Willis H. White, Mrs. Samuel Powel, Mrs. P. R. Kendall, Dr. Gardner T. Swarts, Mr. Clarence A. Mathewson, Mrs. Arthur G. Beals, Mrs. Walter W. Burnham, Mrs. J. F. P. Lawton, Mrs. William H. Miller, Mr. George H. Havens, Miss Bertha Sumner Johnson, Miss Edith Richmond Blanchard, Mrs. W. C. Angell, Mrs. Charles E. Westcott, Miss Emily H. Crouch, Mr. and Mrs. Sydney R. Burleigh, Mr. Arthur H. Smith, Mrs. R. C. Patton, Mrs. William P. Chapin, Mrs. Eugene W. Boyden, Mrs. Edwin B. Day, Mr. Harry Hale Goss, Mrs. Steinert, Mrs. George M. Smith, Mrs. L. A. Arnold, Mrs. Frank L. Bowen, Mrs. Arthur W. Seavey, Mrs. E. A. Cary, The Misses Grammont, Mrs. Preston Yerrington, Mrs. Joseph H. Jewett, Miss Bassett, Mrs. James N. Bourne, Mr. William V. Polleys, Miss Anna Elsie Arnold, Mrs. Robert C. Root, The Misses Collins, Mrs. William A. Spicer, Mrs. George E. Miller, Mrs. Fred A. Morse, Mrs. H. H. Grout, Mrs. Clarence A. Brouwer, Dr. George W. Gardner, Miss Ida S. Crandall, Mrs. C. L. Saunders.

Mrs. Sarah E. Kenison, Mrs. William C. H. Brand, Mr. Leon S. Wyman, Mrs. David S. Seaman, Miss Emeline B. Butts, Mrs. F. A. Waterman, Mrs. Edith M. Noble, Mrs. W. H. Horton, Mrs. Walter S. Gardner, Miss Lucy C. Sweet, Miss J. S. Carpenter, Mr. Elisha H. Howard, Mrs. Franklin G. Arnold, Mr. Harry B. Sherman, Miss Caroline B. Briggs, Mrs. Arthur Barker, Miss Harriet L. Smith, Mrs. Harald W. Ostby, Mrs. Ralph V. Hadley, Mrs. Phillip Gifford, Mrs. Alfred H. Wilkinson, Mrs. Leroy A. White, Miss F. G. Ormsbee, Mrs. E. C. Harrington, Mrs. Nathaniel W. Smith, Mr. E. C. Williams, Mrs. Eugene Kingman, Miss Eliza A. Kaighn, The Misses Kenyon, Mrs. Hobart, The Misses Austin, Mr. Edward I. Mulchahey.

Robert Jeoffrey's Seal; perhaps a Genealogical Clue



Impressions of the above seal appear upon five documents in the Warner Papers (numbers 78, 79, 80, 81, and 85) which are in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library. These five papers were executed in 1683 and 1684 and have one point in common. Benjamin Gorton's name appears as a witness on each of them. From this it might be inferred that Benjamin Gorton was in 1683 the owner of the aforesaid seal. The only early settler of Rhode Island whose initials were R. I., that is R. J., was Robert Jeoffrey of Newport. If this seal was originally that of Robert Jeoffrey, the question arises as to how it later came into the possession of Benjamin Gorton, whose ancestry is known, and who is not descended from or related to Jeoffrey.

Benjamin Gorton's wife was Sarah Carder, who was born about 1652, and was the daughter of Richard Carder and Mary, his second wife. Mary Carder's maiden name is not known, but she was probably born about 1631 or 2. Robert Jeoffrey of Newport had two daughters, Elizabeth, born in 1629 and Mary born in 1632. It is not known to whom they were married. Richard Carder was one of the original settlers of Portsmouth, and so had ample opportunity to become acquainted with the Newport and Portsmouth people. Robert Jeoffrey's daughter, Elizabeth, was born in 1629. John Sweet's wife, Elizabeth, testified that she was 55 years of age in 1684, and hence born in 1629. Both John Sweet and Richard Carder were prominent residents of Warwick.

John Sweet's step-father, Ezekiel Holliman,, moved to Portsmouth in 1641 and to Newport before 1643; thus undoubtedly making it possible for John Sweet to become acquainted with Newport girls. John Sweet was married about 1655. In 1660 he represented Newport in the General Assembly, although he was in Warwick before and after this date. In 1677 John Sweet and his family had moved from Warwick to Newport. One of the sons of John and Elizabeth Sweet was named Richard, perhaps after Richard Carder.

Notes

Miss Elizabeth D. Bugbee, one of our members, died on February 6, 1920 and bequeathed to the Society the sum of \$6,000.00.

The following persons have been admitted to membership: Mrs. Albert Babcock, Mrs. Nathaniel T. Bacon, Mr. Francis E. Bates, Mrs. Daniel Beckwith, Mrs. Clarence A. Brouwer, Mr. Frederick H. Buffum, Miss Anna H. Chace, Miss Elizabeth M. Chace, Mr. Albert W. Claflin, Mr. Richard B. Comstock, Mr. J. Urban Edgren, Mr. Elliot Flint, Mr. Frank Healy, Mrs. Frank Healy, Mr. Charles Warren Lippitt, Jr., Mrs. Stephen O. Metcalf, Mr. Louis C. Newman, Mrs. Howard W. Preston, Mr. Henry I. Richmond, Mr. William G. Roelker, Mrs. Charles Sisson, Hon. Charles F. Stearns, Hon. John W. Sweeney, Rev. Arthur L. Washburn.

Mrs. Stephen O. Metcalf and Mr. Charles Warren Lippitt, Jr., became Life Members.

A special fund of \$5,000.00 has been collected for the Society. This money is to be used in transcribing and printing certain manuscripts and records of historical importance, in arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts in the Society's archives, and also for photostating and binding. The donors to this fund are: Mr. William Gammell, \$500; Mr. Webster Knight, \$500; Mr. Jesse H. Metcalf, \$500; Mr.

Henry D. Sharpe, \$500; Col. George L. Shepley, \$500; Col. Samuel P. Colt, \$250; Hon. Henry F. Lippitt, \$250; Mr. Stephen O. Metcalf, \$250; Col. Samuel M. Nicholson, \$250; Mr. Frederick S. Peck, \$250; Col. Frank W. Matteson, \$200; Gov. R. Livingston Beeckman, \$100; Mr. Alfred M. Coats, \$100; Mrs. Robert Gammell, \$100; Mrs. C. Oliver Iselin, \$100; Hon. Charles D. Kimball, \$100; Mr. Paul C. Nicholson, \$100; Mrs. Frank A. Sayles, \$100; Mr. Robert W. Taft, \$100; Col. H. Martin Brown, \$50; Mr. Charles J. Davol, \$50; Mr. Michael Dooley, \$50; Mr. William A. Viall, \$50; Hon. John Carter Brown Woods, \$50; total \$5,000.

During the past quarter the Society has lost the following members by death: Mr. Joseph Balch, Miss Elizabeth D. Bugbee, Mr. Henry R. Davis, Mr. Richard Ward Greene, and Samuel R. Dorrance.

Thomas W. Aldrich's Manuscript History of the Blackstone Valley, which contains much valuable material, has been presented to the Society.

Mr. Frank J. Wilder of Boston donated \$50.00 to the Society.

Dr. George T. Spicer has placed in the Society's archives the manuscript record of marriages performed by Rev. A. Huntington Clapp of Brattleboro, Vermont, and Providence, R. I. It covers the years 1846 to 1862.

Mr. Anthony McCabe, who had been employed by the Society for about 30 years, died in February.

We have received requests from Libraries for Vol. XI. No. 3, and Vol. XII, No. 1, of our collections. As our supply of these numbers is exhausted the only way that these requests can be filled is through the generosity of some of our members.

During the month of March the Society held a loan exhibition of Samplers, at which 334 samplers were shown.

Mrs. Samuel Slater Durfee presented two Samplers to the Society, and the sampler containing a representation of the First Congregational Church has been presented by the

heirs of Mrs. Penelope Babcock. Mrs. F. W. Waterman presented the sampler wrought by Betsey Harris. Mr. George Leland Miner spoke on the Samplers to the Handicraft Club when they visited the exhibition on March 9th, and to the members of the Society on March 13th, at which meeting Mrs. Charles K. Bolton of Boston also spoke informally.

The Society has obtained a set of photostat reproductions of the Chart of Narragansett Bay of 1870 which is on the scale of 1-10,000, much larger than the published chart which is on the scale of 1-40,000.

Mr. Thomas W. Waterman has presented to the Society the Benoni Waterman Family Bible. This is one of the most important of the Rhode Island Family Bibles and contains valuable information in regard to Roger Williams' daughter Mercy and her descendants.

New Books of Rhode Island Interest

Hon. George T. Brown has written a biography of John Brown of Plymouth, Gentlemen, which also contains genealogical data relating to that family.

Numbers one and two of the Rhodes Family in America have been printed. This periodical contains material relating to the Rhodes family of Rhode Island.

Frederic J. Wood in *The Turnpikes of New England* devoted over 40 pages to Rhode Island Turnpikes.

Miss Mary E. Powel's paper on "Jane Stuart" has been published as number 31 of the *Newport Historical Society Bulletins*.

Ancestry of William Dyre

Mr. Louis Dyer of Oxford, England, in the *Somerset & Dorset Notes & Queries* for 1898-99, Vol. VI, pages 269, 303 and 353, in a biographical sketch of William Dyre of Newport, R. I., attempts without adequate evidence to maintain that William Dyre of Rhode Island was identical with William Dyre, son of George Dyre of Bratton street, Maur, Somersetshire.

Report of the Treasurer

GENERAL ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR 1919.

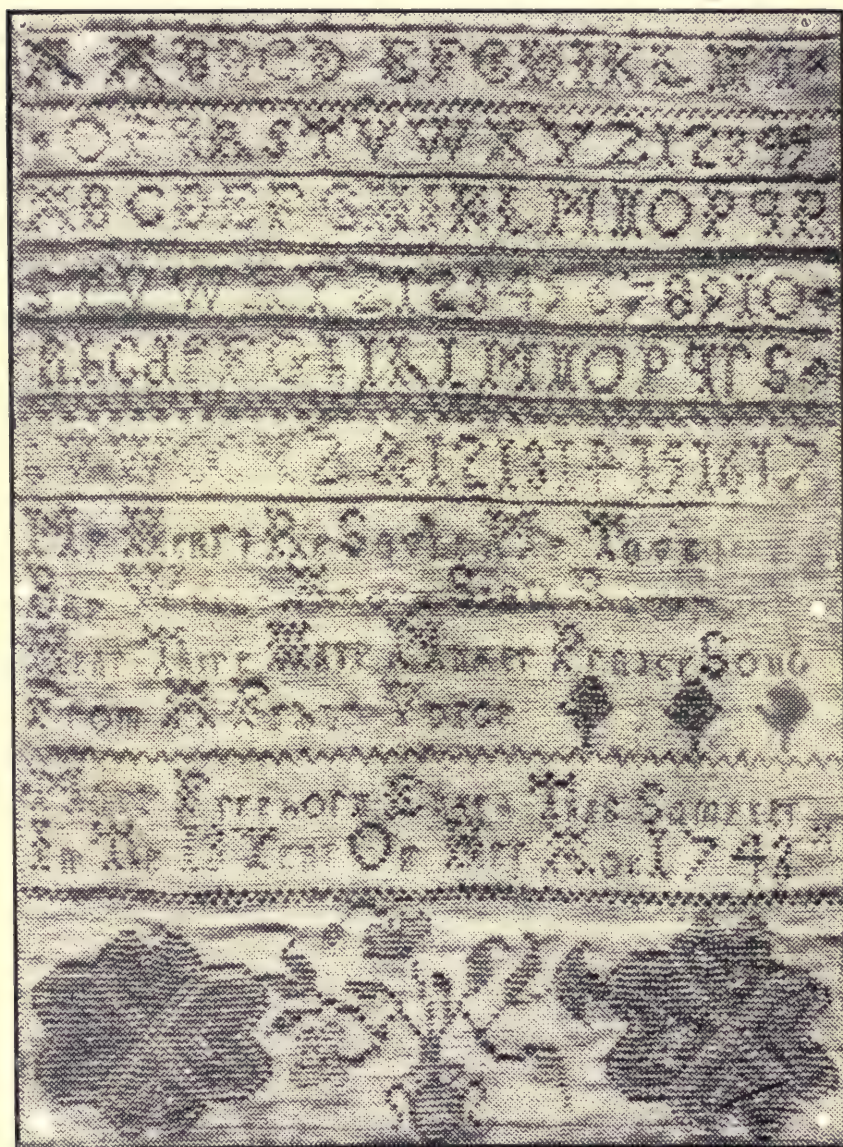
EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.* For current account, viz.:

DR.

CASH ON HAND January 1, 1919:

In Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company.....	\$287 00	
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00	
" National Exchange Bank	396 76	
Liberty Bond (3½%)	500 00	
		<hr/> \$2,015 76

Receipts from Annual Dues.....	\$1,049 00	
" " Life Membership	150 00	
" " State Appropriation	1,500 00	
" " Rental of Rooms	31 00	
" " Interest and Dividends	3,283 43	
" " Books	101 19	
" " Newspaper Account	46 90	
" " Publications	217 25	
" " Investments	50 00	
" " Franklin Lyceum Fund (Int.)..	76 42	
" " Special Account No. 1.....	1,650 00	
		<hr/> \$8,155 19
		<hr/> \$10,170 95



AN EARLY SAMPLER WROUGHT BY MARY FREEBORN IN 1742 AND
LOANED BY MRS. GEORGE L. MINER



The Commandments

I. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

II. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

III. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

IV. Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy: six days made thou labour and do all thy work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man servant, nor thy maid servant, nor thy ox, nor thy ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

V. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

VI. Thou shalt not kill.

VII. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal.

IX. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

SAMPLER ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE WROUGHT
BY ANTSIS DYER, LOANED BY MISS ANSTIS PEARCE DYER MANTON

	Cr.	
Ashes	\$20 25	
Binding	314 17	
Books	491 03	
Electric Lighting	10 95	
Expenses	194 69	
Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund	84 50	
Fuel	362 14	
Gas	12 35	
Grounds and Buildings	81 65	
Investments	1,056 19	
Janitorial Services	253 55	
Newspaper Account	115 50	
Publications	591 13	
Salaries	2,993 11	
Supplies	106 41	
Telephone	50 66	
Water	8 00	
		<hr/> \$6,746 33
Cash on hand December 31, 1919.		
In Providence Institution for Savings	\$832 00	
“ Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company	287 00	
“ National Exchange Bank	299 20	
“ National Bank of Commerce (Checking Account)	356 42	
“ National Bank of Commerce (Special Account No. I)	1,650 00	
		<hr/> \$3,424 62
		<hr/> \$10,170 95

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

JANUARY 1, 1920.

LIABILITIES.

Grounds and Building	\$25,000 00	\$25,000 00
Permanent Endowment Fund:		
Samuel M. Noyes	\$12,000 00	
Henry J. Steere	10,000 00	
Charles H. Smith	5,000 00	
Charles W. Parsons	4,000 00	
William H. Potter	3,000 00	
Esek A. Jillson	2,000 00	
John Wilson Smith	1,000 00	
William G. Weld	1,000 00	
Charles C. Hoskins	1,000,00	
Charles H. Atwood	1,000 00	
	<hr/>	\$40,000 00
Publication Fund:		
Ira B. Peck	\$1,000 00	
William Gammell	1,000 00	
Albert J. Jones	1,000 00	
William Ely	1,000 00	
Julia Bullock	500 00	
Charles H. Smith	100 00	
	<hr/>	\$4,600 00
Life Membership Fund	\$4,500 00	\$4,500 00
Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund (Principal)...	734 52	734 52
Calvin Monument Memorial Fund.....	10 00	10 00
Special Account No. 1 (National Bank of Com- merce)	1,650 00	1,650 00
	<hr/>	\$76,494 52
Accumulated Surplus		8,598 38
	<hr/>	\$85,092 90

ASSETS.

Investments:

Grounds and Building	\$25,000 00	\$25,000 00
\$6,000.00 Bonds, Minneapolis, Lyndale and Minnetonka Railway	\$5,850 00	
\$3,000.00 Bonds, Lacombe Electric Company	2,835 00	
125 Shares New York Central Railroad	12,500 00	
111 " Pennsylvania Railroad	7,188 45	
30 " Lehigh Valley Railroad	2,112 50	
6 " Lehigh Valley Coal Sales Com- pany	241 85	
40 " Milwaukee Electric Railway and Light Company, preferred..	3,900 00	
55 " American Telephone and Tele- graph Company	7,123 61	
54 " Providence Gas Company	4,705 50	
Mortgage P. A. and H. A. Cory	3,025 00	
10 Shares, Duquesne Light Company	1,060 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond, Denver Gas and Electric Company	950 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond, Columbus Railway, Power and Light Company	970 00	
\$300.00 Providence Gas Company Convertible Notes	300 18	
30 Shares Merchants National Bank	1,800 00	
45 " Blackstone Canal National Bank..	1,050 00	
\$1,000.00 Liberty Bond (U. S.)	956 19	
\$100.00 Liberty Bond (U. S.)	100 00	
		<hr/> \$56,668 28
Cash on hand:		
In Providence Institution for Savings	\$832 00	
" Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company..	287 00	
" National Exchange Bank	299 20	
" National Bank of Commerce (Checking Ac- count)	356 42	
" National Bank of Commerce (Special Ac- count No. 1)	1,650 00	
		<hr/> \$3,424 62
Total Assets		<hr/> \$85,092 90

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR.,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., January 7. 1920.

Examined vouchers and securities compared and found to agree.

HORATIO A. HUNT,

GEORGE L. MINER,

ARTHUR P. SUMNER,

Auditing Committee.

Rhode Island in 1750

The following account of his visit to Rhode Island was written by James Birket in 1750, and is through the courtesy of the Yale University Press reprinted from their volume entitled "Some Cursory Remarks made by James Birket in His Voyage to North America, 1750-1751", New Haven, 1916.

"Set out for Rhode Island, H. Vassels And his Wife, Mary Phips The Lieut Goves Daughter with Two Servants &C To Accompany me So far on my Journey, Our first Stage was 19 Miles to A house Kept by one Robins where we dinod upon Roastd Partridges Fat bacon & Irish Potatoes now plentifully Produced in that Part of the world & tollerably good, In the Afternoon we travelled 19 Miles more to One Mother Stacks, who I thought realy very Slack in her Attendance for twas with great Intreaty and fair words that we obtained a Candle altho twas So dark when we lighted that we could Scarce See Another & What was worse She had nothing in the world for Supper However upon Rum-maging the Chace box we found in our own Store a Couple of Roasted Fowles Some white biscuit, Lemons, Rum, Sugar &C So that out of our own Store we made out a Handsome Supper & Liquor to it but could not do So well for Lodgings our Beds being very Indifferent——

This Morning we passed Sea Conk plain being about 3 miles over without a Shrub and quite Levell, Sorroundd with woods makes no disagreeable apearance, here we left Providence road upon our Right hand and proceeded to one Hunts at Rehoboth being 9 Miles where we Breakfasted, from thence we Came through Some fine tall woods of Oak timber the best I had yet seen to Swansey ferry being 4 Miles which we passed in very heavy rain, And Came to Bristol before dinner, Dined at One Widdow Pains a Private house but sent Our horses to the Tavern.

Bristol is a Small town but regularly laid out in Squares many lots in which are not built One large Desenting Meeting ho besides which I did not See any Other Publick building.

This Town lyes at the bottom of Rhode Island bay or harbour has good depth of water,—And Several Wharfs where a vessel may lye And there Load & Discharge at Pleasure; But the Town of Newport seems to draw away Most of the Trade from this as Most Large places do from new Settlements Notwithstanding they have Some vessels in the west-india trade and build many vessels here And in the Neighbourhood——It is a proverb here that Bristol is Only remarkable for its plenty of women and Geese.

After dinner we went to Bristol ferry being 2 Miles and Crossed the Same where we Entered upon the N.E.End of Rhode Island and Came the Same Evening to New Port being 12 Miles and Lodged at the late Deputy Governour Wm Ellereys but Sent our horses to the Tavern.

We all dined with Our fr'd Ellereys Lady he being out of Town and in the afternoon I left my Compn there and went to Capt Jno Jepson's where I lodged as Also my man & horse during my Stay in R. I.

I dined with Capt Jonathan Thurston

I dined at John Jepsons and in the Afternoon I went with my fellow travelers to See Captain Molbons Country house It Stands upon a tolerable Advantageous Scituation About a mile out of the Town And makes a good Appearance at a distance, but when you came to Survey it nearer it does not Answer your Expectation It is Built of Hewn Stone and all the Corners and Sides of the windows are all painted to represent Marble, You Enter from a large flight of Steps into the first Story which is very Grand the Rooms being to Appearance 16 or 17 foot high but the upper Story is Neither of the proportionable in the height of the rooms nor Size of the Windows the Cellars Kitchens &C are below Stairs 'tho Only upon the Surface of the Earth before the house is a Handsome Garden with variety of wall fruits And flowers &C; this house & Garden is reckoned the wonder of that part of the Country not being Such another in this Government

N:B we Enter'd this Governmt of Rhode Island at Bristol ferry wch Parts it from the Massachusetts-bay

This day I was 'twice at Meeting which is very large; the Meetg house is also large and has two tier of Gallerys And a Cupola on the top, but the friends in my opinion are as Topping as their house, for I did not Imagine one half of the Congregation had been of that Society and I afterwards found they were not to be known by their Language dress, or behaviour Altho' there Seems to be a few wn (Compair'd with the whole) that are very Exemplary in every respect and an honour to their proffession and the Society; this day dined with my landlord Jepson——

This Morning I Accompany'd my good friends Henry Vassals & his Spouse And Mary Phips on their return back as far as—Bristol ferry which is 12 Miles where I took leave of 'em & returnd to Jno Jepsons to dinner

I dined wth Capt John Thurstone

I dined wth our fr'd John Easton

I dined wth Capt Jno Brown Mercht

I dined at Jonathan Thurstons

I dined at Abram Redwoods

I dined at Jno Jepsons & was a Meeting

I dined with Do

I dined with Joseph Whipple this day we walked over the hill behind the town to the Beach and to Nichs Eastons where we See his little dear park and his pond where he keeps his wild geese, brants, & wild ducks &Ca.

Newport is the only town in the Island and Stands on the NW Side thereof and Near the West end, and upon arising ground from the Sea or harbour is in the General well built And all of wood (Except the Statehouse and one of Capt Molbons which are of Brick) the houses in general make a good Apearance and also as well furnished as in Most places you will meet with, many of the rooms being hung with Printed Canvas and paper &C which looks very neat Others are well wainscoted and painted as in other places The main Street is called a Mile long and runs Paralell with

the Harbour besides which there are Several other Streets and lanes which are regular and pretty well built, That part of the town called the point is also laid out in Squares and pretty well built, they have abundance of good wharves which Extend the whole length of the town where vessels of any burthen can Load, discharge, or heave down without the help of Lighters which renders it an Excellent Scituation for trade and more Especially as it is so near the Sea that vessels are out or in, in a Moment, notwithstanding the labour under one great inconvenience that is their Ships & vessels are subject to the worm and more particularly at the point where the best water is but this is only in the Sumr time

They have one Wharf which by way of preeminence is Called the Long wharf and runs from the bottom of a Spacious wide Street (at the uper End of which Stands the Statehouse fronting to the Sea) about half a Mile into the harbour And then turns with an Angle and Joins it Self to the point, There is a Number of warehouses built upon this Noble wharf in Imitation of that in Boston and in one thing Exceeds it by the Joining to the Mainland at both ends it forms a fine Bason Where Small vessels lye very safe in the Winter time Entering by the Drawbridge that's placed about the Middle of the said long wharfe

There is Several publick buildings in this Town worthy of Notice, viz' the Statehouse which (as before) Stands at the upper end of a Spacious wide Street fronting to the harbour, is built of Brick and is a Genteel Large buildg There is a large meeting house for the friends as before Observed; One with a large handsome Steeple for the Presbyterians; and Do for Do Somthing Smaller One for the Church of England which is very neat and Genteel and pretty large; One of the 7th day & one of the first day Baptists, there is also a good many Jews but the have no Sinagogue, They have here a very Handsome Library built upon the hill above the Town and is well adapted for the use designed being Only one Story but the floor raised Several Steps, and from thence they have a good prospect of the Harbour And Neigh-

bouring Country Abram Redwood Made a present to the Said Library of £500 Sterg. value in books on Sundry Subjects.

Here is abundance of Transient French Merchts which are concerned with the people in trade to Cape Briton, Cape Francois, &C. They have also a good trade from hence to the Coast of Guinea, The Bay of Honduras for Log wood which the send chiefly to Holland and have alsorts of dutch goods in return which are all run by the Connivance of good natured officers who have a feeling Sence of their Neighbours Industry, They have also a good Trade to the wt India Islands with flour, Pork, Shingles, Staves, Boards, Horses, &C the Chief of which the Purchase from their Neighbours in Connecticut Governmt

This Island is throughout like a Garden from the Industry of their farmers who keep there ground very Clean Their fences are Chiefly of Stone made by themselves to Save their wood a piece of Industry rarely met with in North America, They do not grow any wheat, but Some Oats and a good deal of Maze & they have Excellent grass and fine Cattle, the largest by much I see in America

Their Curr'y which is Chiefly Paper is Esteemed upon the worst footing of any in N. America and depreciates in value every year, yet the Legislature are Generally ready to Issue a fresh bank, upon the Aplication of Any one of their Learn'd body who frequently make good use of those Opportunities

I set out for New York in Compa with my worthy friend Geo:Miffin this day about 10 o'Clock I hired a horse for Yorkshire from Capt Josh Scott who is now Sherrieff We took boat at the Point & in about 2 hours landed upon the Island of Connanicut being 3 Miles but the wind blowed very Stong agst us, we then Crossed this Island beg one Mile to the Next ferry but it blowd So hard we could not get over So was Obliged to dine with an ill natured Scold at the ferry house who gave us Potatoes & Tatogue with an intolerable dirty Cloth &C however after the Dinner we got

over the ferry being 3 miles, in Two hours the wind Continuing to blow hard agst us, from hence we had 5 Miles to one Caseys at Tower hill very bad Stony Road, this is reckon'd one of the best houses of Entertainment in the Governmt but being Court time & a number of People there we did not Stop, but proceeded Along the Naraganset Country 9 miles to Sqe Hills at Charles Town where we Lodged, This Country is very Subjt to Stones &C And uneven——

We were up early this morning in order to Proceed on our Journey wn Behold our horses had made their Escape out of the Stable and being late before they were found, & yorkshire who went in Pursuit of 'em with Hills Indian Boy did not return till after Sunset Obliged us to Stay here another night in the Meantime my Fellow Traveller & Self, went out a Shooting Killd some Squirrels and some very pretty birds called Marsh quails Something bigger then a field fare and fine Eatg we also went to See the Pallace of the King of the Narraganset Indians but he being a Minor & With his Grandmother about 9 or 10 Miles up the Country at another Town, we were deprived of a sight of his Majesty, Our Landlord Hill told us that he has got a good many Subjects that are Sober Religeous People and about 20,000 Acres of land in his Own right which he & his Ancestors have held theirs even since the discovery of this Country by the English and no doubt long before Some Gentlemen in Newport are a kind of Guardians to him and receive his rents, Lease out his lands &Ca for him during his Minority as well to the Whites as his Own Subjects

We Set out pretty early after riding a mile We left the Indian Wigwams on Our Left And their Kings palace on our right which is but an Indifferent house Built of Stone two Story high, the Glass very much broke and Otherwise to Appearance very much out of Repair, we travelled through a great deal of Stony uneven road until we got to one Cole^o Williams who keeps a house of Entertainmt So Called at Stoninton being 21 Miles"

The Last Cruise of the Privateer Yankee

By WILFRED H. MUNRO.

On the fifteenth of July, 1814, as recorded in the diary of Dr. Joseph Stevens, published in Volume XII, No. 3, of these Collections, the privateer Yankee, barely eluding the British men of war that swarmed along the New England coast, slipped into the harbor of New Bedford and was abandoned by her crew almost as soon as her anchor was dropped. As by a miracle one of her prizes, the San Jose Indiano, succeeded in reaching Portland, Maine. With her cargo she sold for more than half a million dollars, inundating gasping Bristol with the unexpected wave of prize money.

Notwithstanding the immense risk which then attended privateering there was no difficulty in securing a full complement of seamen for such a wonderfully lucky vessel as the privateer had proved herself to be. On the thirtieth of September the little brigantine sailed again from Bristol harbor with the officers and crew specified in the following list. (In this list appear many Providence names, as well as the names of many men who lived in Warren.)

An excellent summing up of her cruise of one hundred and five days is given in a letter from her Second Captain, Benjamin K. Churchill, dated Beaufort, N. C., January 21, 1815. That blithe spirit ends his letter with the complacent announcement: "P. S.—I have lost one of my legs on this cruise." Of six prizes taken, only one, the brig Courtney, netted much money. With her cargo she sold for about \$70,000. An extremely valuable prize was taken after a running fight (which probably cost Captain Churchill his leg?). This was a full rigged ship, an East Indiaman, the General Wellesley, mounting sixteen guns and carrying a crew of eighty-six men. She was of six hundred tons burden,—more than three times the tonnage of the Yankee. But the little brig could sail around her, and the Lascars who formed her crew were not in the same class with the sailors who manned the Bristol ship. James M. Blinn was placed on board the Wellesley as Prize

Master with instructions to take her into Charleston, S. C. Alas! she grounded on Charleston Bar and became a complete wreck. Two of her prize crew and fifty-two of the Lascars were lost with her. The Yankee's mission was ended. She appears to have remained at Beaufort from the date of Churchill's letter until after peace had been declared. A crew of ten men only, shipped according to the Regulations of the Merchant Service, brought her into Bristol harbor May 2, 1815.

List of Officers, Seamen, and Marines of the Privateer Yankee, dated, Bristol, Rhode Island, Sept. 30, 1814.

Commander—William C. Jenckes.

Second Captain—B. K. Churchill.

First Lieutenant—A. B. Hetherington.

Second Lieutenant—Henry Wardwell.

Third Lieutenant—Samuel Grafton.

Clerk, Purser and Captain of Marines—David L. Isham.

Surgeon—Pardon Brownell, M. D.

Master's Mate—Henry Child.

Prize Masters—Spooner Ruggles, Benjamin Thomas, Samuel Swazey, Ratcliffe Hicks, James M. Blinn, Randall Pullen, Joseph Gonsolves, Seabury Dunham.

Gunner—John Carter.

Gunner's Mate—Joseph Wheaton.

Carpenter—Joshua Stutson.

Sail Maker—Benjamin Wheaton, Jr.

Ship's Steward—William H. Mosher.

Captain's Sweeper—Charles Batty.

Armorer—Frederick A. Finck.

Boatswain—John Peterson.

Boatswain's Mate—Allen Beebe.

Cook—David Locklin.

Cabin Boy—Ziba Purchase.

Boy—William Hatch.

Seamen, Marines, &c.—Christopher I. Sheldon, Henry Simmons, Henry Seymore, Luther Sissin, William Fisher, Samuel

Wheaton, Joseph Butman, John Crandall, John Brownlow, John Bowen, Pardon Williston, Noble Hood, John Reeves, Mirick Winslow, Monson Weed, William Cook, William Coffin, John T. Corps, Andrew Johnson, Benjamin Dean, John Littlepage, Henry Faye, Jacob Dailey, William Cornett, James Drown, Johnathan Paine, Jr., S. Sanders, John B. Taber, Charles F. Brown, Daniel V. Tillinghast, John Champlin, John Greene, Nathan Brightman, Edwin E. Torry, James H. Boyd, James Carr, John H. Luther, Levi P. Perry, Polfrey Collins, Isaac Perry, Clark Brown, Gardner Hail, Jeremiah Goff, Thomas T. Westcott, Henry Arnold Child, Job Collins, George Mattwood, Nathan Reed, 2nd, Suchet Mauran, James N. Sabins, John H. Watson, William Morey, Henry Nimmo, James H. Boyd, Hezekiah Munro, William L. Lewis, James W. Winslow, Perry Rhodes, Christopher Eggers, James B. Ryan, John Lawrence, Allen Corey, James Carr, Chauncey Cushing, Resolved W. Phillips, Alpheus Reed, Peleg Minor, Daniel Read, Peter Jennings, Edward Eddy, 2d, James Jackson, George Salsbury, Joseph S. Hoxie, John Greene, Richard Longshore, Marick Tew, Joseph S. Gifford, John Abbersouie, John Brown, Samuel Baker, Daniel Cushing, Thomas Pearce, George Clarke, James Bowen, James Ladiou, William West, Russell Armington, William K. Greene, Spencer Lincoln, Stanton Frink, John Haradon, Jr., William W. Eddy, Caleb Parlon, Robert Cottle, Watson Young, John Bacon, Charles Norton, Samuel Lopez, Thomas Griffis, John Brown, Jr., Shubel Hilman, William Woodward, Jr., David Dusenberry, Jack Luther, Benjamin Cartee, William R. Hensey, John W. Fisher, Thos. Fullerton, William Chapin, Thomas Henry, John Goff, George Hoar, William Pergrow, David Keary, David Cleavland, Fitz Clark.

List copied from Bristol Phoenix, May 16, 1874.

List of Rhode Island Books Entered for Copyright, 1790-1816

From 1790 to 1870 the titles of works entered for copyright were recorded in the office of the United States District Court for the district in which the author or proprietor resided. When the place of entry was changed to Washington the records were supposed to be forwarded there but the earliest volume of copyright entries from this State now in the Library of Congress begins July 2, 1831. Several years ago thinking the missing records might have been overlooked in the transfer, inquiry was made at the United States District Court Office, then in the old Post Office building, but the Judge and clerk both stated that no records remained in the office. Recently the present clerk, Mr. Thomas Hope, has found the first volume of these missing records and by his courtesy the following transcript has been made. The Registrar of Copyrights states these records were first in the Department of State, then in the Department of the Interior and finally in the Library of Congress. Possibly in these transfers the missing volume of records has been mislaid and may yet be recovered.

HOWARD W. PRESTON.

9 August, 15th Year of the Independence of the United States. Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D. D. of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Memoirs of the Blooms-grove family, in a Series of letters to a respectable citizen of Philadelphia, containing sentiments on a mode of domestic education suited to the present state of society, government and manners, in the United States of America; and on the dignity and importance of the female character-interspersed with a variety of interesting anecdotes, by Enos Hitchcock, D. D."

26 August, 15th Year of the Independence of the United States. Peter Edes of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The American Sailor, a treatise on prac-

tical seamanship, with hints and remarks relating thereto, designed to contribute towards making navigation in general more perfect, and of consequence, less destructive to health, lives and property, by Samuel Buckner."

14 April, 15th Year of the Independence of the United States. Robert Adam of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Youth's Assistant; being a plain, easy, comprehensive guide to practical arithmetic, containing all the rules and examples necessary for such a work, viz., numeration, simple addition, subtraction, multiplication and division—division of weights and measures—Reduction of several denominations—The single and double rules of Three—Tare and Trett—practice—simple interest—Assuance—Brokage Commission, discount—Equation of payments—Loss and Gain—single and double fellowship—Reduction, addition—Subtraction, multiplication, and division of vulgar fractions, notation—addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, and reduction of Decimal fractions the Rule of Three, simple and compound Interest in decimal fractions—By Alexander M. Donald."

22 July, 17th Year of the Independence of the United States. Enos Hitchcock, D. D. of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "The Farmer's Friend or the history of Mr. Charles Worthy, who, from being a poor orphan rose, through various scenes of distress and misfortune to wealth and eminence, by industry, Economy and good conduct, interspersed with many useful and entertaining Narratives, suited to please the fancy, improve the understanding, and mend the heart—by Enos Hitchcock, D. D. Author of Memoirs of the Bloomsgrrove Family."

23 December, 18th Year of the Independence of the United States. John Gardner Ladd of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Poems of Arovet," and also "An Essay on Primitive, latent, and Regenerated Light, by Dr. Joseph B. Ladd."

9 May, 19th Year of the Independence of the United States. Rev. William Patten of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Christianity, the true Theology and only perfect moral system, in answer to the Age of Reason, with an appendix in answer to the Examiners, examined,—By William Patten, A:M., minister of the second congregational church in Newport."

24 June, 19th Year of the Independence of the United States. James Ellis of Massachusetts as Author entered for copyright. "A Narrative of the Rise, progress and Issue of the late law suits, relative to property held and devoted to pious Uses, in the first precinct in Rehoboth, containing the substance of the Records which shew, for whose use and benefit the property was originally intended, together with some observations on certain constitutional principles, which respect the support of public worship, and the equal protection and establishment of all regular denomination of Christians." .By James Ellis, A:M: Attorney at Law.

10 October, 20th Year of the Independence of the United States. John Carter and William Wilkinson, printers and booksellers of Rhode Island as Proprietors entered for copyright. "The federal calculation and American ready Reckoner; containing federal Arithmetic—The value of any number of yards, pounds, and from 1 to 100, and from 1 mill to 1 dollar, tables of interest, value of Cents in the Currencies of the different States—value of gold, as now established by Law in the United States—By William Wilkinson, A:M."

16 February, 21st Year of the Independence of the United States. John Carter and William Wilkinson, printers and booksellers of Rhode Island as Proprietors entered for copyright. "The young ladies and gentlemen's Spelling book; containing a Criterion of rightly spelling and pronouncing the English Language; interspersed with many easy lessons in reading, entertaining fables and Collections of moral sentences; intended for the

use of Common Schools, by Caleb Alexander, A:M: author of "the works of Virgil translated into literal English prose," "A Grammatical Institute of the latin language," "A Grammatical System of the English Language," and "A Grammatical System of the Grecian language."

28 April, 21st Year of the Independence of the United States. Samuel Hopkins, D. D. pastor of the first Congregational Church in Newport of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The life and character of Miss Susanna Anthony, who died in Newport, R. I., June MDCCXCI, in the Sixty-fifth year of her age, consisting chiefly in Extracts from her writings, with some brief observations on them, compiled by Samuel Hopkins, D. D., pastor of the first Congregational Church in Newport."

10 May, 21st Year of the Independence of the United States. Nathaniel Phillips of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Young ladies and Gentlemen's Preceptor, or Eighteen moral Rules, by Laban Thurber, minister of the Gospel in Attleborough."

18 November, 22nd Year of the Independence of the United States. James Wilson of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Apostolic" Church Government, examined and the government "of the Methodist Episcopal Church investigated." "Prove all things, hold fast that which is good"—"1st. Thess:5th:21."

15 June, 22nd Year of the Independence of the United States. James Wilson of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Apostolic Church Government displayed, and the government and system of the Methodist Episcopal Church investigated, to which is added, an "Appendix, containing a Concise dissertation on the nature and duration of the Apostolic Personal Authority and Office by James Wilson, Pastor of the Beneficent Congregational Church in Providence." Prove all things, hold fast that which is good, 1st. Thess:I:21."

(To be continued.)

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND ⁷⁷
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIII

July, 1920

No. 3.

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
ERLING C. OSTBY, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

The Inscribed Rocks of Narragansett Bay

By EDMUND B. DELABARRE

I. The Mount Hope Rock (continued)

Since the appearance of my recent discussion of this rock, I have noticed a few errors in the text that need correction, and have made further observations of the rock itself. The most important of the errors were these: the footnote on page 4 should have referred to chart on Plate I, not Figure ; on the chart, the arrow should have been drawn $\frac{3}{8}$ inch lower than its actual position; and the dimensions of the inscription should have been given as 21 inches in length, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in average height of the individual characters.

Repeated study of the characters does not add strength to the assumption that they are Cherokee. If they are such, they were for the most part exceedingly ill-made. Yet it is always much harder to remember accurately the forms of letters in writing them than it is to recognize them in reading; and a man of little education, without having his book at

hand for guidance, would undoubtedly have made many mistakes in attempting to draw these eighty-six characters. Even fairly educated white men do not always remember the correct shapes of their own twenty-six letters; one of them has recently inscribed a date on this same rock, with the lower curve of a J turned the wrong way. Most of the characters of the inscription more nearly resemble Cherokee symbols than any other specific alphabet, in spite of not corresponding exactly. So that remains as a possible interpretation of them, with the strong points in its favor that have been enumerated; but it cannot be regarded as certain. Through correspondence, a few new facts are being brought to my attention that have a bearing on the relative merits of the alternative theories that I advanced as to the authorship of the inscription. Inasmuch as this correspondence still continues vigorously, it seems best to defer further reference to it until my final conclusions are drawn at the end of this series of papers.

One recent incident must cause regret to everyone who is genuinely interested in these puzzling records and who desires that opportunity for their further scientific study may be preserved. Some thoughtless mischief-maker has carved his name between the line of inscribed characters and the picture of the boat, and the date "1920" over the boat itself. It is to be hoped that in the future those who seek a delusive immortality by means of such carvings may take care not to mar the more ancient records, and that it may not be long before some means will be found to remove this and other important rocks to securer positions and to protect them against such senseless injuries.

II. The Portsmouth Rocks.

There was once a group of inscribed rocks in the town of Portsmouth, on the Island of Rhode Island, that are now irretrievably lost. Fortunately they were thoroughly studied before their disappearance by two different observers and careful drawings of them were made. Their situation and general appearance can be described best by quoting the words of Dr. Thomas H. Webb, from a report which he

made on July 20, 1835, to the Trustees of this Society, and which he afterwards incorporated in a letter to Professor Rafn of Denmark, dated September 14 of the same year:

"The rocks are situated on the western side of the island of Rhode Island, in the town of Portsmouth, on the shore, bordering the farm formerly belonging to Job Almy, But now the property of William Almy of Providence, about seven miles from Newport, taking the western road, and four miles from Bristol Ferry. (By reference to the Chart of Narragansett Bay, you will find, by running your eye along the West side of the island, a Point there named Coggeshall's Point; by continuing on South of this and West of the shading that represents the topmost elevation of the island, you will notice another shading, that indicates a small hillock; near this, perhaps a little to the N.W., on the shore, lie the rocks now spoken of). They are partially, if not entirely, covered by water, at high tide. . . . They were formerly well covered with characters, although a large portion of them have become obliterated by the action of air and moisture, and probably still more by the attrition of masses of stone against them in violent storms and gales, and by the ravages of that most destructive power of all, the hand of man. The rocks are, geologically, similar to that at Assonet neck; being fine grained Gray-wacke. They appear, at first view, as though they had been covered with a cement, for the purpose of receiving the Inscription; but upon a closer inspection, it will be found to be a natural formation, (or incrustation, if the term be allowable, as conveying a more correct idea of the appearance presented), composed of the same constituents with the rocks themselves. The Inscriptions were made in the same manner, as that on the Assonet Neck rock; viz. by being pecked in upon the rocks. Some individuals have very recently drawn, probably with pitch-forks, circles all over the original marks, which, of course, creates some confusion, but cannot occasion the committing of any errors, by one conversant with the manner in which the ancient figures were made, differing so entirely from each other as they do. Some of the characters are similar

to the Assonet ones. One head of a human figure could just be distinguished on a rock, from which the other characters were so far obliterated as to prevent their being made out; on another, some irregular quadrilateral and angular ones could be faintly traced."¹

Reference to the section of chart in Plate V will show that the position described by Webb is now occupied by the plant of the United States naval coal depot at a place now called Melville Station but formerly known as Portsmouth Grove and later as Bradford. What that means as to the fate of the rocks will be discussed after we have assembled all of our data.

The earliest visitor to these rocks of whom we know, was Ezra Stiles. His manuscript *Itineraries*, preserved in the library of Yale University, mention three separate visits that he made.² On the first two occasions he used pages of these *Itineraries* for full descriptive notes and drawings, and these we are now reproducing for the first time. He also made drawings when he was there for the third time, but did not include them in the *Itinerary*. We do not know what has become of them. His loose drawings of rocks in various localities are now widely scattered, and these have not been discovered among them.

Dr. Stiles first became interested in "Writing-Rocks" through seeing a copy of Cotton Mather's drawing of Dighton Rock in November of 1766. On the 5th and 6th of the following June he made his first visit to Assonet Neck, where he saw the rock and made drawings from it. Eleven days later he was at Portsmouth, and made his first study of the rocks there. His brief description of the fact is as follows:

"June 17, 1767. I viewed Rocks in Mr. Job Almy's Farm in Portsm^o. on the Shore of West side of Rhode Island, over against Prudence. And find their Inscriptions of the same kind as those at Assonet, tho not so distinct &

¹*Antiquitates Americanae*, 1837, pp. 397f.

²The writer desires to express to the Yale University Library his appreciation of the privilege of reproducing hitherto unpublished notes and drawings from these *Itineraries*.

well done. These rocks are Seven Miles North of Newport."¹

Drawings were made from four rocks, one of them from two sides. In regard to the latter he remarks: "A & B are two sides of the same stone about 6 feet long & 3 f. broad. The prickt lines denote Cracks." The five drawings are reproduced in our Plates VII and VIII.

Stiles went again to inspect the rocks on October 6, 1767. The results of his studies on this occasion are contained in the second volume of his *Itineraries*, on ten pages between 301 and 315. The first two of these pages contain carefully made and valuable charts or sketches. One of them shows the entire vicinity of Coggeshall's Point, with various distances exactly measured and recorded. The other is a plan, on an enlarged scale, of the rocks in their relation to one another and to the shore. These sketches appear as our Plates IX and X.² On another page he drew a chart of Narragansett Bay, which we do not reproduce, showing the position of "Written Rocks" in Tiverton and Portsmouth and of the "Writing Rock" on Assonet Neck. Three pages contain drawings of the inscriptions on the three principal rocks, and these we present in Plates XI, XII and XIII. His rock A is the same as the one which he called No. 3 on the former occasion. It is divided into squares, indicating dimensions in feet. Beneath it is an enlarged sketch of one of the figures. Rock B is identical with his previous No. 2.

¹Manuscript *Itineraries*, ii.265.—This is the only passage, among all of those in which Stiles refers to these Portsmouth rocks, that has been included in the published "Extracts from the *Itineraries* and Other Miscellanies of Ezra Stiles," edited by Franklin B. Dexter, 1916. The passage is given there on page 233.

²Certain very faint lines appear on the second of these sketches. Some of them represent notes made in pencil on the original sketch, and do not show in our reproduction. They are all indicative of dimensions, and include: on the upper side of C, $5\frac{1}{2}$; on its lower side, $5\frac{1}{2}$; on the lower side of B, 7; on the rightward side of A, 4; just below the middle of the right half of the sketch, 30 feet. Other faint lines on the original, not visible in the reproduction, do not belong to the sketch, being ink-impressions which have transferred to this page from the drawing on another page which has lain against this one for 150 years.—The pages of the *Itinerary*, on which all of these drawings by Stiles were made, measure each about $6\frac{1}{4}$ by $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

Both sides of it which bear inscriptions are copied. The side previously called A is drawn in ink, and a faint note in pencil on it shows that this side faces "East a little S^o." The previously designated side B of rock No. 2 is here called "N^o Side" of rock B. It is drawn hurriedly and in pencil.¹ The right-hand half of the upper line in the first of the two drawings from this rock B was again drawn with greater care and on a larger scale on page 313, with dimensions indicated. It seems hardly important enough to need reproduction here. Rock C of this occasion is his previous No. 1. Its upper half contains two diamonds and a cross which so interested him that he laid three pages of his Itinerary—311, 314 and 315—against them on the rock and traced them exactly in full size. These three figures, also, we have not reproduced, since they seem to be sufficiently well presented in drawing C. The left-hand diamond measures $3\frac{3}{4}$ by $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches; the other, $4\frac{3}{4}$ by $6\frac{1}{2}$; and the cross, $3\frac{5}{8}$ by $4\frac{1}{2}$. Underneath the drawing of rock C are a few penciled tracings whose source I have not identified.

On the same pages with the drawings are notes descriptive of his activities and observations. The most important of them read as follows:

"Oct^o. 6, 1767. I visited the Rocks: but did not reach them till after III o'Clock P.M. when it was Flood or about Low Water. I spent some time in taking the draught of this & the next page [the two charts]. Then I chalked N^o A & being late began to decypher, & set my son Ezra to chalking the rest. I took of A with Care, but the rest with

¹The penciled lines appear very faintly on the photostatic copies of the original pages, from which our engravings were made; and the engraver assured me that they would not show in his reproductions. I have therefore traced over in ink the following features: the words "East a little S^o," and "N^o Side B;" the entire drawing of the latter, and the penciled scribbings under C; and the beginnings of the lines marking divisions into feet on the upper drawing of B. I have also strengthened a few of the outlines of the rocks numbered 2, 3 and 4, but none of the inscribed lines within them. Since tracings cannot be absolutely exact, these features are slightly and unimportantly modified. The only liberties taken with the lines representing inscriptions are in the two cases mentioned: the north side of B, and the unidentified tracings underneath C. Since Stiles left these roughly drawn and in pencil marks only, he evidently regarded them as unfinished and unsatisfactory.

PETROGLYPHS OF NARRAGANSETT BAY—PLATE VII



Drawings of Portsmouth inscriptions by Ezra Stiles, June 17, 1767; reproduced from Stiles's manuscript *Itineraries*, ii-265.

great haste, except the Diamonds & Cross in C, which I took exactly, as I did also the Impressions of them, by laying the paper on the stone & pressing it over the Character." "Began at IV^h. & decyphered to V¹/₂ or near sunset when Tide had reached B & surrounded C. Got to the Rocks at III¹/₂ chalked till q^r after IV then cyphd 1¹/₄^h." The remaining notes are easily read on the drawings to which they apply. One of them, however, on the chart of Coggeshall's Point is so near the edge as to be nearly illegible in the reproduction: "Low water mark makes Shore 20 or 30 feet broad;" and another on the same chart is of especial interest: "This point was formerly a place of Indian Wigwaums but now none."

Twenty-one years later, on October 6, 1788, Stiles remarked in his Itinerary (iv.255): "Copied 4 Rocks on M^r Job Almys Farm." The same fact was mentioned by him also in his Diary¹. The drawings were not made on pages of the Itinerary, and are now lost.

Nearly fifty years after Stiles's last note on this subject, another study of these rocks was made. It was in consequence of an inquiry from Professor Rafn in 1829 as to possible relics in America of the visits of the Northmen related in the sagas, that the Rhode Island Historical Society became interested in the inscribed rocks of the region. After first devoting attention to Dighton Rock, its Committee on the Antiquities and Aboriginal History of America extended its investigations, making search for all the inscribed rocks that they could find. This committee was composed of Dr. Thomas H. Webb, John R. Bartlett and Albert G. Greene, of whom the first two were the more active members. Their first visit to the Portsmouth rocks was made before July 20, 1835, and resulted in a report to the Trustees² and a letter to Rafn which has already been quoted. They went there

¹Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, 1901, iii.330.

²In the manuscript "Records" of the Society, under date of July 21, 1835, there is mention of this report. In its "Correspondence and Reports," vol. ii, on page 49 is a copy of the 18-page letter of Oct. 31, 1835; and on page 72 is a report made by the Committee to the Trustees on Nov. 16, 1835, concerning various visits to inscribed rocks, including that of Aug. 10.

again on August 10th, and Webb wrote again to Rafn on October 31, 1835, as follows:

"Although the rocks inscribed are not sufficiently large to attract attention particularly, whilst sailing up or down the Bay, and consequently may be thought illy calculated to serve as monuments for the information of voyagers or others, yet the character of the ground in the vicinity is such that it would in a special manner draw the attention of persons coming from the North of Europe. For near upon the shore, between the Rocks and the long line of elevated ground, which forms the highest portion of the Island, is a hillock, having at a short distance therefrom, when viewed from the water, a remarkable resemblance to some of the Mounds found in the Scandinavian district and also in the western section of our own Country. This spot I revisited, with Mr. Bartlett, in company, on the 10th. of last August, when drawings were taken by Mr. Bartlett, of the few remnants of characters, which, (by the aid of a strong light, altho' then for the most part but faintly), we were enabled to make out. Copies of these are now sent, marked No. 1, 2 & 3. No. 1 is the most Northern, and the characters are inscribed on the perpendicular surface of its Eastern side; No. 2 stands between the others, and is inclined to the S. having its characters on the surface facing to that point of the compass; such also is the position of No. 3, as well as the situation of the figures upon it. These are not stratified as some may conjecture from viewing the Drawings; each is a single block, deeply and somewhat regularly fissured. Farther to the S. and S.W. are some smaller rocks which were marked, but nothing satisfactory can now be distinguished on them."¹

The hillock that Webb regarded as so remarkable was mentioned also in his previous report. Its position is clearly indicated in Stiles's chart in our Plate IX. It can hardly ever have been extraordinary enough to attract attention so surely as Webb assumes. Now it is much reduced in size, its material having been used in the construction of the neighboring Naval Depot.

¹*Antiquitates Americanæ*, p. 401.

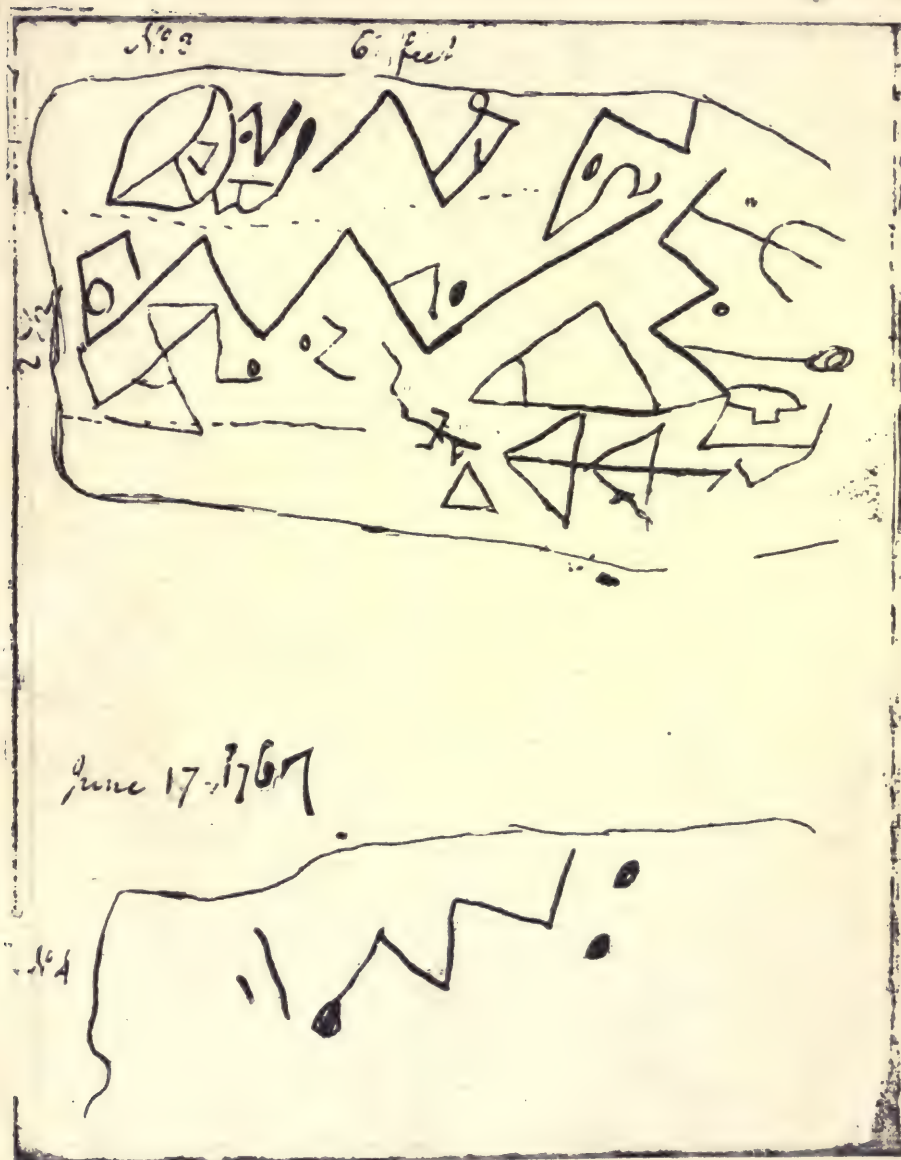
The drawings that Bartlett made were reproduced by Rafn in *Tabella XIII* of *Antiquitates Americanae*. Originals of them are in possession of this Society, on sheets of paper each measuring $15\frac{1}{2}$ by $19\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and it is these originals that we reproduce here in Plates V and VI. There are some slight and unimportant differences between these and the reproductions by Rafn. Angles and proportions are not quite the same, though on the whole probably as closely alike as free-hand copying could make them. On Rafn's drawings the words "indistinct" and "imperfect" are used in some of the places where "illegible" occurs here; and once "scaled off" appears on Rafn's drawing in a position where here there are only shadings. It is not impossible that Rafn himself was responsible for these trivial differences, as he is known to have taken serious liberties in reproducing the drawings of Dighton Rock sent him by this Society; but it seems more probable in this case that it was Bartlett who introduced these changes in the duplicates which he prepared for Rafn's use. The Webb-Bartlett No. 1 is the same as Stiles's 1 or C; 2 is Stiles's 2 or B; and 3 is Stiles's 3 or A. Thus we have three separate drawings of each of these inscriptions, and study and comparison of them, in spite of their differences, will give a fairly accurate idea of what the markings on the rocks must have been like. Besides these three rocks, pictured on all three occasions, it will be remembered that Stiles twice depicted the figures on another side of B, and once made a drawing from a fourth rock; and Webb mentions several "smaller rocks which were marked," from which Bartlett made no drawings, including two of whose faintly discernible characters he could barely make out a human head on one and some irregular quadrilateral and angular marks on the other.

We know of only one other occasion on which these rocks were seen and described. Dr. Samuel A. Green visited them in 1868.¹ He found only two of them, "situated on the beach near the old landing place of the military hospital at Portsmouth Grove." Their material appeared to him to be

¹Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, October 21, 1868.

PETROGLYPHS OF NARRAGANSETT BAY—PLATE VIII

43



Drawings of Portsmouth inscriptions by Ezra Stiles; reproduced from Stiles's manuscript *Itineraries*, ii-266.

of a gneissoid character. "Many of the marks are still distinct and well-defined, and perhaps were made by the same tribe that made those on Dighton Rock. They are of interest as early specimens of rude Indian art." In 1913, William H. Babcock¹ reported that the rocks seemed to have disappeared. He says of them, however: "Several inscriptions, plainly Indian work, are found at the end of the *Antiquitates Americanae* as formerly existent at this point and at Tiverton."

Babcock's belief that the rocks have now disappeared is unfortunately correct. On September 2, 1919, I made a visit to the place and searched the shore west and north-west of the "hillock," up to the extensive wharves that now cover a large part of the former beach. There are only a few small boulders there, none of them with inscriptions. On May 5, 1920, I inspected at low tide the waters along the sea-wall between the wharves, and every boulder northward to Coggeshall's Point; but again found no inscriptions. In the meantime, I wrote to the contractors who constructed the Naval Depot there, asking if they had noticed the rocks with inscriptions and knew what had become of them. One of them was Augustus Smith, of Bayonne, New Jersey. He tells me: "I commenced to build the Narragansett Bay Depot in October 1901 and finished the depot proper in October 1905. I remember a number of large stones on the shore and we talked of blasting some of these to obtain the material, but my impression is that we gave up the scheme and did not blast them. If any came where the wharf is now located they were of course covered in by the filling. I did not notice any inscriptions on any of the rocks and am inclined to believe that there were none that would attract the attention of any casual observer, because as a matter of fact many of the workmen who came from the adjacent neighborhood were acquainted with some Indian legends, and I remember in particular it was claimed that the pit we got gravel and sand from, which was in fact a hill, was said to have been an Indian burying ground, and everyone

¹Early Norse Visits to North America, 1913, p. 45.

working for me was more or less alert to find arrow heads and other Indian relics, so that if there were any inscriptions on any of the rocks I feel sure that they would have been discovered."

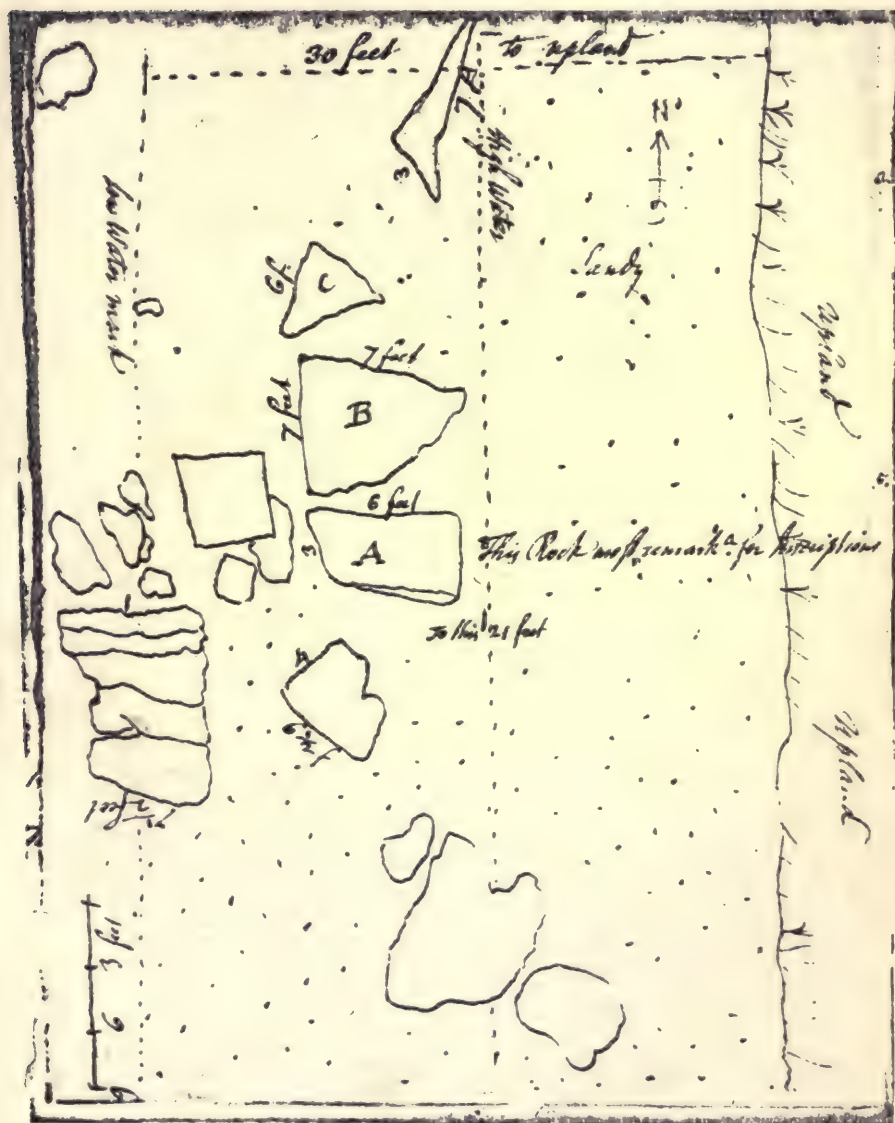
Some additional and confirmatory facts are communicated by Roy H. Beattie of Fall River: "My recollection is that there were certain boulders along the shore at Bradford in Portsmouth when we were building the shore wall in 1905-6. Photographs taken of the work at that time show these boulders. They do not, however, give any indications as to whether or not there were inscriptions on them. There may have been a few of these boulders back of the wall which we put along the shore. If so, they would now be covered with fill. None of these boulders were used in the construction of any of the wall. I have no recollection of any of these boulders being removed in front of the wall at the time this work was being done."

These two reports, for the courtesy and helpfulness of which we gladly acknowledge our appreciation, clearly settle the question as to the fate of the inscribed rocks that we know were once there. They must have been buried underneath the masonry and filling of the wharves and walls; for the detailed measurements given on Stiles's chart, compared with the present-day chart which we exhibit (whose scale is approximately 200 rods to the inch) prove that the position of the most southerly member of the group of rocks nearly coincides with that of the southerly end of the wharf, and that the point midway between the wharves is very close to where rocks A, B and C were once located.

When Dr. Stiles first saw Dighton Rock, he believed that its writing was "Phœnician and 3000 years old." His latest view, expressed in 1790, applicable to the Portsmouth and other rocks as well as to that on Assonet Neck, was practically unchanged. "There seems to be a mixture of Phœnician or antient Punic letters" and other symbols, he wrote; there might have been a "ship's crew from the Mediterranean or Europe, shipwreckt in Narraganset Bay;" and the rocks may have been "of the period of the Phœnician

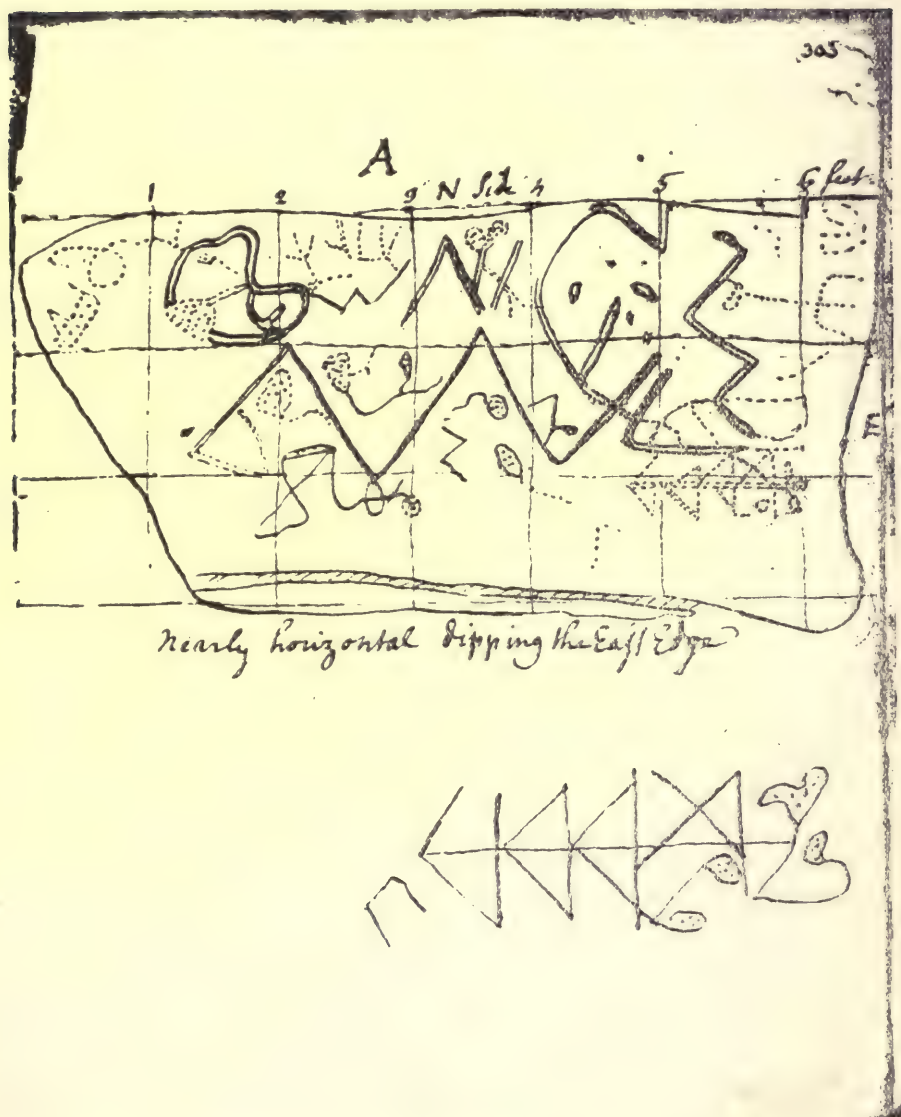
PETROGLYPHS OF NARRAGANSETT BAY—PLATE X

47



Drawing of Portsmouth rocks by Ezra Stiles, October 6, 1767; reproduced from Stiles's manuscript Itineraries, ii-302.

PETROGLYPHS OF NARRAGANSETT BAY—PLATE XI



Drawings of Portsmouth inscriptions by Ezra Stiles, October 6, 1767; reproduced from Stiles's manuscript *Itineraries*, ii-303.

Ages & of the memorable Atlantic war . . . 1300 years before the Christian Æra."¹

When Rafn received from Webb the drawings of these rocks and of others at Tiverton, he naturally regarded them as corroborating his opinion that the Norse explorers had found their Vinland here and had left evidences of their brief attempt at colonization upon its rocks. I present a condensed account, freely translated from his discussion in Latin,² of what he had to say upon the subject:

"Our energetic colleagues in Rhode Island have sent to us recently reports concerning various monuments of antiquity in their region—rocks and stones charged with incised figures and characters which exhibit a great resemblance on the one hand to the Assonet rock, on the other to certain of our own northern ones. This is most welcome indeed, for these new investigations confirm our opinion as to the origin of the remarkable Assonet inscription, since the stones recently discovered undoubtedly bear characters cut upon them sometime in the past which every well informed student of the antiquities of northern Europe will recognize as true runes; and several of the incised letters and figures must be attributed to the same people as those to whom the Assonet representations are due.

"Drawings of these monuments are shown in our Tabella XIII. Since, however, out of many characters or figures but few now remain unimpaired, we believe that it is now impossible to give an accurate representation or complete explanation of them. Nevertheless it may be permissible to point out to the reader a certain conformity of these with representations of ancient monuments of northern Europe; and there are, moreover, indubitable signs of Scandinavian origin in the presence of unquestionable runes or runic letters."

In confirmation of his own belief, Rafn sought the opinion of the learned runologist, Finn Magnusen. Between them, they found upon these Portsmouth and Tiverton rocks the

¹Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, xix. 50, 95f.

²*Antiquitates Americanae*, pp. 396-405.

following runic letters and monograms, which I have numbered for convenience in referring to them later:¹

1 R, R or P, Th		2 I, L	3 ↑, T	4 ⊥ = †, AN
5 †, N	6 X, O	7 Φ, E	8 Y, K or G reversed	
9 ‡ = ††, AKI			10 Y, K, G, or †, F	
11 N or D, U or V		12 I, L		13 ‡, O

Figure 3.—Alleged Runic Characters on Portsmouth and Tiverton Rocks.

Magnusen's report is of the kind to be expected of a runologist who is reported to have once found a complete runic message on a rock which more reliable authorities assure us has on it nothing but natural cracks and markings. He claims that these inscriptions contain lines of letters which "conform perfectly to the ordinary Scandinavian runes, and therefore such an origin for them can hardly be denied." He calls particular attention to four characters, and in explanation of them offers what he regards as "the least improbable conjectures." Concerning the letters which we have numbered 2 and 3, he assumes that "Leif and Tyrker, two of the earliest dwellers in Vinland, wished to indicate thus their names by their initial letters." Number 4 is a

¹Numbers 1 to 6 are on the Portsmouth rocks. Examination of the Webb-Bartlett drawings will discover them. Number 1 was probably found on rock number 3, in the upper line at the left; 2, 3 and 4 are on rock number 2, in the middle line; 5 is the uppermost character on rock number 1, and 6 probably the one at the extreme right.

monogram spelling a name once common in Iceland. There was an An, son of Thorer, living in Iceland at the time of the discovery of Vinland, and it is not improbable that he may have been a companion of Thorfinn, and that this monogram may have been executed by him. Number 9 (on a Tiverton rock) is a monogram for Aki, which was formerly a common Scandinavian name.

Rafn's main work, that of assembling and translating the Vinland sagas, was scholarly and admirable. His attempts to locate the position of Vinland were uncritical, founded upon evidence which is now discredited. Magnusen surpasses him in mistaking empty guesswork for scientific probability, merely because it pleases his fancy. The most evident impression conveyed to a calm observer of these petroglyphs, even by the Webb-Bartlett drawings, and still more so as Stiles presents them, is that they contain only jumbles of meaningless scrawls and ornamental designs. Such things, especially if shallow and old, cannot be copied with any sureness. Yet these men assumed that the drawings sent to them were sufficiently exact and reliable to justify their conjectures. Detached simple lines resembling pot-hooks and crosses and arrows, that might have been pure accidents, or have been parts of larger partly undrawn figures, or have meant any one of a thousand particular things, they regarded as "unquestionable" runic letters. With thousands of possible inscribers to be considered—Phœnicians, Norsemen, or other equally unprovable pre-Columbian voyagers to this place, Indians of countless generations, white men of many nationalities and in great numbers, who may have passed this way before Stiles first saw the rocks—Magnusen felt justified in believing that Leif made a pot-hook there to indicate his name, and Tyrker an arrow-point! It is an extreme example of solemn silliness posing as serious science.

Rafn's ideas as to the location of Vinland and as to the monuments of its occupation still extant within its ancient limits naturally made a profound impression. They were echoed far and wide by numerous writers, most of whom

accepted the Dighton rock along with the rest of the supposed evidence, but very few of whom alluded to the rocks at Portsmouth and Tiverton. Among his followers who did speak of them, however, were Leonard Bliss in 1838, and three German writers: Wilhelmi in 1842, Hermes in 1844, and Kunstmann in 1858. None of them contributed anything new. Bacon, in his "Narragansett Bay," 1904, casually mentions these rocks, regards the Norse theory as not proven, but concludes: "The description of the saga . . . certainly suggests Mount Hope Bay as well as it does any spot upon the New England coast—perhaps a little better." On the other hand, in writings of 1807 and 1809, Edward A. Kendall gave a list compiled from the manuscripts of President Stiles and other sources, of twelve places at which there were sculptured rocks. Portsmouth and Tiverton were included; but although he personally inspected some of the rocks, he did not visit these. He came to the conclusion that they were all the work of Indians. De Costa in 1872 remarked: "We should exercise caution in accepting an exclusive Icelandic character for the inscription on the celebrated Dighton Rock; while clearly, in this connection, the Portsmouth and Tiverton Rocks, much less the Monhegan 'Inscription,' can hardly be considered at all." John R. Bartlett, who described the investigations made by himself and Webb in the Proceedings of this Society for 1872-73, asserted: "There was nothing remarkable in these sculptures, which were, doubtless, nothing but the scratches of some idle Indians, without any meaning. I never believed that it was the work of the Northmen or of any other foreign visitors." Winsor, in his Narrative and Critical History of America, 1889, says positively that the markings are Indian. We have already quoted Samuel A. Green as speaking of them as specimens of rude Indian art, and Babcock as saying that they are plainly Indian work. It is these opinions, rather than the earlier and less credible views of Stiles and of Rafn, to which we must give unhesitating assent. Stiles's note that the locality was once "a place of Indian Wigwaums" gives a clear clue as to who were the probable artists. We know nothing as to the time when the work

was done, except that it must have been long enough before 1767 to render the marks then indistinct and difficult to decipher. Some twenty to fifty years would have sufficed for that, as our studies of the rocks at Assonet Neck and at Mount Hope have shown. The carved lines may, therefore, be of relatively late Colonial date; but they may also, so far as we yet know, be considerably older than that.

It is unfortunate that relics of the past so interesting and important as these should have been suffered to disappear. It is much to be hoped that a like fate may not overtake any of those which remain in other places. In this case, however, the loss is less irreparable inasmuch as we have three separate and independent drawings of each of the three most important inscriptions, and from them can determine with a high degree of certainty the general character and the most significant details of the incised lines. They include nothing that resembles alphabetic characters, nothing that suggests even pictographs symbolizing definite objects, conveying a message or preserving a record. Some of them may be the expression of a mere restless and aimless desire to be doing something, as one scratches idle lines in sand or on paper. So far as they exhibit definite purpose, their motif appears to be exclusively decorative. They must probably be regarded, therefore, merely as ornamental lines mingled with meaningless scribblings.

Notes

The following persons have been admitted to membership in the Society: Mr. Richard S. Aldrich, Mrs. Nellie A. Barnes, Mrs. Theodore P. Bogert, Mr. Malcolm G. Chace, Rev. Loring B. Chase, Mr. Harry Parsons Cross, Dr. Murray S. Danforth, Mrs. Charles Fletcher, Mr. William Gammell, Jr., Mr. Harry Hale Goss, Mr. Charles A. Horton, Mr. Benjamin A. Jackson, Mrs. Charles D. Kimball, Mr. Charles C. Marshall, Mr. Isaac B. Merriman, Mrs. Frank F. Olney, Mr. Spencer H. Over, Mr. George E. Peirce, Mrs. George E. Peirce, Mr. Byron A. Pierce, and Mrs. Charles J. Steedman.

The very extensive collection of genealogical material

relating to the Coggeshall and allied families, which was collected by the late Thellwell R. Coggeshall has been deposited with the Society.

The early manuscript records of the Beneficent Congregational Church have also been deposited with the Society.

The manuscript records of the Hydraulion Company were presented to the Society in May.

A Sampler made by Betsey Harris of Smithfield was presented by Mrs. F. A. Waterman.

Two large oil portraits, one of Dr. George A. Mason, and the other of his sister, when they were children, were presented by Mrs. George E. Mason. An oil portrait of former Chief Justice Job Durfee,¹ which was painted by his brother Charles Durfee in 1819, and an oil portrait of their father Thomas Durfee, were presented by Mrs. Samuel Slater Durfee. An oil portrait of Betsey Metcalf Baker,² has been presented by Mr. Charles R. Stark.

Mr. Royal K. Southwick of West Cornwall, Conn., has given to the Society the gold watch which was presented to Isaac H. Southwick, Esq. Superintendent of the Providence and Worcester R. R. by his associates in 1855.

The army chest carried in the Revolutionary War by Captain Stephen Olney is the gift of Miss Elizabeth E. Olney.

During the past quarter, one of our members, Mr. Edward M. Dart, died.

We have received requests for Vol. XII No. 3, and Vol. XIII No. 2. As our supply of these numbers is exhausted, the only way that these requests can be filled is through the generosity of some of our members.

The N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. for January, 1920, contains copies of inscriptions from the family burial grounds in North Kingstown and Exeter, R. I.

The ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Newport is traced for several generations in the January, 1920, and April, 1920, numbers of the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.

¹The portrait is mentioned by Arnold in his *Art and Artists of Rhode Island*, page 15.

²The maker of straw-bonnets.

Mr. Harald W. Ostby presented the Society with four numbers of the *Lobelian*, a rare Rhode Island periodical that was published in 1838. It was unknown to Hammett, who published a bibliography of Newport.

Miss Helen Daggett presented to the Society a number of relics of the World War.

List of Rhode Island Books Entered for Copyright, 1790-1816

(Concluded from Page 72)

25 January, 23rd Year of the Independence of the United States. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "Memoirs of the life of Mrs. Sarah Osborn, who died at Newport Rhode Island, on the second day of August, 1796, in the eighty-third year of her age, by Samuel Hopkins D. D. pastor of the first Congregational Church in Newport."

17 November, 26th Year of the Independence of the United States. Paul Allen of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Original Poems, on a variety of subjects serious and entertaining by Paul Allen, A:M."

30 December, 26th Year of the Independence of the United States. Charles F: Bartlett of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "A Treatise on Rules of Health, commencing with Infancy, and continued through the after periods of human life.—Also, on the preventive means to be employed against the diseases incident to the human body, To which will be added, curative receipts for most diseases, and remarks on the effect of electric influence,—Also, an account of the method of preparing European Patent medicines by Charles F: Bartlett, M:D:"

19 August, 27th Year of the Independence of the United States. Joseph Rodman of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Geographical and Commercial Gazeteer or the Merchant, Assurer, Financier and Statesman's Asistant, and Students, Instructor, exhibiting a View of the world, and of the Trade, Coins, Weights and

Measures, monies of Account, Exchange &c of the principal Cities and Towns therein, together with a number of valuable tables, Rules and the whole compiled, calculated and Alphabetically arranged with care, accuracy and a Design to form a perfect standard for Commercial Calculations generally, and for those relative to Exchanges and the companion of monies, weights and measures particularly, by an American Merchant".

19 August, 27th Year of the Independence of the United States. Joseph Rodman of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The perfect Accountant, or an improved system of Bookkeeping, according with the approved Italian Method, adapted to the capacities of Youthful Students, and worthy the attention of the most accomplished merchants. By Joseph Rodman."

2 August, 28th Year of the Independence of the United States. Henry Cushing of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Rhode Island Clerks Magazine: or Civil Officer's Assistant, containing Forms of Writings, useful to every member of Society, and more especially necessary in the business of Conveyancers, Justices of the Peace, Members of the Courts of Probate and Town Councils, Coroners, Sheriffs, Deputy Sheriffs, Town Sergeants, Constables, Overseers of the Poor, Executors, Administrators, Guardians And all persons who may have occasion for instruments particularly adapted and subject to the laws and Customs of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations Carefully collected and arranged by Persons who have long been acquainted with the nature and use of such writings."

21 May, 29th Year of the Independence of the United States. John Cahoone of Rhode Island and Nicoll Fosdick of Connecticut as Authors and Proprietors entered for copyright. "A new and Correct Chart of Long Island Sound from Montauk Point to Frogs Point, including Fishers Island Sound and Watch Hill Reef by John Cahoone Newport and Nicoll Fosdick" New London.

29 July, 30th Year of the Independence of the United States. Elizabeth Hopkins of Rhode Island as Proprietor

entered for copyright. "Sketches of the life of the late Revd. Samuel Hopkins D. D. Pastor of the first Congregational Church in Newport, Written by himself—interspersed with Marginal notes, extracted from his private Diary, to which is added, A Dialogue by the same Hand, on the nature and extent of true Christian Submission; also, a serious address to professing christians: closed by Dr. Hart's Sermon at his funeral: with an introduction to the whole by the Editor."

14 November, 30th Year of the Independence of the United States. Thomas Smith Webb of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "The Free Mason's Monitor, or Illustrations of Masonry in two parts, by Thomas Smith Webb—Past master of Temple Lodge, Albany G:H:P: of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Rhode Island; and Grand Master of the Providence Encampment of Knights Templar a new and Improved Edition."

4 July, 30th Year of the Independence of the United States. Moses Lopez of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "A Lunar Calendar, of the Festivals—and other days in the year, observed by the Israelites—commencing Anno Mundi 5566 and ending in 5619—being a period of 54 years—which by the Solar computation of time, begins September 24, 1805, and will end the 28th of the same month, in the year 1859, together with other Tables useful and Convenient, the whole of which having been carefully examined and corrected, its utility has obtained the voluntary acknowledgement and approbation of the Rev. Wm. Simas, the respectable blazon of the K:K: Shearith Israel in New York," by Moses Lopez of Newport, R. Island."

20 August, 32nd Year of the Independence of the United States. Elizabeth Hopkins of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "Familiar letters written by Mrs. Sarah Osborn and Miss Susanna Anthony, late of Newport, Rhode Island."

30 June, 34th Year of the Independence of the United States. Louis Rousamaniere of Rhode Island and Joshua Belcher of Massachusetts as Propreitor entered for copy

right. "Overon—A Poem, from the German of Wieland, by William Sotheby, Esq. in two volumes—First American from the third London Edition, with a preface containing Biographical Notices of the Author and Translator and a Review of the work."

29 December, 37th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1812. *Sylvan Enemy to Human Diseases*, of Rhode Island as Author and proprietor entered for copyright. "Formula of Prescriptions & various Instructions for the service and guidance of those who have applied, are applying or shall apply to the Enemy to Human Diseases: To which is prefixed a vindication concerning the Dietical Abstinence, detecting the dangerous tendency of several articles forbidden as pernicious to the human body—In which are included Tobacco, Salt, and Salted food, Spirituous Liquors, all sorts of Spices and coffee—By Sylvan, Enemy to Human Diseases."

2 Feb., 37th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1813. Mr. Isaac Lewis of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "A Discourse on the Divinity of Jesus Christ: Delivered in the Congregational Church at Bristol, R. I., on Wednesday Evening, Dec. 16. 1812 by Isaac Lewis, A.M."

16 August, 38th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1813. Mr. Walton Felch of Rhode Island as Proprietor entered for copyright. "*A Dissertation on Fire*, or, Inquiries and Reflections concerning the operations of the Laws of Nature—By Philosophers."

11 February, 38th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814. Mr. Nathan Adams of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "Original Marches Arranged in Numbers Containing Harmony in Eight Parts Designed for the use of Military Bands—By Nathan Adams"

21 March, 38th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814, Mr. John Thorp of Rhode Island as Author entered for copyright. "The Weaver's guide"—Shewing the number of yards any given number of skeins will warp;"

21 March, 38th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814, Doct. Hosea Humphrey of Rhode Island as

Author entered for copyright. "A Dissertation on Fire—Or Miscellaneous inquiries and reflections concerning the operations of the Laws of Nature—with an Appendix, containing thoughts on Memory, Reflection, Decision, Muscular Motion, etc—by Hosea Humphrey, Physician."

20 July, 39th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814, Robinson and Howland, Booksellers of Providence as Proprietors entered for copyright. "A Text Book in Geography and Chronology, with Historical Sketches. For Schools and Accademies. By J. L. Blake.

26 October, 39th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814, Mr. David Vinton of Providence as Compiler entered for copyright. "Masonic Minstrel" A selection of Masonic, Sentimental, Amatory, Anacuontick and Humorous Songs, Duets, Catches, Glees, Canons, Round and Canzonets—From the most celebrated authors and respectfully dedicated to the Brethren of the Most Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons—By Br. D. Vinton Providence, R. I.

28 Dec., 39th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1814, Joseph France of Burrillville as Author entered for copyright. "The Weavers Complete guide, or the webb analyzed—to which is annexed the Weavers Complete draught book—Containing Seventy three different draughts, from two to sixteen treadles, neatly engraved on Copper plate, with instructions adapted to any Capacity By Joseph France.

11 February, 39th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1815, Isaac Bailey of Providence as author and proprietor entered for copyright. "American Naval Biography Compiled by Isaac Bailey—

Thou, Ocean, thou, the seaman's sire!
Witness for us, while deeds like those
Approved our prowess to our foes,
Did they not 'mid ourselves, inspire
In all, the emulous desire
As well to act, as to admire! (Ocean)

19 April, 39th Year of the Independence of the United

States, 1815, Samuel Ogden of Providence as Author entered for copyright. "Thoughts—What probable" effect the peace with Great Britain will have on the Cotton Manufactures" of this Country;—interspersed with remarks on our bad Management" in the business, and the way to improvement, so as to meet imported "Goods in cheapness at our home market, pointed out—by Samuel Ogden".

24 October, 40th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1815, David Vinton of Providence as author compiler, and proprietor entered for copyright. "The Masonic Minstrel, a selection of Masonick, Sentimental, Amatory, Anacreontick and Humorous Songs, duets, catches, glees, canons, sounds and canzonets. Respectfully dedicated to the Brethren of the Most ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and accepted Masons—To which is subjoined an appendix containing a short Historical account of Masonry; And likewise a list of all the Lodges in the United States."

"Orpheus' Lute was strung with poets sinews;

Whose golden touch could soften steel and stones,

Make tigers tame, and huge leviathans,

Forsake unsounded deeps to dance on sands."

17 January, 40th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1816, William Hunt of Providence as Proprietor entered for copyright. "A new History of Algiers, comprehending Moroco, Fez, Tunis and Tripole—From its earliest period to the present time Giving a Geographical, Historical and political account of all the Barbary powers—with a brief description of their wars with every Christian, power, during the last Twenty years: In particular their conflicts with the United States of America; and their cruelty to prisoners taken in War: containing a map of the City and Harbour of Algiers, carefully taken; selected from the latest best and most approved authorities adapted to the genius and designed for the benefit of the present age."

11 June, 40th Year of the Independence of the United States, 1816. Arthur Matthews of Providence as Author entered for copyright.

"Paraphrase on the Book of Genesis

A poetical essay by Arthur Matthews."

6 Sept., 41st Year of the Independence of the United States, 1816, Samuel Patterson of North Providence as Proprietor entered for copyright. "Narrative of the Adventures and sufferings of Samuel Patterson, experienced in the Pacific Ocean; with an account of the Feejee and Sandwich Islands".

OBSERVATIONS ON THE LUMINOUS APPEAR-
ANCE OF THE RIVER WATER AT PROVIDENCE
ON THE NIGHT FOLLOWING THE 16 OF SEPT.
A. D. 1784.

BY THOS. TRUMAN.

On the last Evening I attended the Philosophical Lecture of the celebrated Dr. Moyes in which he discoursed on the Nature and Properties of Phosphori Natural and Artificial and among other matters he endeavored to account for the luminous appearance of the Sea at certain Times as noticed by Mariners particularly in Times of boisterous Weather. It was his opinion that this appearance was occasioned by putrid substances in the Sea Water. At about Ten oClock this Evening I met Dr. William Bowen at the house of a Sick person to whom we both had been calld and among other discourse we mentioned Dr. Moyers opinion upon this Phenomenon, at Eleven we parted and Dr. Bowen in passing the Bridge to go home was surprized at the luminous appearance of the Water and immediately sent his young Man to call me.

When I came I observed a White luminous Streek in the Water extending from the Bridge for 15 or 20 Roods above, the Tide was running out fast and the light appeared greatest where the Water was most agitated, particularly at the Butments and near the Braces which supported the Bridge, here it was so light as to shine thro the Bridge as much as tho several Candles had been under it. in some places where the Water ran in little whirls it appeared in Spots as big as the blaze of a Candle and some times as large as a half a Dollar, but where the Water was in a foam it appeared, in particles about the size of a small Shot.

We went to the Steps by the Market house and on stirring the Water with our Canes we found that a very strong light was emitted which again subsided on its being left at rest but about the vessels, against the Wharves, or wherever any thing obstructed the Water so as to ruffle it the same appearance of light was produced.

We now got a Bason and took up some of the Water upon Stirring it with our hand it appeared full of small round particles of Fire and gave considerable light some of the Firey particles adhered to the hand and remained unextinguished for several Seconds and then gradually disappeared. A Bason of Water poured on the Ground seemed like so much liquid Fire, and the small round particles remained Visible for some Time, a Quantity of the same Water thrown against the Market house seemed to set it on Fire, and the particles stuck some time in view and by degrees disappeared—Suspecting that this appearance might be occasioned by some Scum or Filth mixed with or Floating upon the Water we got a light and found the Water perfectly transparent and colourless.

Seeing the light Streak in the Water appear very different from the rest we got a Man to go into a Boat and bring us a dish full of that which seemed to be the Scum or Froth on bringing it to the light it appeared as clear as the other, By this time the Tide slackened considerably and the appearance of light diminished. A Person who was present supposed that this was occasioned by the Water growing more fresh as the Sea Water retired in order to determine this point we took a Bason one third full of the Water and found that it sparkled as before on its being stirred briskly with the hand and the particles of fire in little globules seemed swimming about in it but they would disappear in about 10 or 12 Seconds we took this to a pump of fresh Water and filled the Bason this so far from extinguishing the Fire seemed to increase it. The particles indeed were smaller but more numerous and were Visible for more than a Minute.

We now procured some clear white Vials holding each about Eight ounces and filled two of them at the Market house

Steps two at Mr. Chaces Wharf and one was sent to the lower end of the Town to be filled there, one of those filled at Mr. Chaces Wharf I gave to Mr. Hitchcock who with several other Gentlemen had been called to see this curious appearance The Vial sent down Town was not returned those filled at Mr. Chaces Wharf which was about 10 Roods further down the River than where the others were filled appeared much more luminous on being shaken than the others—on bringing them home I took them into a Room so dark that nothing could be perceived until the Vials were shaken when I could very plainly see the Vial the hand which held it and when the three Vials were all shaken at once I could see several other objects which before were invisible, but the light was not so strong as when the Vials were first filled the Firey particles appearing neither so large nor so numerous.

One thing I observed which was a little curious there was in the dark Room a bunch of Asparagus hung up for the Flies to light upon which were very numerous upon the Vials being shaken so much light was produced that the Flies took Wing and made that humming noise which they usually do upon a Candle being brought suddenly into the Room where they are at rest. I now mixed some fresh Fountain Water with my Salt Water in one Vial one third fresh and two thirds Salt in another two thirds fresh and one third Salt but neither of these mixtures shewd any light upon being shook tho the pure Salt Water yet shewd many Fiery particles on being shaken This was at a Quarter past one oClock.

From original manuscript in the collection of Col. George H. Shepley.

THE POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE NAME POINT JUDITH

The first appearance of the name Point Judith on a map is on Seller's map of 1675, when it appears as "P. Iuda." The origin of the name Point Judith is obscure; one tradition relates that it was named after a Judith Quincy of Boston¹, who married a man named Clark and lived near by. As a matter

¹ Narragansett Historical Register I, 226.

of fact Judith Quincy married John Hull², not Mr. Clark. John Hull bought land at Narragansett³ in 1657, hence the origin of the tradition, which, however, is impossible, because seven years before the Hulls had an interest at Narragansett, the name Point Judith was in use. Roger Williams called the point by that name⁴ as early as 1650. Roger Williams presented an inscribed copy of his Indian Grammar in 1644 to Lady Judith Barrington⁵, wife of Sir Thomas Barrington and daughter of Sir Rowland Lytton. Williams may have named Point Judith in her honor.

² Updike's History of the Narragansett Church, 1907 edit., I, 371, and III, 281.

³ Updike, I, 73; R. I. H. S. Coll. III, 275, R. I. Land Evid. II, 147.

⁴ Narragansett Club Pub. VI, 195; Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 4, VI, 279; photostats of Williams' letters p. 92; in R. I. H. S.

⁵ Photostats of Williams' letters p. 61.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIII

October, 1920

No. 4.

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
ERLING C. OSTBY, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

Dogs in Early New England

By HOWARD M. CHAPIN.

Dogs have from the earliest times been domesticated even by the most primitive races, and have had a marked influence upon the thought and literature of mankind; yet when one thinks of Colonial New England, with its austere Puritans, one is too apt to picture a dogless society, and to forget that even in that harsh theocracy, pioneer dogs strove, as did their masters, with the rough hardships of a struggling civilization.

Even before the Pilgrims came to New England, two English dogs,¹ "Foole" and "Gallant" by name, "great and fearefull mastives," the chronicler tells us, landed in 1603 upon the shores of southern Massachusetts, where they nosed and smelled about the beach and shrubbery, exploring and investigating unknown scents and smells. After the false alarm of an Indian attack, in which turmoil "Foole" grabbed up a half-pike in his mouth, the dogs with their human companions returned to Martin Pring's bark, the "Discoverer," and sailed away. These were, as far as we know, the first European dogs to set foot upon New England.

¹Purchas his pilgrimes, Edit. of 1625, vol. IV, p. 1656.

The "Mayflower," on her famous voyage in 1620, brought two dogs, a mastiff and a spaniel,² to New England. These two dogs were permanent settlers, not transient explorers like "Foole" and "Gallant." As dog pedigrees and stud books go back, unfortunately, only to the early nineteenth century, none of the blooded dogs of today are able to trace their descent from the dogs that came over in the Mayflower.

Mourt recounts some of the hardships of these four-footed Pilgrims as follows:

"These two (John Goodman and Peter Browne) that were missed, at dinner time tooke their meate in their hand, and would goe walke and refresh themselves, so going a little off they finde a lake of water, and having a great Mastiffe bitch with them and a Spannell; by the water side they found a great Deare, the Dogs chased him, and they followed so farre as they lost themselves and could not finde the way backe, they wandred all that after noone being wett, and at night it did freeze and snow, . . . and another thing did very much terrifie them, they heard as they thought two Lyons³ roaring . . . so they stooode at the trees roote, that when the Lyons came they might take their opportunitie of climbing up, the bitch they were faine to hold by the necke, for she would have been gone at the Lyon,"⁴ and under the date of January 19, 1620-1:

"This day in the evening, John Goodman went abroad to use his lame feete, that were pittifully ill with the cold he had got, having a little Spannell with him, a little way from the Plantation, two great Wolves ran after the Dog, the Dog ran to him and betwixt his leggs for succour, he had nothing in his hand but tooke up a sticke, and threw at one of them and hit him, and they presently ran both away, . . ."⁵

It appears that previous to the arrival of the English, the Indian has domesticated the dog, for in November, 1620, Governor Bradford notes that Captain Myles Standish, on his reconnoitring expedition on Cape Cod, met a party of Indians

²Mourt's Relation, 1622, pp. 27, 28 and 29.

³i. e., wild cats.

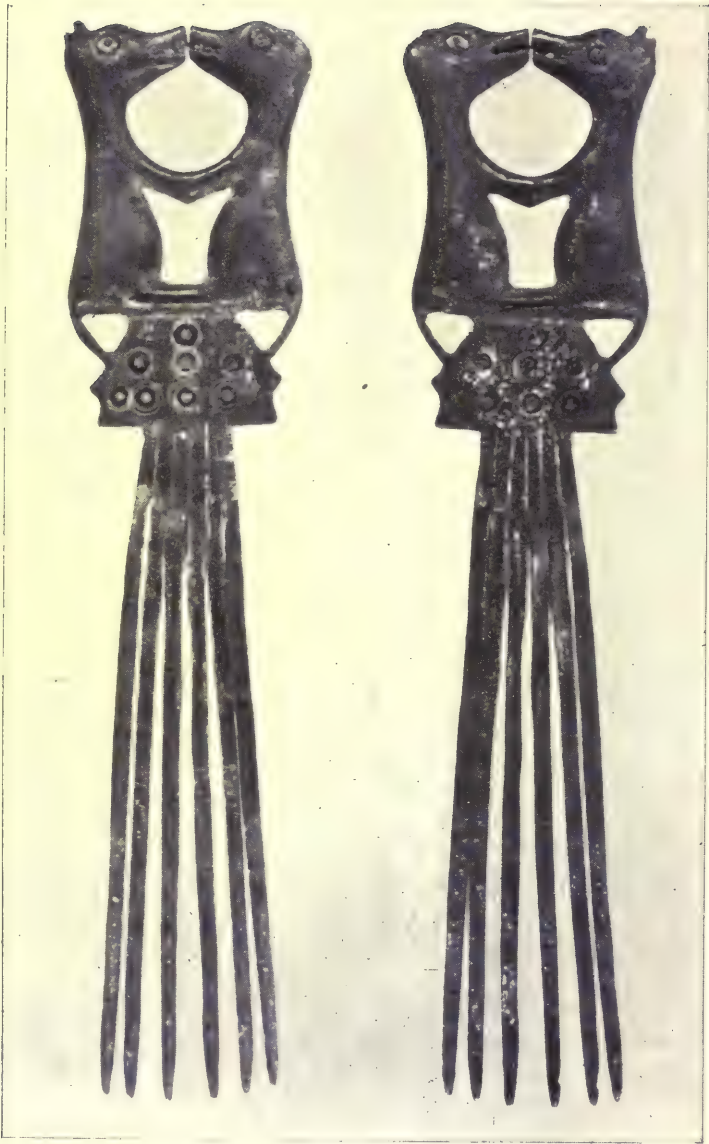
⁴Mourt, pp. 27 and 28, under date of January 12, 1620-21.

⁵Mourt, p. 29.



DOCTOR HUNTER'S DOGS BY GILBERT STUART

This is considered Stuart's earliest work extant. It is now owned by Mrs. William E. Glyn of Mayfield, Newport, a descendant of Dr. Hunter. Reproduced through the courtesy of Mrs. Glyn.



Copper hair ornament, found in the Indian graves at Charlestown, R. I. Now in the Museum of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

with a dog.⁶ Roger Williams in his "Key" gives the Indian name for the dog as Anum, with the accent on the last syllable. He adds that this is the pronunciation in the Coweset dialect, but that it varies as Ayim, Arum, and Alum in the Narragansett, Quinnippiuck, and Nipmuc dialects respectively. In Woods' "New England Prospect" we are told that the Indians believed that "at the portall of their Elysian Hospitall, lies a great Dogge, whose churlish snarlings deny a Pax intransibibus to unworthy intruders."

An Indian dog gave the alarm of the English attack on the Pequot Fort in 1637; Mason's description of the incident being as follows:⁷

"There being two Entrances into the Fort, intending to enter both at once: Captain Mason leading up to that on the North East Side; who approaching within one Rod, heard a Dog bark and an Indian crying Owanux! Owanux! which is Englishmen! Englishmen! We called up our Forces with all expedition, give Fire upon them through the Pallizado; . . ."

Thus it will be seen that dogs were serving with the Indian forces in 1637, and although not as highly trained per chance as the canine warriors of the great World War, yet these early dogs were doubtless as diligent and serviceable as the times and circumstances permitted. A somewhat similar instance occurred at Cocheco in 1689 when the barking of a dog aroused Elder William Wentworth just in time to prevent a surprise Indian attack. This dog's warning saved the Wentworth garrison, the other four garrisons at Cocheco being taken by the savages.⁸

Nothing has been discovered to show that the English used dogs in the earlier Indian wars, but by the time of Queen Anne's war, they used dogs as regular auxiliary. A report in regard to the operations of the English in Hampshire County, Massachusetts, in August, 1706, reads:

⁶Bradford's History of Plymouth, p. 48, also see Glover M. Allen's "Dogs of the American Aborigines."

Williams' Key, ch. XXXII; Woods' N. E. Prospect, pt. 2, ch. 19.

⁷Mason's Pequot War.

⁸Wentworth genealogy, vol. 1, pp. 97 and 98.

"We are just sending out 50 Men with Dogs, who are to divide into small parties, and range the Woods on both sides the River (near Hartford), if possible to discover and annoy the Enemy."⁹

But to return to the subject of Indian dogs, we find specific references to the dogs of the Connecticut and Narragansett Indians¹⁰ in 1658 and 1661, respectively, and also we find that the Narragansett Indians used rough drawings of dogs as personal signature marks in 1644¹¹ and 1660.¹² They also had implements ornamented with figures of dogs. A stone pipe ornamented with a dog carved in relief was found in an Indian grave at Burr's Hill, Warren, Rhode Island,¹³ and a copper hair ornament, with two dogs in relief as the chief decorative design, was found in an Indian grave at Charlestown, Rhode Island.¹⁴ The latter may be of a foreign design and received in trade. The killing of noncombatant Indian dogs in Queen Anne's war only serves to illustrate the brutality of human beings.¹⁵

Dog laws were enacted at an early date in New England, Salem having passed one in 1635.¹⁶ The dogs' chief offences were killing sheep¹⁷ and swine,¹⁸ biting horses¹⁹ and cattle,²⁰

⁹Boston News-Letter, August 12-19, 1706.

¹⁰Prov. Town Papers 0121; Prov. Town Records, vol. 3, p. 7; and New Haven Town Records, p. 358.

¹¹Gorton's *Simplicities Defence*, p. 160, mark of Tomanick.

¹²R. I. Land Evidence, vol. 1, p. 88, mark of Towasibban.

¹³Now in Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York.

¹⁴Now in Rhode Island Historical Society Museum, Providence.

¹⁵Boston News-Letter, February 10-17, 1706.

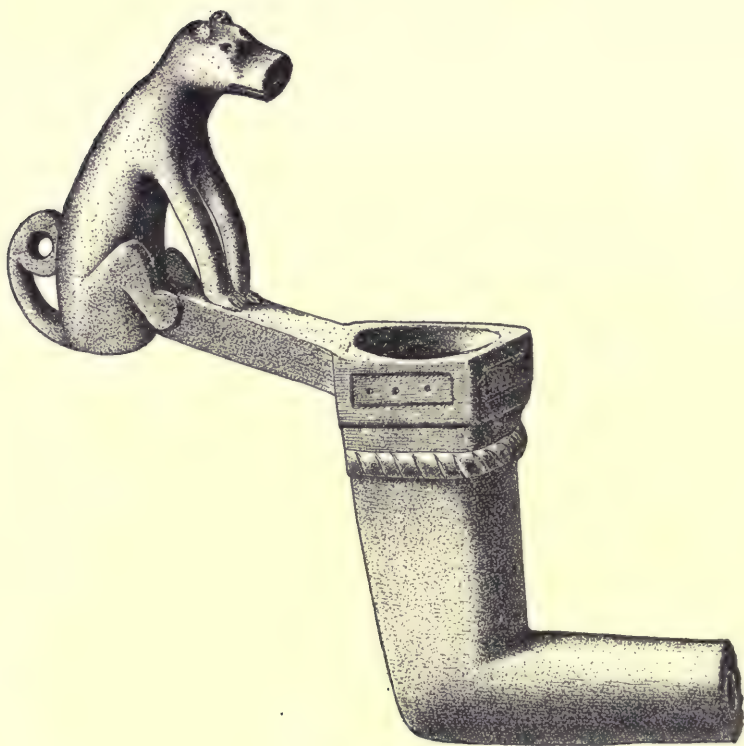
¹⁶Salem Records, p. 40; Jamestown Proprietors' Records, vol. 1, p. 66; Portsmouth Records, vol. 1, p. 223.

¹⁷Mass. Col. Records, vol. 2, p. 252; New Haven Town Records, p. 233; R. I. Col. Records, p. 22, mss.

¹⁸New Haven Town Records, pp. 170, 171, 246; Prov. Town Records, vol. 3, p. 125; Essex County Court Records, vol. 7, p. 273.

¹⁹New Haven Town Records, pp. 470 and 471.

²⁰Prov. Town Records, vol. 3, p. 7; Prov. Town Papers 0121; Salem Court Records, vol. 1, p. 19; Essex County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 174; New Haven Town Records, p. 358; Austin's *Geneal. Dict. of R. I.*, p. 85.



Indian pewter pipe found in excavations at Montague, N. J. Reproduced through the courtesy of the Museum of the American Indian, New York.

Roger Williams in Chapter 6 of his "Key" says of the Indians that "They have an excellant Art to cast our Pewter and Brasse into very neate and artificiall Pipes."

spoiling fish²¹ and entering Meeting Houses²² during service. The latter offence being explained by the fact that they could not understand the sermons and simply wanted to find their masters.

Their attacks on other animals were often directly instigated by human beings, as when Mr. Verin's maid set her dog on Mr. Brown's goats;²³ when Samuel set his dogs "to the pullinge of the tayles" of John Leech's cows;²⁴ when Mrs. Rowden hunted cattle with her dog²⁵; when Joseph Billington hunted Edward Gray's ox with a dog,²⁶ and when Thomas Langden and his dog killed Mr. Prudden's hog.²⁷ Even the drastic Massachusetts dog law²⁸ of 1648 recognized the fact that the dogs were not always really to blame, but were often "set on" to such acts by human beings.

Dog derivatives served as ship-names and place-names in New England,²⁹ and also the words³⁰ "dog" and "puppy" were used as terms of reproach, as they are today.

Reference has already been made to the part that dogs played in military service. We find that their usefulness in other lines was also recognized legally, even by our self-centered Calvinistic ancestors. In 1648 the Colony of Massachusetts Bay³¹ authorized each town to purchase hounds for use in the destruction of wolves. The town of New Haven voted in 1656 to purchase some mastiffs³² from "Stratford or

²¹Salem Records, p. 130.

²²Salem Records, vol. 2, p. 210; New Haven Town Records, p. 233, vol. 2, pp. 156 and 355.

²³Salem Court Records, vol. 1, p. 19.

²⁴Essex County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 174.

²⁵Essex County Court Records, vol. 2, p. 101.

²⁶Austin's Geneal. Dict. of R. I., p. 85.

²⁷New Haven Town Records, pp. 170 and 171.

²⁸Mass. Col. Rec., vol. 2, p. 252.

²⁹Salem Records, p. 163; Plymouth Colony Records, July 6, 1640; Commerce of Rhode Island, vol. 1, p. 47.

³⁰Essex County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 256; Steuart's "Some Observations," etc., p. 64; New Haven Town Records, p. 46; Narragansett Hist. Reg. IX, p. 63.

³¹Mass. Col. Records, vol. 2, pp. 252 and 253.

³²New Haven Town Records, p. 291.

Long Island, where they here (hear) is some," to be used as auxiliary to the militia. During the interim before these dogs arrived, twelve local dogs were drafted temporarily into the service of the town. The names of the owners of these dogs are given.³³ This is the first recorded list of dog-owners in New England. Governor John Winthrop³⁴ and Governor John Endicott³⁵ were both dog owners. Roger Williams wrote in 1669 in regard to Governor Winthrop's dog, "I have no tidings (upon my enquiry) of that poore dog (about which you sent to me. I feare he is run wild into the woods, though tis possible that English or Indians have him. Oh, Sir, what is that word that sparrows and hairs are provided for & numbered by God? then certainly your dog & all dogs & beasts."

In 1644 a Medford dog rescued Mrs. Dalkin from drowning.³⁶ Governor Winthrop wrote in regard to this:

"One Dalkin and his wife dwelling near Medford coming from Cambridge, where they had spent their Sabbath, and being to pass over the river at a ford, the tide not being fallen enough, the husband adventured over, and finding it too deep, persuaded his wife to stay a while, but it was raining very sore, she would needs adventure over, and was carried away with the stream past her depth. Her husband not daring to go help her, cried out, and thereupon his dog, being at his house nearby, came forth, and seeing something in the water, swam to her, and she caught hold on the dog's tail, so he drew her to the shore and saved her life."

The abuse and maltreatment of dogs by human beings was of course common in early New England. Two cases due to religious fanaticism are worthy of notice. In 1644 at Salem,³⁷ John and Stephen Talbie were admonished for "unbecoming speeches" about a dog in the water, but "the baptizing of him"

³³Mr. Gilbert, Jer Osborne, Edwa Parker, John Cooper, William Bradley, Will Tompson, Fran. Newman, Phill Leeke, Mr. Gibbard, Edwa Perkins, John Vincom.

³⁴Mass. Hist. Soc. Col., series 5, vol. 1, p. 414; Narragansett Club Publications, vol. 6, p. 332.

³⁵Mass. Col. Rec., vol. 1, p. 197.

³⁶Winthrop's Journal under date of 1, 21, 1643-4; vol. 2, p. 162.

³⁷Essex County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 65.

was "not proved," although apparently charged by the authorities.

On Tuesday, April 23, 1706, somebody fastened a cross on the head of a dog, and for such a flagrant display of papist sympathies, the poor dog was beaten and killed by Captain Dudley's boatswain.³⁸

On the other hand we have instances of persons being tried for abusing and killing dogs.³⁹

The first case of rabies⁴⁰ in New England was observed in 1763, according to Ezra Stiles.

In the realm of art we find that the earliest extant work of Gilbert Stuart is the picture⁴¹ of two of Dr. Hunter's dogs. In 1729 a seal engraved with the design⁴² of a running dog and the word "Canis," was in use in Providence.

Hannah Robinson's spaniel "Marcus"⁴³ figures in the sad romance of that ill-fated South County beauty.

In this connection, one is reminded of Shepherd Tom's⁴⁴ remarkable account⁴⁵ of the barking of South County dogs which could be heard for four miles. He wrote:

"What seemed stranger to the old man than all was the barking of a big watch-dog some two miles away, across the river, at the old brick house then owned and occupied by Amos Gardiner, and which is yet standing. Nichols said that the watch-dog to the east of the hill, apparently, never barked but in response to the baying of a foxhound that was roaming in a big wood lying not less than two miles to the westward and northward of where he stood, making a distance between the two animals some four miles, with the McSparran elevated hill intervening. Of this fact he felt tolerably sure,

³⁸Samuel Sewell's *Diary* in M. H. S. C. 5, VI, 159.

³⁹Essex County Court Records, vol. 2, p. 6; vol. 7, p. 424; Mass. Col. Rec., vol. 1, p. 197.

⁴⁰Stiles' *Itineraries*, p. 487.

⁴¹Mason's "Stuart," pp. 5 and 6.

⁴²Manuscript deeds in Library of Col. George L. Shepley at Providence.

⁴³Hazard's "Recollections of Olden Times," Chapter VI.

⁴⁴Thomas R. Hazard.

⁴⁵Hazard's "Recollections of Olden Times," Chap. XVI.

as there were occasionally lengthy intervals when both dogs were quiet, which were never broken until the hound uttered his howl, which was on the instant replied to by the hoarse bark of the distant watch-dog."

The Providence Gazette for November 7, 1772, informs us that Nathaniel Wheaton on Williams street, in Providence, used a greyhound as his shop sign, and gives us a picture of it. Ten years later the same newspaper contains a curious advertisement which reads:

"A DOG LOST

Strayed away, or more likely to have been seduced to follow some persons, or stolen, a Spaniel DOG, of about a middling Size, pyed with a white and brownish Colour, with shaggy Hair, hanging Ears, and docked Tail; particularly he had a white Strip in his Face, a white Ring around his Neck, and about an Inch of the Stump of his Tail white; he answers to the Name of SPRING, is very good-natured, and easy to be seduced by those who use him kindly to follow them or their Horses.—Whoever will bring or send back the Dog to me, his Master, in Providence, shall be very handsomely rewarded.

TERENCE REILY

Providence, February 22, 1782."

These few references from the fragmentary and meagre records of early New England serve to show that dogs played no small part in the lives and thoughts of our Colonial ancestors.

Roger Williams and John Milton

By GEORGE R. POTTER, B. A., North Woodstock, N. H.

A study of the relations between Roger Williams and John Milton is interesting in regard to the known facts in the matter, important in its bearing on the work of both men, and fascinating in its possibilities. There is as a basis for investigation the undeniable fact that Roger Williams did know Milton. Beyond this there is little definite record; but there are almost endless chains of circumstances which lead

one on in hopes of finding something really definite, chains which are broken just where the final link should be. I do not pretend to have exhausted the subject, or to have supplied these final links. My purpose in this discussion is to state the known facts of the matter, criticize some conjectures and statements made by biographers of Williams and Milton, and other writers about them—some of the statements are greatly in need of criticism—and add some conjectures of my own, which bear on the question.

The evidence that Williams was acquainted with Milton and his work is definite enough, though there is not a great deal of it. Most important is the statement in one of Williams' letters to the younger John Winthrop, dated July 12, 1654, after Williams' return to Providence from his second trip to England:¹ "It pleased the Lord to call me for some time, and with some persons, to practice the Hebrew, the Greek, Latin, French, and Dutch. The Secretary of the Council, (Mr. Milton) for my Dutch I read him, read me many more languages. Grammar rules begin to be esteemed a tyranny. I taught two young gentlemen, a Parliament man's sons, as we teach our children English, by words, phrases, and constant talk, &c. I have begun with mine own three boys, who labor besides; others are coming to me."

This passage I quote at length, because it is all important in connection with various conjectures based on its different parts. The main fact is, of course, that during Williams' stay in England, which lasted from the early part of 1652 to the spring or early summer of 1654, he knew Milton intimately enough for the two to have "read" different languages to each other.

There is only one statement in all the writings of Williams, so far as I can discover, where he mentions directly a work of Milton; that is in a postscript to the second letter to Mrs. Sadleir (undated, but probably written in the winter of 1652-3²): "I also humbly wish that you may please to read

¹Narr. Club Pub., Vol. 6, pp. 258-262.

²This general date is derived chiefly from references to various books and events in the letters, and is agreed upon by all who have referred to the letters.

over impartially Mr. Milton's answer to the King's Book." Williams then had certainly read the *Eikonoklastes*. It is inconceivable, of course, that he had not read other works of Milton. But at this point I am setting down simply proved facts.

These two passages in Williams' letters, so far as I can find, are the only direct references by Williams to Milton. Nowhere in Milton do I find any reference to Williams, nor is there any reference to the relations between the two men in any contemporary writer I have been able to find.

Masson in his biography of Milton,³ with his usual extreme thoroughness, does not neglect Roger Williams, but gives a pretty complete biography of him up to the end of his second trip to England. Most of Masson's material is aside from my immediate purpose. But some statements he makes are important. He says in one passage:⁴ "Milton's acquaintance with Roger Williams, at all events, is almost certainly to be dated from Williams' visit to England in 1643-4, when he was writing his 'Bloody Tenent.'" Masson does not give his reasons for this belief; and "almost certainly" is a rather strong phrase to use in a doubtful matter like this, without giving reasons for its use. Milton was turning in belief from Presbyterianism to Independency and "Voluntaryism," as Masson terms belief in liberty of conscience, at the precise time that Roger Williams was in London on his first visit to England; the date of Milton's "The Reason of Church-Government," 1641, and that of his "Areopagitica," 1644—the former tract upholding Presbyterianism, the latter religious liberty—illustrate this. It is certainly possible, even probable, that Milton might have met Williams in 1643-4, and it is a tempting possibility that Williams may have had something to do with the change in Milton's beliefs. But of all this there is no proof; and so Masson's "almost certainly," without any definite proof adduced, seems hardly warranted.

In regard to Roger Williams' second trip to England, in 1652-54, Masson suggests other interesting possibilities, though here again he makes some unguarded statements. When he

³Masson, David: *The Life of John Milton*, etc.

⁴Masson, vol. 3, p. 189.

writes:⁵ "No sooner had he (Williams) returned on his new mission in 1652 than Milton, now a doubly important man to Williams because of his public position, must have been one of the first of his old London acquaintances that he sought out," all his statements hang on his belief that Williams and Milton were acquainted in 1643-4. When he writes: "He had found him in March or April, 1652, in the first threatenings and anxieties of his total blindness; and all through the rest of that year, and the whole of 1653, Williams . . . had varied his intimacy with Sir Henry Vane, his calls on Lawrence, Harrison, and Hugh Peters, and his occasional interviews with Cromwell himself, by visits to the blind Latin Secretary";—well, either Masson had some source material no one else ever studying Roger Williams has had, or he is dangerously near to building air castles. If he had any foundation for his statements that Williams called on Milton in March or April, 1652, and kept on all through 1652 and 1653, he certainly has not given them to us. It is all probable enough; but where the evidence is to ascertain whether Williams "read Dutch" to Milton in 1652, or in 1653, or in 1654, I do not see; nor do I see what authority Masson has for saying:⁶ "Certain it is that Roger Williams, not troubling Mrs. Sadleir any more, drew closer and closer to Milton during the rest of his stay." Williams' letter telling of his acquaintance with Milton, on which Masson evidently bases this statement, for he quotes it immediately after, certainly says nothing about his "drawing closer to Milton during the rest of his stay."

Masson makes two more very interesting suggestions. One is in connection with the Sadleir letters, where he notes the fact that Mrs. Sadleir was the aunt of Cyriack Skinner, one of Milton's old pupils, and always thereafter a close friend to Milton. Milton knew Cyriack Skinner. Skinner was a grandson of Sir Edward Coke and nephew to Mrs. Sadleir. Roger Williams was under the patronage of Coke in early life, and corresponded with Mrs. Sadleir on his second visit to England.

⁵Masson, vol. 4, p. 528, etc.

⁶Masson, vol. 4, p. 531.

The final links in the chain are missing—did Williams know Cyriack Skinner, and if so how did that affect Williams' relations with Milton? The possibilities are interesting. Again,⁷ Masson conjectures that the reason why Milton was glad to learn Dutch was because "the war with the Dutch, it is to be remembered, was then at its height, and some knowledge of Dutch was particularly desirable for official purposes round the Council." This is, in my opinion, the only sensible theory in regard to Williams' teaching Milton Dutch, although there have been other more or less wild conjectures on that point by various writers, which I shall bring up a little further on. Milton was Secretary for Foreign Languages for the Council of State at the time. An extract from the Council Order Book, June 26, 1650, is significant: "That the Declaration of the Parliament be translated into Latin by Mr. Milton, into Dutch by Mr. Haak, and into French by M. Augier."⁸ While this does not prove that Milton was entirely ignorant of Dutch at the time, any more than it proves his ignorance of French, nevertheless it shows that there was Dutch translating to be done for the Council in 1650, and that Milton's knowledge of Dutch was not perfect, at least. A similar entry, July 13, 1652,⁹ shows that Dutch would have been just as useful to a Secretary for Foreign Languages at the time when Roger Williams was in England: "That Mr. Thurlowe do appoint fit persons to translate the Parliament's Declaration into Latin, French, and Dutch." What more natural, as Masson suggests, than that Milton, discovering in some manner, say a conversation, that Roger Williams knew Dutch,

⁷Masson, vol. 4, p. 532.

⁸Extracts from the order books are given by Masson and by Ivimey, the latter stating he takes them from Todd. By checking Masson against Ivimey I have tried to get as accurate transcripts as possible without seeing the original order books, no printed copy of which I have been able to find. Ivimey transcribes the extract: "That the Declaration of the Parliament *against the Dutch* be transcribed," etc. Masson differs, transcribing the entry as I have quoted it above, and remarks in connection with it, "This was the Declaration of the Causes of the War with the Scotch." Masson probably is correct, as the dates of the Scotch expedition correspond with the entry, and those of the War with the Dutch do not. However, the point is of no particular consequence as regards the purpose of my quotation.

⁹Ivimey has "July 13, 1672," an obvious misprint. Masson dates it correctly, 1652.

should seize the opportunity to learn something more of the language from him, in return helping him in other languages which he knew better than Williams?

Masson's conjectures, where he acknowledges them to be conjectures, are very thoughtful and suggestive. But when he tries to state his own conjectures as facts, he is clouding the question. If they are facts, his readers have a right to know whence he received his information. If they are only conjectures, they should have been given as conjectures, not as certainties.

Gammell, in his biography of Williams,¹⁰ like Knowles is silent in regard to Milton till he reaches Williams' second English trip. Then he writes that Williams¹¹ "formed an intimate acquaintance with Milton"—a slight, but pardonable, exaggeration. In commenting on the fact he makes the deduction that Williams must have talked liberty of conscience to Milton, and have had an important influence on him; a perfectly sound conjecture. He also remarks¹² that it was a proof of Williams' "extensive scholarship," "that he thus taught the Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, and Dutch, some of them at least, 'not by grammar rules,' but, as he says himself, by *words, phrases, and constant talk, as we teach our children English.*"¹³ This is a somewhat doubtful proof of "Williams' extensive scholarship," but it is an indication of a far more interesting and important fact, which James Russell Lowell has pointed out, and which I shall note presently.

Strauss¹⁴ takes most of his statements about Williams' relations with Milton, from Masson, so it is unnecessary to comment on them, except in one case¹⁵ where he disagrees with a statement of Masson that Williams learned his Dutch in America,¹⁶ and says Williams probably learned it, "and with it some of the principles which characterize his life's work,

¹⁰Gammell, Wm.: Life of R. W.

¹¹Gammell, p. 150.

¹²Gammell, p. 152.

¹³The italics are Gammell's.

¹⁴Strauss, O. S.: R. W. the Pioneer of Religious Liberty.

¹⁵Strauss, p. 181.

¹⁶Masson, vol. 4, p. 531. "Williams' useful stock of Dutch acquired in America."

from the Dutch colonists who were scattered throughout the southern and eastern counties of England, and in London." On the whole, Strauss' conjecture seems more plausible than Masson's, in this instance.

Carpenter, in his biography,¹⁷ confines his comments to the 1652-54 trip, not mentioning the possibility of Williams' having known Milton in 1643-4. He is of the same opinion as Strauss in conjecturing that Williams learned Dutch in England rather than America, though he says, "It is impossible to determine with certainty." As to Williams' teaching Milton Dutch, he makes a conjecture of his own, which is interesting, but unfortunately entirely impossible. He writes:¹⁸ "At this time Salmasius, a Dutch professor, published a defence of Charles I, and the Council of State applied to Milton to write a reply. It was at this point of time, as seems probable, that Williams formed his intimacy with Milton. In a letter to John Winthrop, written after Williams' return to New England, in the summer of 1654, the latter wrote: 'The Secretary of the Council (Mr. Milton) for my Dutch I read him, read me many more languages.' From this passage, it may be inferred that Williams, having naturally formed the acquaintance of the Council's secretary, and being familiar with the Dutch language, translated for Milton the treatise of Salmasius." A single glance at the title page of the "treatise of Salmasius" to which Carpenter refers, disposes of this conjecture; its title is: "Defensio Regia pro Carolo I," etc. In other words, the treatise is not in Dutch, but in Latin. Again, this treatise of Salmasius—who, by the way, was a Frenchman, although professor at Leyden, his delatinized name being Claude de Saumaise—was published in 1649; on January 8, 1649-50,¹⁹ the Council of State ordered Milton to "prepare something in answer to the Book of Salmasius"; on December 23, 1650,²⁰ Milton was ordered to print "the Treatise he hath written in answer to a late Book written by Salmasius"; and Milton's

¹⁷Carpenter. E. J.: Roger Williams.

¹⁸Carpenter, p. 201.

¹⁹Order Books of Council of State, as quoted by Masson and Ivimey.

²⁰Order books of the Council of State.

answer, "Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio," etc., was published in 1651, probably before March 25, and certainly before April 6, when a copy was in the hands of the collector Thomason.²¹ Roger Williams did not even come to England before the very end of 1651 at least, probably not until early in 1652.²² It is hardly necessary to point out that Milton did not need to have Roger Williams translate for him from the Dutch a treatise which was written in Latin, and to which Milton had already written an elaborate answer in Latin, a whole year before Williams had ever arrived in England.

All the biographers of Williams have a strong tendency to make rash statements, without full knowledge of the facts, or to pad out meager facts by more or less harmless rhetoric. Perhaps the best is that by Strauss, though even Strauss is not very admirable in his treatment of the relations between Williams and Milton. Roger Williams is not by any means fully understood yet; and there seems to me to be room for some profitable work in compiling an adequate and really reliable life of this man, so important in American history and literature, and far more important in English seventeenth century history than is generally recognized.

A few other interesting statements and conjectures are found, outside the biographies of Williams and Milton. In the Introduction to Volume III of the Narragansett Club Publications, S. L. Caldwell makes a very sane statement in connection with the possibility of Williams' having known Milton in 1643-4, which is worth quoting:²³ "There is no evidence that Williams was then known to Milton, although the acquaintance may have then begun of which he writes as existing during his second visit to England."

James Russell Lowell makes a very valuable suggestion, in his essay, "New England Two Centuries Ago,"²⁴ a discussion

²¹The data about Thomason comes from Masson.

²²Dates are given according to modern calendar except when quoting a definite day, as "Feb. 2, 1649-50," when both the year according to old system and according to the new system are given. The old calendar began the year March 25 instead of Jan. 1.

²³Narr. Club Pub. III, Intro. x.

²⁴In "Among My Books."

of the Winthrop papers, among which is Williams' letter of 1654 in which Milton is mentioned. Lowell quotes this passage, and with his usual brilliancy and breadth of knowledge, writes: "It is plain that Milton had talked over with Williams the theory put forth in his tract on Education, (it was Montaigne's also) and made a convert of him." The part of the passage Lowell refers to is of course: "Grammar rules begin to be esteemed a tyranny. I taught two young gentlemen, a Parliament man's sons, as we teach our children English, by words, phrases, and constant talk, &c. I have begun with mine own three boys, who labor besides; others are coming to me." While Williams does not say that Milton did teach him the theories of education he expresses in this passage, he mentions them almost in the same breath with Milton, as if writing of Milton reminded him of the theories of education. Lowell's conjecture appears to me sound, although the words Williams uses in describing the theory of education make me wonder whether he did not become a convert to the theories of Comenius and Hartlib themselves rather than to those of Milton. Milton, in the theories which he expressed in his tract, "Of Education," followed in a very broad, general way the theories of Comenius, about which his friend Hartlib was so enthusiastic; but Milton differed from those theories in many ways, usually differing in being more conservative than Comenius. Of course, it is impossible to tell precisely what theory Roger Williams was following, from two sentences or so in a single letter. But the phrase, "Grammar rules begin to be esteemed a tyranny," sounds, to my mind, more like the doctrine of Comenius than that of Milton. Milton was more conservative, and would hardly, I believe, have "esteemed grammar rules a tyranny"; in the tract, "Of Education" itself he writes, "For their Studies, First they should begin with the chief and necessary rules of some good Grammar." On the whole, the passage in Williams' letter makes me suspect that while he very likely, as Lowell says, had talked over theories of education with Milton, he did not become a thorough convert to Milton's ideas, but with his characteristic leaning toward the radical rather than the conservative, took up the more dis-

tinctly Comenian ideas. On the other hand, it is also very possible that from the time the tract, "Of Education," was published, 1644, to the period within which, according to Lowell, Milton made a convert of Williams, 1652-54, Milton's ideas on education may have changed, and the theories he talked about with Williams may have been different from those expressed in the 1644 tract.

Another conjecture I include not because of its importance, but because it is at least original. Margaret L. Bailey, in a published doctoral dissertation, "Milton and Jakob Boehme," writes of²⁵ "Milton's friend, Roger Williams, with whom he may have read Boehme's writings in Dutch, since most of them were published very early in that language. Todd suggests, as an explanation of the change of view in Milton's later writings, that 'he drank largely, perhaps, from the turbid streams of the Arian and Socinian pieces published in Holland and dispersed in England.'" That this conjecture is theoretically possible I do not suppose could be denied. But the possibility seems rather small, when there is taken into account the fact, that by the time Roger Williams was in England at least half of Boehme's writings had been translated into English, to say nothing of the Latin and German editions that were floating round the country, and the fact that the books were originally written, not in Dutch, but in German. And nowhere in the dissertation is it proved that Milton was reading Boehme at the time, though of course the supposition that he might have been is probable enough.

In a recent article published in the Rhode Island Historical Society Collections,²⁶ H. M. Chapin has brought to light some facts which are fascinating in their possibilities,—though again, the connecting link is missing. One of Roger Williams' good friends was Gregory Dexter, a London printer, who moved to New England after the return of Williams in 1644, possibly coming to New England with Williams himself. He printed the "Key to the Language of America" for Williams, and (according to Isaiah Thomas) also an "Almanack for

²⁵Bailey, p. 133.

²⁶Rhode Island Hist. Soc. Collections, Vol. XII, No. 4, Oct., 1919.

Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England for 1644," no copy of which is now known to exist. Now Gregory Dexter also printed for Milton his tract, "Of Prelatical Episcopacy," 1641; and as the relations between author and printer were apt to be close in those times, it is fair to assume that Milton knew Dexter personally. Gregory Dexter, then, was closely connected with Roger Williams, and pretty certainly known personally by Milton. If only there were some fact that would complete the chain and connect Williams with Milton through Dexter! If this could be found, it might be possible to show that Williams did meet Milton on his first trip to England in 1643-4. Mr. Chapin makes no such deduction, however, recognizing that at present there is no warrant for any such conclusion.

Mr. Chapin has kindly suggested to me another possible connection between Williams and Milton, which is obscure at present, but upon which investigation may some day bring more light. This is Roger Williams' relations to the family of Sir Henry Cromwell. A series of letters is extant between Williams and Lady Joan Barrington,²⁷ showing that he had asked a niece of Lady Barrington to marry him. Williams was at that time chaplain in the household of Sir William Masham, son-in-law of Lady Barrington; among the members of this family which occupied such a large place in Williams' early life, were Goffe and Whalley, the regicides, and Oliver Cromwell. It is known that Williams was personally acquainted with Cromwell on his visit to England in 1652-54; and the whole family were of the strong Puritan party with which Milton was associated. Here we strike a rather wide gap, for there still is no evidence that Williams knew Milton through this family, nor even any proof that Milton knew the family except politically. But the line of inquiry is at least suggestive, and might reveal something more definite on further investigation.

It is plain, therefore, that Williams was connected with two families, both of which were connected with Milton; the Cromwell family, whose relation to Milton comes through his

²⁷N. E. Hist. and Genealog. Reg., Vol. 43, p. 315.

political and religious beliefs; and the Coke family, one member of which, Cyriack Skinner, was one of Milton's pupils, and a close friend and helper in his blindness. Skinner was one of the friends who enabled Milton to keep in touch with the literature he loved, by reading aloud to him when Milton himself could no longer see to read; and the affection which Milton had for his former pupil is shown in the two famous sonnets addressed to him. Whether Roger Williams knew Cyriack Skinner is a question as yet unanswered. But he at least knew Mrs. Sadleir, Skinner's aunt, and Chief Justice Coke, Skinner's grandfather. To be sure, Mrs. Sadleir, an ardent Church of England lady and a firm Royalist, must have had little more sympathy for her nephew's friendship with Milton than she had for Milton himself; and that Roger Williams exchanged some two letters with the aunt does not imply necessarily that he knew the nephew. There the matter stands now,—giving no definite conclusions, but offering many possibilities.

Another figure which naturally presents itself as a possible, even very probable, connecting link between Williams and Milton, is the younger Sir Henry Vane. It is hardly necessary to dwell on the close relations between Williams and Vane, they are so well known. A good share of Williams' stay in 1652-54 was spent either at Vane's Whitehall lodgings or at his estate in Lincolnshire. It is also obvious that Vane was closely associated politically with Milton, possibly as early as 1642.²⁸ Whether he and Milton were close personal friends is more doubtful. Milton's sonnet to Vane has none of the personal feeling in it which characterizes those to Cyriack Skinner, for example. But that Milton and Vane were closely associated in their aims and in their political activities is beyond doubt; during Williams' second trip to England, Vane and Milton were both prominent members of the Council of State, for example. Vane's biographers comment on the extensive influence which Roger Williams exerted on his religious and political opinions, an influence which I think is beyond question, particularly so in that Vane was young and impressionable when he first knew

²⁸Willcock: Sir Henry Vane, p. 113.

Williams. To me it seems exceedingly probable that it was Vane who formed the actual connecting link between Williams and Milton, and was responsible for their acquaintance;—though as there is no direct proof of the matter, this must also remain for the present simply a conjecture.

Appendix

In connection with an attempt to find any possible references to Milton in Williams' writings, I have collected the various books to which Williams refers in his writings, or which he is otherwise known to have owned or read; these may be listed in three general groups, as follows:

I. BOOKS SURELY OWNED BY WILLIAMS.

Parliament's Declarations; at least, "one of them." (Letters, N. C. P., vol. 6, p. 195.) In this letter he speaks of lending the volume to "a Long Island Englishman."

Eliot's Indian Bible; still extant, in John Hay Library, Brown University, Providence.

A Book on Gospel Lectures (title page missing); still extant, in Rhode Island Historical Soc. library, Providence.

Greek New Testament; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 89, and many other places). He quotes so often from the Greek Testament that he must obviously have owned one.

Dutch Testament; (Letters, R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. 14, p. 44) "Giving him my Dutch Testament."

Hebrew Old Testament; in many places he quotes from the Hebrew version of the Old Testament, and must obviously have owned one.

II. BOOKS SURELY READ, THOUGH NOT SURELY OWNED.

Eikon Basilike; "The Portraiture" (Letters, N. C. P., p. 199). Also, called "The King's Book" (Letters, N. C. P., p. 241).

Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity; (Letters, N. C. P., pp. 241, 242, 246).

Bishop Andrew's Sermons, "and his other divine meditations." (Letters, N. C. P., pp. 241, 242, 246.)

Jeremy Taylor's Works; (Letters, N. C. P., pp. 241, 242, 246. On p. 249 particularly mentions "The Liberty of Prophesying.")

Dr. Thomas Jackson upon the Creed; (Letters, N. C. P., pp. 241, 242, 246).

Milton's Eikonoklastes; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 249). "Mr. Milton's answer to the King's book."

Morton's Memorial; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 333). Pointed out in footnote.

Daniel Cawdrey's "Contradictions of Mr. Cotton (about church discipline)." (Letters, N. C. P., p. 354.) Pointed out in footnote.

Sir Francis Bacon's Essays, at least that on Unity in Religion. (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 8.) Pointed out in footnote.

S. Hilarius, *Contra Anarios vel Auxentium*. "Hilarie against Auxentius." (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 34) pointed out in footnote. Williams quotes from the work.

Tertullian ad Scapulam; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 35). Pointed out in footnote.

Jerome, in *Jeremiam*; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 35). Pointed out in footnote.

Brentius; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 35). Pointed out in footnote.

Luther's Book of the Civil Magistrate; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 35). Pointed out in footnote.

Calvin's Commentaries; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 153). Pointed out in footnote.

Beza: *Nov. Test. in loco*; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 155). Pointed out in footnote.

Sozomen, "lib. 1, Eccles. hist. cap. 19, 20"; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 179).

Augustine's Epistles; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 179).

John Cotton's Pouring out of the Seven Vials; (Bloody Tenent of Persecutions, N. C. P., p. 189). Pointed out in footnote.

Church Government, and Church Covenant discussed, in an answer of the elders of the several Churches in N. E. to two and thirty questions, etc. London, 1643; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 215). Pointed out in footnote.

An Apologetical Narration, 1643, (By "some of the Independents"); (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 282. Also Williams published this tract in his "Queries"). Pointed out in footnote.

Josse Hondius' Map of the Christian World; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 320, spelled "Hundius" by Williams; in "Christenings make not Christians," N. C. P., p. 4, he spells the name "Herdious"). Pointed out in footnote.

Martial: *De Spectaculis Libellus*; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 371). *Martial's Epigrams*; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., pp. 34-5). Both pointed out in footnote.

Canne's A Stay against Staying, 1639; (Mr. Cotton's Letter answered, N. C. P., p. 102). Pointed out in footnote.

John Cotton's answer to John Ball's Defence of Set Forms of Prayer, 1642; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 66). Pointed out in footnote.

John Goodwin's Fighting against God; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 92, a marginal note by R. W.). Pointed out in footnote.

John Foxe's "Book of Martyrs" or "Book of Acts and Monuments"; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 115, and various other passages). Pointed out in footnote.

Henry Ardier: The Personal Reign of Christ upon Earth, 1642; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody N. C. P., p. 221). Pointed out in footnote.

John Speed: The History of Great Britain under the Conquests of the Romans, Saxons, Danes, Normans, etc., 1632; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., pp. 232-3). Williams quotes at length from this book the Edict of Antoninus. Pointed out in footnote.

John Cotton's Abstract of the Laws of N. E., 1641; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 287). Conjectures made by editor in footnote is so probable as to amount practically to a certainty that Williams read this book.

Thomas Shepherd's "book of their (Indians') Conversion"; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 373).

Bishop Hall's "Contemplation on Michae's Idolatrie," 1621; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 488). Pointed out in footnote.

Conrad Gesner's works, probably (says footnote) his History of Animals; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 523). A reference made on p. 469 of the same work to "the Naturalist" very likely refers also to Gesner.

Clark's Ill News from New England; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 524). Pointed out in footnote.

George Fox's The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded, 1659; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 1). Pointed out in footnote.

Humphrey Norton's "book printed at London after his return from hence"; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 70).

James Parnel: work undetermined; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 147). "It is true (in print) J. Parnel spake like a Papist and Atheist and a Quaker, of the holy Martyrs or Witnesses of Jesus Christ and of the book of Martyrs itself." On p. 241, same work, Williams quotes from Parnel's "Watcher."

Christopher Houldsworth's "Book"; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 164).

George Willington: work undetermined; (Geo. Fox. Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 191).

Edward Burrowe's "large Epistle to G. Fox his Booke in Folio"; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 268).

"I have read Nichols, and Nailor, and Howgel, and Burrowes, and Parnel, and Farnsworth, and Fox, and Dewsbury, and Pennington, and Whitehead, and Bishop, &c."; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 277).

III. BOOKS PROBABLY OR POSSIBLY READ, MENTIONED BY WILLIAMS.

Carpenter's Geography, 1625, 2d ed., 1635; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 192). Asks for loan of the book. Mentioned in footnote.

The Jesuits' Maxims; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 289). Says he will "be thankful for" the above.

"*Luther and Erasmus* to the Emperor, Charles V, and the Duke of Saxony"; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 374).

Magnalia Dei; (Letters, N. C. P., p. 234). "We live, and behold the wonders, the Magnalia and Miracula Dei in England." Possible indication of Williams' having read the book.

Hakluyt's translation of Verrazano's letter; conjecture given by H. M. Chapin, from the fact that Williams called Rhode Island by that name as early as 1637, and probably gave it the name.

Sir Thomas Browne's works, or some of them. A possibility, from the fact that Browne is the only other writer known who used the word "tenent" at that time. (Bloody Tenent of Persecution N. C. P., p. iv, note).

The Works of the Most High and Mighty Prince James, 1616; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 31). Williams quotes from a speech of King James, given in that book. Pointed out in footnote.

Henry Ainsworth, Annotations of the Five Books of Moses, etc.; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 308). Williams praises the book, but not in such a way as to prove he read it. Pointed out in footnote.

Chamier, Daniel, de Eccles.; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 233). Mentioned in marginal note by Williams referring to a quotation of Cotton. Pointed out in footnote.

Robert Parker, De Politica Ecclesiastica, etc.; (Bloody Tenent of Persecution, N. C. P., p. 233). Marginal note by Williams.

John Robinson's On the Lawfulness of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England, Leyden, 1634: (Mr. Cotton's Letter answered, N. C. P., p. 102). Williams mentions the book, but only in connection with Canne's answer to it. (For Canne, see books surely read.) Also in the Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody (N. C. P., pp. 316-17) Williams speaks of "Mr. John Robinson his testimony in a manuscript from Holland." A footnote by the editor conjectures this is probably a letter to some of Williams' Plymouth friends. In all probability, Williams would have read the above mentioned book, on these grounds.

Macchiavelli's Prince; (Letters, R. I. Hist. Tracts, No. 14, p. 44). "According to W. Har: his Machivillyan Maxim."

John Ball's Defence of Set Forms of Prayer, 1640; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 66). Probably Williams read this; certainly he read John Cotton's answer to it. (See books surely read.)

Henry VIII: "A blasphemous writing against Christ Jesus in his holy truth proclaimed by Luther"; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 163). This work I have not been able to determine.

Antoninus Pius' Letters for the Christians; (Bloody Tenent yet more

Bloody, N. C. P., p. 233). Possible Williams may have read these in Speede's History. (See books surely read.)

Pareus; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 283). Williams speaks of this authority, quoted by Cotton, as if he knew him, at first hand, though there is not any definite indication that he did.

Johannes Marianus' De Rege et Regis Institutione; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., pp. 310-11). Williams speaks indefinitely, but somewhat as if he had a first hand knowledge of the book. Pointed out by footnote.

Bellarmino's Tractatus de potestate summi Pontificis, Rome, 1610; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., pp. 310-11). Williams speaks indefinitely, but somewhat as if he had a first hand knowledge of the book. Pointed out by footnote.

"*Crede of Piers Ploughman*, and *Chaucer*, some of his works, at least; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 423). Williams gives a story as coming from "old Chaucer," but the editor in a footnote says it comes not from Chaucer but from the Creed of Piers Ploughman. Makes it very probable in this case that Williams had read both authors.

Book of Common Prayer; (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 510). Williams speaks as if he were acquainted with it. Pointed out by footnote.

"*Having read . . . as I think, above six score Books and papers (written by pious and able pens against them)*" (i. e., the Quakers); (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p.1).

"*That Turkish History* tells us of a Woman appearing in the Heavens with a Book open in her hand"; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 145).

Ravius; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 201). "Though Ravius (that famous Oriental Hebraician, &c.) proclaims above a thousand Faults, and some gross, in our last Translation" (i. e., of the Bible).

"*That as blessed John Bradford said to God*"; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 236).

Joseph Chandler; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 277).

Theora John; (Geo. Fox Digg'd, N. C. P., p. 277).

(N. B. Wherever a book I have noted has been mentioned in any footnote by the editor of the work of Williams referred to, I have noted the fact.)

Notes

An oil portrait of Gen. William Barton, painted upon wood, has been presented to the Society by the late Mrs. Martin Wilmarth Kern and Mr. George Coit Barton. It is on exhibition in the Portrait Gallery.

Mr. George Allen Chandler of Bethlehem, Pa., Mr. Edward Denham of New Bedford, Mass., and Mr. James Elgar of Providence have been elected to membership in the Society.

In 1913 the Society obtained the then only known copy of the "Calendrier Francais pour l'annee 1781," which was printed at Newport. Another copy has been discovered this year which contains four leaves not in our copy, but which lacks the title page which is perfect in our copy. The second Calendrier has been purchased by Col. George L. Shepley.

The most important of our manuscript accessions are three revolutionary muster rolls, which are the gift of Mrs. Franklyn Hallett Lovell of Washington, D. C.

Two of the inscribed rocks have been removed from Sachuest and placed on the lawn of the Society, by the special committee on inscribed rocks, which consists of Professor Delabarre, Judge Rathbun and Livingstone Ham, Esq.

The Society has published this autumn two volumes of historical interest. One is a "List of the Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors in King George's War, 1740-1748." It is an octavo of 32 pages, bound in cloth, and is the second volume of the series entitled "Rhode Island in the Colonial Wars." The other is the first volume of the "Rhode Island Court Records." It is an octavo of 80 pages, bound in cloth, and covers the period from 1647 to 1663. The edition of each of these books has been limited to 150 copies. A special discount is given to members of the Society.

The first volume of "Rhode Island Land Evidences" is now in the printer's hands.

Bulletin number 33 of the Newport Historical Society contains an article on the old Hazard House by Maud Lyman Stevens.

Miss Lena Clark's paper on "Old Houses in Jamestown" has

been issued as number I of the Bulletin of the Jamestown Historical Society.

We have received requests for the following numbers of the "Collections": Vol. XI, No. 4; Vol. XII, Nos. 1 and 3; Vol. XIII, No. 2. As our supply of these numbers is exhausted, we can only fill these requests through the generosity of some of our members.

Extracts from the Log Book of the Private Armed Schooner Blockade, Manly Sweet, Commander

Contributed by PROFESSOR WILFRED H. MUNRO.

He who reads the breezy pages of the Log book of the second cruise of the Yankee as given in the "Tales of an Old Seaport" is likely to gain an impression that a voyage on a private armed ship of war was a very enjoyable as well as profitable experience. A perusal of the extracts from the Log book of the Blockade which follow will give a very different idea of a privateersman's life. The more one reads about the American privateers the more is one impressed with the fact that the Yankee was in a class by herself. The Blockade belonged to the same owners; her Commander, Manly Sweet, had been a Lieutenant of the Yankee on her first cruise. Yet while the Yankee was more profitable than a gold mine the other vessel proved to be only a continual bill of expense. The first, escaping a thousand perils, made six voyages as a ship of war and continued to earn money for her owners in the days of peace that followed. The second was lost on her second cruise, only three of her crew surviving to return to her home port. Perhaps the fault was with her officers. She carried a remarkably tough crew and stern discipline rather than Sweetness was needed, as the reader will judge from the extracts that follow.

The officers who signed the paper conferring a power of attorney upon her owners were Manly Sweet, Benjamin Bowen, Paul Florence, John French, Jr., Stephen Simmons,

Moses Deane, John Carpenter, George Phillips and Obed B. Hussey. To these should be added the names of Lieutenant Russell and Sailing Master Avery, which appear in the extracts.

The protest made on December 4th while in Dutch Island harbor would appear to have been put forward with reason. Judging from the size of the Yankee's crew the Blockade should have carried at least twice fifty-eight men. Ten seamen could easily sail the privateer, but a hundred were needed to make her a successful fighting machine, and to provide crews for possible prizes. That the cruise was not started properly is evidenced by the fact that in the list of protestants appear the names of three officers, namely—Paul Florence, John Carpenter and George Phillips. No wonder the Captain went back to Bristol to consult with the owners.

Extracts from the Log book of the private armed schooner Blockade, Manly Sweet Commander, that sailed from Bristol, on a cruise, Thursday, November 19, 1812:

"Sunday, Nov. 22d. At Newport. At 9 A. M. got under way and ran out to Newport Light in company with a Revenue Cutter on trial and beat her. At 1 P. M. came to at Newport. At 3 got under way and ran up as far as Prudence.* Half past 4 P. M. came to anchor at Newport."

"Saturday, Nov. 28th. At 6 A. M., with fresh breeze, ran out of Newport for the Vineyard after men. At 10 A. M., it blowing fresh with a rough sea, we lost our jolly boat from the davits. At 3 in the afternoon came to at Holmes' Hole."

"Monday, Nov. 30th. At half past 8 P. M., a boat full of men was discovered passing under our stern, which was hailed by the commanding officer on deck. She answered the hail by inquiring in an authoritative manner who we were. We had heard that the "New Liverpool" (an English armed vessel) was cruising between this place and Chatham, that she had pilots from Cape Cod and had taken a large number of prizes bound from the southward and eastward. This information and the singular circumstance of an armed vessel being hailed by a boat in the manner the Blockade was, excited suspicions

*i. e., Prudence Island.

that the boat belonged to the "New Liverpool," and these suspicions were strengthened by discovering (when they were ordered alongside) ten men armed with cutlasses, pistols, &c. Immediately all hands were ordered to quarters, the decks were cleared, guns loaded, matches lighted, and every preparation made to repel the enemy, should he think proper to commence the attack. We were in momentary expectation of receiving a shot from the vessel to which the boat belonged, as a signal for action. She lay at a short distance from us, but it being dark we could not discover what she was. During this time the officers and boat's crew were detained while the 1st Lieutenant was sent on board, who ascertained her to be a packet, bound to New York from Boston, with recruits for the United States. The officers who, it seems, came alongside for a frolic, deserved punishment for their presumption, and may thank heaven, and Captain Sweet's humanity for their lives, as it was extremely difficult for him to prevent the men on board the Blockade from firing into the boat."

"Friday, Dec. 4th. In Dutch Island Harbor. This day the following men (petty officers on board) protested against going to sea in the Blockade without more men (our crew consisting of 58 including officers), viz.: Henry Verney, Charles S. Beverly, Oliver Norton, Paul Florence, Charles Cotter, Lewis Cooper, John Kelly, William Mathews, John Johnson (boatswain's mate), George Phillips, James Brown, John Carpenter, and Johan Fausbery. In consequence of this measure Captain Sweet went to Bristol to consult with the owners."

"Wednesday, Dec. 9. This day a paper was handed to the Captain, as a *protest* against going in the Blockade, of which the following is a transcript, which, as a curiosity I enter into this journal—'We the subscribers *due* wish to go *hoam* as we the subscribers *has been* on *bord* sometime and expected to *gone* to sea but as we have not *ben* we wish for a dismission for we are not *wilin* to go in the *vessell*.' Several of the 'subscribers' having received bounty, Captain Sweet thought proper to treat the petition with that contempt which it deserved. In the mean time the discontent which had pre-

vailed several days still continued and in the evening the disaffected part of the crew became clamorous and two of the gentlemen 'subscribers' who were discovered to have been the most active in exciting the mutiny, refused to do their duty when ordered, and treated the officers with impertinent language. To 'cool their courage' and 'bring them to repentance, and a knowledge of the truth,' Captain Sweet had them (Dizley and Mumford) put in irons. After this peace was restored and those who had threatened to 'eat the devil and drink his broth,' became quiet as lambs." (Bristol Phoenix, Nov. 25, 1871.)

"Saturday, Dec. 12. At 6 P. M., got under way and stood out for sea. Mumford and Dizley were taken out of irons and ordered to their duty."

"Saturday, Dec. 19th. At 2 P. M., John Scott discovered a sail from the mast head, bearing from us N. N. E., distant about four leagues. Hauled our wind and gave chase. At 4 P. M., (being within one league of her) gave her a shot from the Long Tom, when she rounded to; but neglecting to show her colors we gave her another shot when she displayed the Sweedish flag. Boarded her and found her to be the brig Betsey, Captain Lane, 12 days from Bath, (Kenebeck,) with lumber, bound to Cayenne, with a Sweedish passport. Had sprung a leak in the late gales. Lat. by ob. 31, 56."

"Tuesday, Dec. 29th. Finding the vessel by *the head* the provisions in the hold were this day shifted to get her in trim, and for that purpose stowed part of the bread aft in the lazaretto. This day Neptune and wife came on board and gave a principal part of the crew a *terrible* shaving. Lat. by ob. 21, 35."

"Saturday, January 2d, 1813. About 10 A. M., William Chapman, the armorer, having heated the barrels of a pistol, for the purpose of blueing it with horn, which was loaded with ball, probably unknown to him, it went off and killed him instantly. On examination by the Surgeon, it was found that the ball passed through the right eye and went out at the back part of his head, which broke all the bones in the right and upper part of his skull. He was sewed up in a hammock, with

weights at his feet, and after prayers had been read, at the discharge of a cannon his body was committed to the deep with proper respect. He was a native of Massachusetts but had resided some time in Providence, where he married a short time previous to his sailing the Blockade. Lat. by ob. 12, 30 N.

"Monday, January 4th. At 3 P. M., came up with our chase (discovered yesterday) and fired a shot from the Long Tom which she did not answer, but kept away. At our second shot she fired a gun to the leeward, rounded to and hauled up her courses, when we fired a third and fourth shot which she returned with her stern chacer. During the whole of this time she showed American colors and made signals and it was thought proper to send our boat on board to ascertain her character. Our 1st Lieutenant, on his return reported her to be the privateer brig *Revenge*, of Norfolk, out forty-two days, bound on a cruise, and commanded by Captain Langdon. On receiving this information we ran down and spoke her. Captain Sweet had an invitation on board, which he accepted. It was fortunate for both vessels that Captain Sweet sent the Lieutenant on board, as it was probably the means of preventing a battle, which doubtless would have taken place but for the adoption of this measure. Lat. by ob. 10, 43."

"Saturday, January 16th. During the latter part of these 24 hours a quarrel took place between John Hill and Nath. Barney concerning a tin pot which belonged to Hill but which Barney used without Hill's liberty for which Hill threatened and indeed attempted to whip him. On the officers interfering, Hill abused the whole by saying that he did not 'care a ——' for any one on board the vessel. Lieutenant Russell and Mr. Avery, the sailing master, took the matter up when Lewis Durfee, John Scott, and several of the forecandle men (to which Hill belonged) took Hill's part and insulted the officers with abusive language. Captain Sweet went forward with a determination to punish the mutineers, who among other things which they asserted, complained of their living. From humanity or policy Captain Sweet determined to pass over their present conduct and gave them liberty to leave the vessel

at the first port which we should make (which Hill threatened to do) but gave them to understand that he was determined to put up with their insolence no longer. After which peace was restored." From Phoenix Dec. 2, 1871.

"Wednesday, January 20th, 1813. At six o'clock A. M., stood in shore for food and water, and at nine came to anchor in three fathoms within one mile of the land. Captain Avery with a boat's crew went ashore and obtained permission of an officer, who had repaired to the landing with a number of soldiers, to procure what we wanted. The inhabitants having observed the Blockade and the Revenge standing off and on shore for several days past, two pieces of cannon were brought down and planted at a short distance from the beach. Signals of smoke were observed along the shore from the first moment of approaching the land, which still continue to be observed as far as the sight extends. The point about four miles to the windward of the watering place is called by the natives Point Agiberon, and the shore extending to the northeast from it is called Terra Firma. It is a high and steep bank variegated with red and yellow clay, which at a short distance from shore appears like rock and resembles in its color Gay Head at the Vineyard. It extends for several miles with now and then an interruption of sand hills and forms a sort of bay which is by no means safe to lie at anchor in, by reason of sudden squalls which, while we were here, struck us adrift and drove us in shore. From the sea the land has an agreeable and a fertile appearance, but on landing it proves a dreary and sterile coast nearly as barren as the 'Wilderness of Sin.' The inhabitants appear as meagre as their soil." (The privateer had reached the coast of Brazil.)

"Thursday, January 21st. Lying at anchor at Point Agiberon in order to wood and water. At 6 P. M., got under way and put to sea. Lat. by ob. 3, 57 South."

"Thursday, February 4th. At half past eight this morning a quarrel took place between John Cotell and Nath. Mumford which promises serious consequences. The circumstances were as follows: Cotell and Mumford were in the hold when Cotell quarrelled with Nath. Barney (a good natured and

peaceable man) and threatened to whip him. Mumford espoused Barney's cause and some harsh words passing between him and Cotell, Mumford drew his hand across Cotell's mouth upon which Cotell struck him several blows with a heaver (a heavy billet of wood) one of which laid his head open on the left side of the upper part of the skull, three fourths of an inch in length. Another blow struck him on the inferior part of the osfrontis, directly over the left eye, which caused the eye-brow to swell to the size of a half a hen's egg, which in the opinion of the Surgeon involves much danger. Cotell was put in irons for trial."

"Monday, February 15th. At 8 P. M., got under way and stood out to sea, leaving the Revenge to take in the remainder of her provisions and water. At 6 A. M., tacked ship and stood in for land. While lying at Seara this day our cable chafed so as to render lying at anchor dangerous." (Ceara is on the north coast of Brazil.)

"Tuesday, February 16th. In the afternoon while running into Seara the Blockade was fired at five times from the Fort. We brought to a fishing smack and Captain Sweet sent a letter to the governor, demanding an explanation, but before he received an answer we received another shot from the garrison, which was returned from our long twelve pounder. The shot struck near the Portuguese battery and passing over the town struck a butcher's shop, but did no other damage. In the evening Captain Langdon (who was ashore when we fired) stated that the governor accused us of a breach of neutrality which prohibits any vessel from standing off and on a neutral port in the manner we did. In answer to a message from the governor, Captain Sweet explained the necessity he was under for so doing, to avoid the danger of drifting ashore, which the state of our cable could not prevent. Thus the affair ended."

"Friday, March 19th. At daylight discovered and gave chase to a brig ahead about ten miles distant. At 11 A. M., came up with and boarded her. She proved to be the Cosmopolite, of New York, thirty-five days from Cadiz with salt, John Smith master, bound to Charleston, S. C. Captain Smith

informed that news had arrived at Cadiz a few days previous to his sailing that Bonaparte had been defeated by the Russians with the loss of 175,000 men and forty generals. Captain Smith further informs that a fleet of fifteen sail of the line and five large frigates from England (which were expected to arrive sometime in March) had sailed from America. He was boarded by the brig *Revenge*, of Warren, R. I., near the Canaries—had taken nothing. Lat. by ob. 28, 30." (Phoenix, Dec. 16, 1871.)

Friday, July 23d, 1813—Commences fine clear weather, and moderate breezes. At six o'clock, sail set in chase of the vessel seen on the 22 inst. at half past 11, a. m., distance 20 miles. At 5 p. m., drawing on her fast and within a gun shot and a half; fired a bow gun with powder and wad only; at half past 5, she not heaving to or showing colors gave her a second gun; but she still proceeded. Gave her long tom with round, and hoisted American ensign and pennant; she then luffed, brought her stern to bear on us, and gave us one of her stern chasers, and hoisted Spanish colors. We then fired long tom the second time, with round. She returned the compliment with one of her stern chasers, by this time being pretty near. She hove shot over us, but her grape fell short; the action became warm; we gave her our broadside, and endeavored to close with her as fast as possible; our colors at this time were distinctly seen by those on board of her, and she kept up her Spanish colors, and a regular fire when after six or seven broadsides, perceiving her main topsail to be on the cap, and the lee clue cut away, the Spanish flag was hauled down, and she hove to. We lowered our boat, boarded her, and found her to be the Spanish ship, *New Constitution*, Captain Dr. Damian Garcia from Havana, bound to Alicant, out 30 days, loaded with sugar and coffee—mounting six guns, carrying 42 pound shot and two double fortified six pounders; brought the Captain on board with his papers, and after examining him very minutely, and his papers, and reprimanding him for his conduct, permitted him to proceed. She was much injured in hull, rigging and sails. At 12, midnight, made sail.

N. B. The Spanish ship had had a dust between Bermuda



Indian stone pipe, unearthed at Burr's Hill, Warren, and now preserved at the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York. Reproduced through the courtesy of the Museum.



At the Sign of the Greyhound, near the church, in Williams Street, Providence, 1772.



Signature mark of the Indian
Tomanick, 1644.



Richard Waterman's Seal.
1729.

and Havana, with a schooner privateer, of three hours action and after cutting away the tiller of the schooner, and killing the man at the helm, the privateer hauled down the American flag she had fought under, hoisted a French flag, and stood from her. No one was injured on board the Spanish ship, or the Yankee. Lat. by ob. 39, 29 West.

Thursday, August 5.—At quarter to one P. M., saw a sail bearing N. W. distance 5 leagues. At 4, spoke the chase; she hoisted Sweedish colors at half mast, the Captain informing us that he had been out 26 days, from Savannah and that he had lost three men by the fever, and that three more were then in the stern boat very sick. Our doctor, with his usual humanity, went on board, and rendered them every assistance in his power. The Captain, informed us that the frigate Chesapeake, same day out of New York was taken by an English frigate, which we much doubt. At 5 made sail; the Sweede was bound to Gottenburgh. Lat. by ob. 39, 16 W.

(Alas! The Shannon did capture the Chesapeake.)

Friday, August 6.—Commences with fresh gales and squally; at 3 lost lee lower swinging boom overboard; hove to and got it. At 6 P. M., doubled reef mainsail and single reefed fore topsail. At 9 P. M., blowing fresh, took in the foresail. At 10 P. M., blowing a gale; took in the foretopsail, and the mainsail, and kept her away under foretopmast staysail until daylight, then set the lug foresail with the bonnet off; saw two ships to windward, which appeared to be suspicious of us, by their keeping as near each other as possible; as they were standing to the S. and E. under close reefed sails, we could no way speak them. At 10 A. M., blowing a hard gale, and a heavy sea. Balanced reefed the lug foresail, and hove her to, at 11 A. M., a heaving gust kept her leeside of the deck under water for some minutes; put up the helm, eased off the fore sheet and kept her away North before it. Got down the eight after guns in the ward room. At 1-2 11, threw over board the 4 cannondes which were amidships: got in the jibboom. Ends thick, rainy weather and the gale increasing went in the forehole and fastened down the casks, &c. No observation.

(The Bristol Phenix, February 24, 1872.)

1120

The Society will hold a

Free Public Exhibition

OF

Ship Pictures and Log Books

During the month of November

Persons having Ship Pictures or Log Books will please bring them to the Library or communicate with the Librarian.

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIV

January, 1921

No. 1.

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
GEORGE T. SPICER, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

Ninigret's Fort

A Refutation of the Dutch Theory

By LEICESTER BRADNER.

With the naive credulity of old style historians, Mr. S. G. Arnold, in a note to page 155 of his "History of the State of Rhode Island," states that "the Dutch had two fortified trading posts on the south shore of Narragansett, in what is now Charlestown." No proof presented, no references given. So far as I have been able to discover, this is the first occurrence in print of the theory that the Dutch owned the fort popularly known as Ninigret's. All later historians have trustingly followed Arnold's lead in this particular and the comparative insignificance of the subject has preserved it from the cold eye of historical research. Where this theory originated, I have not been able to discover, unless it sprang full-fledged, like Pallas Athene, from the head of Mr. Arnold. The discovery of Dutch implements in the graves of the Niantic sachems in 1863 gave plausible authority to it and it grew and flourished mightily until, in 1902, it found its most vigorous champion in the redoubtable Sidney S. Rider.

Mr. Rider bases his argument on the belief that the Indians would not have built a fort on the lines of this one and on the not sufficiently proved claim that the Indians never used it. He heightens the effect of his thesis by passing over the reliable history of Elisha R. Potter and pouring his satire on the sentimental and romantic inaccuracies of the Rev. Frederic Denison. (Cf. Rider's "Lands," p. 295, where he accuses Denison of being responsible for the Indian theory. Potter, p. 23, evidently had no idea that the origin of the fort was other than Indian.) Denison had no historical sense and, like all local historians, was prone to embroider facts according to his taste. Consequently, he left ample opportunity for the sharp-eyed and sharp-tongued Rider. The latter pricks Denison's toy balloon in several places and leaves it in a very deflated condition. The real essence of the matter remained, however, as I shall endeavor to show, unharmed by Rider's caustic attacks.

The propounders of the Dutch theory have omitted one very important aspect of the case. They make no reference to the Dutch sources, published by the New York Historical Society and the State of New York. It is from these sources and not from guess-work or tradition that any reliable history of the Dutch activities in Rhode Island must be formulated. In 1614 Adrian Block sailed along the New England coast and was the first Dutchman to explore Rhode Island. By 1622, as we learn in DeLaet's "New World," the "Dutch shallops trafficked with the Indians as far east as Narragansett and Buzzard's Bay." This trade was already so considerable that when the Plymouth colonists made a trip to Narragansett Bay the next year they had no success in trading with the Indians because the Dutch were already supplying them with more desirable goods than they could offer. In 1636 the Dutch obtained formal possession of Quotenis (Now Dutch Island) and maintained a permanent trading post there (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., I, p. 565). All this these historians are acquainted with and use, but next they make a jump which I cannot follow. Because the Dutch had a large trade in Rhode Island

and because two forts are found in Charlestown, they state the conclusion that these forts were Dutch. Now, such a conclusion would be quite justified in the case of anyone but a historian. He, however, is supposed to back up his statements with facts and not imagination. It so happens that in all the available Dutch sources there is no mention of any fort located on the south shore of Rhode Island. In fact, the statement, made in 1652, that "the subsequent circumstances of the country alone prevented the occupation by forts of Pequatoos focket (Pawcatuck River) and Marinkansick (Narragansett), otherwise called Sloops Bay" (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., I, p. 565), makes it seem that even Quotenis was unfortified, in spite of Rider's unproved statement to the contrary. Furthermore, in 1649 the West India Company, protesting to the States General in Holland that the English were occupying Dutch territory, presented a list of all "Forts and Hamlets" by which they laid claim to the possession of the New England coast (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y., I, pp. 543, 544). In this list, which was undoubtedly the most inclusive they could prepare, there is no mention of any place within the present Rhode Island boundaries except Quotenis. After 1649 the Dutch trade waned rapidly under the spread of English colonization in New England and it is not likely that any new forts were built after that date.

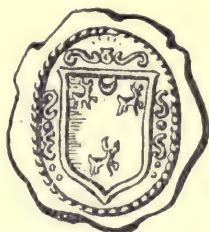
Besides omitting reference to Dutch records, it seems to me that the followers of this theory have failed to note the significance of certain passages in the English sources. Mason, in the account of his campaign against the Pequots in 1637, tells that in marching westward from Narragansett Bay he spent the night "at a place called Nyantic, about eighteen or twenty miles distant, where another of those Narragansett sachems lived in a fort, it being a frontier to the Pequots." The location of Nyantic is settled by a letter from Roger Williams to Governor Winthrop, written in the preceding year, in which he advises "that Niantick be thought on for the riding and retiring to of vessels, which place is faithful to the Narragansetts and at present enmity with the Pequods." This fort,

therefore, was at a point on the shore, where vessels could ride, some twenty miles from Narragansett Bay. This leaves no doubt that it was at the head of Charlestown inlet, where the remains of "Ninigret's Fort" are now to be found. Neither can anyone doubt that Mason's "sachem," whom Williams declared "faithful to the Narragansetts," was either Ninigret or his father, chief of the Niantics, a tribe subsidiary to Canonicus. In 1637, then, we find an Indian sachem occupying his fort at the same place where the remains of a fort now exist and no mention made of any Dutch fort there or elsewhere on the southern coast. As for the fort on Chemunganuck Hill, Rider says it was a Dutch outpost against the Pequots. This is pure imagination, for the Dutch were never at war with the Pequots and traded with them as well as with the Niantics. The latter, on the other hand, were perennially fighting with their neighbors to the west and had good use for such an outpost. It is also to be noticed that there is no mention of any Dutch fort, in the location under discussion, in any English document or record. This, taken in connection with the similar silence of the Dutch sources, should be convincing proof of the nonentity of this imaginary station.

In denying that the Dutch owned or occupied these forts, I have no intention of omitting the fact that the Dutch were in close relations with the Niantics and carried on a busy trade with them. The Charlestown inlet (with no name attached) appears on two Dutch maps (DeLaet's and Fischer's), which would indicate that Dutch traders stopped there often enough to know its location but maintained no post. The quantity of Dutch articles found in the Indian graves there shows that the Niantics were well supplied by the Dutch. That Ninigret himself was in close relations with the government of New Netherlands is well known. These relations culminated in his spending the winter of 1652-1653 in New Amsterdam (cf. Potter, p. 50). Cromwell's war with Holland began in 1652 and Governor Stuyvesant received directions to make use of the Indians against the English colonists if necessary (Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y.). As a result, we learn that in the spring

Ninigret returned with arms and ammunition in a Dutch sloop (Potter, p. 50). It may be that on this visit Ninigret observed Dutch fortifications and remodelled his fort with bastions, although the Niantics may quite possibly have learned these engineering improvements through earlier contact with Europeans. Rider's objection to the Indians using "rifle pits" may be met with Roger Williams' statement that the Indians were "filled with artillery by the Dutch." In 1664 New Amsterdam was captured and held by the English. The Dutch trade in Rhode Island, however, must have ceased before this—the greater part of it, at least—for the Indians re-sold Dutch Island to Benedict Arnold and his partners in 1658.

The facts I have presented are conclusive and their importance can only be altered by the discovery of new sources. On the present evidence, I consider it impossible that the Dutch ever owned or occupied the forts in Charlestown.



SEAL OF JOHN GREENE, JR.

The Ancestry of John Greene

George Sears Greene, in "The Greenes of Rhode Island," page 30, traces the ancestry of John Greene of Warwick back to Richard Greene and his wife, Mary Hooker, daughter of John Hooker alias Vowell, chamberlain of Exeter and uncle of Richard Hooker, Prebendary of Salisbury.

In Westcote's Devonshire the ancestry of this chamberlain John Hooker is given as follows, page 326:

John Hooker, alias Vowel, chamberlain of Exeter, was son of Robert Hooker and his wife Agnes, daughter of John Doble of Woodbridge in Suffolk. This Robert Hooker was son of John Vowel and his wife, Alice Drewel, daughter and heiress of Richard Drewel of Exeter and his wife, Joan Kelly, daughter and heiress of John Kelly and his wife Julyan, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Wilford of Oxton.

John Hooker had three wives, but his daughter Mary is not mentioned. It would seem probable that she was his daughter by his second wife, Anstice, daughter of Edmund Bridgman of Exeter.

John Keble in his edition of the works of Richard Hooker, volume I, appendix to preface I, folding plate opposite page cvi, gives the pedigree of John Hooker as follows:

John Vowel alias Hooker was son of Robert Voell alias Hooker and his wife Agnes daughter of John Doble of Woodbridge in Suffolk. This Robert was son of John Voell alias Hooker by Alice daughter and heir of Richard Druitt and his wife Joan Kelly daughter and heir of John Kelly and his wife Julian daughter and co-heir of Robert Wilforde of Oxenham in Devon.

John Voell alias Hooker was son of Robert Voell alias Hooker of Hants.gent and his wife Margery daughter and heir of Roger Bolter of Bolterscombe, Devon.

Robert Voell alias Hooker was son of John Voell alias Hooker who was son of Jago Voell and his wife Alice daughter and the heir of Richard Hooker, of Hurst Castle, Hants.

Jago Voell was son of Gevaph Voell of Pembroke in South Wales. No mention is made of John Hooker's daughter Mary.

It will be noted that the two pedigrees differ only in the spelling of names and such minor details. A slight amount of research work in England would probably settle all of the questions raised by the pedigrees and also disclose additional information.

Early Sessions of the General Assembly

The first meeting of the General Assembly of Providence Plantations (Rhode Island), under the Charter of 1643 undoubtedly took place soon after the arrival of Roger Williams with the Charter in September, 1644.

Inasmuch as both Richard Scott and Samuel Gorton record that the Charter was received with jubilation, it would seem probable that a meeting under it was soon held, and according to Edward Winslow, John Brown was on November 8, 1644, ordered to go to Rhode Island to prevent any meetings under the Charter, and that when he got to Rhode Island, presumably in November, 1644, he found "a publique meeting was appointed for your new Magistrates and people." It would seem natural for them to choose Williams as chief officer at this time, and in confirmation of this view, we find that Williams was "Chief Officer" in August, 1645. Williams was still Chief Officer in December, 1646, for at that time, acting as Chief Officer, he issued a warrant. Henry Walton was Secretary of the Colony in August, 1645, and Samuel Gorton was a Magistrate, probably Assistant, previous to going to England in 1645.

The most reasonable deduction from the fragmentary evidence is that the first General Assembly was held on Rhode Island (probably Portsmouth, for the second or third was held at Newport in August, 1645); and that Roger Williams was elected Chief Officer; Gorton, Assistant; and Walton, Secretary.

It is possible that a second General Assembly was held in May at which these officers were re-elected, or at which Williams was re-elected and Gorton and Walton elected. The only reasons for assuming that an Assembly was held in May is the subsequent choice of May as the beginning of the political year, and the reference under the date of May 14, 1645, in Winthrop's Journal to John Brown's visit to Aquidneck to oppose Williams' authority there. Brown may have

made two trips, one in November, 1644, and the other in May, 1645, or Winthrop's entry may be the delayed account of the November, 1644, trip.

Another General Assembly (the second or third) was held at Newport on August 9, 1645.

It would certainly seem probable that another annual General Assembly must have been held either in November, 1645, or more probably in May, 1646 (the third or fourth). Williams must have been re-elected, for he was still serving as chief officer in December, 1646. Gorton, having gone to Europe, was probably superseded by someone else.

In May, 1647, the so-called "First General Assembly" was held, which must in reality have been the fourth or fifth assembly. John Coggeshall was chosen President. The records of this meeting have been printed by Bartlett in the Rhode Island Colonial Records and in pamphlet form by Staples, and so are easily accessible. The Providence Commissioners' names are given in Providence Town Papers, 09.

The next General Assembly of which we have record was held at Providence on May 16, 1648. John Coggeshall, the President, had died since the last session. Nicholas Easton was chosen Moderator and Coddington was elected President, but failed to qualify. The records of the meeting are printed by Bartlett.

The next meeting of the General Assembly (the sixth or seventh) was a special session held at Portsmouth, March 10, to 14th, 1648/9. John Warner acted as clerk of the Assembly, charters were issued to Providence, Warwick, Portsmouth and probably to Newport. The act was passed, by which the colony seized a supposed gold mine, an act of oblivion was passed, and Roger Williams was chosen Deputy Governor (i. e., Acting Governor). The Warwick and Providence Charters are extant, and have been reprinted in *The Documentary History of Rhode Island*, vol. I, 252 & 269, the gold mine act is printed in Providence Town Papers 012, and the oblivion act in Providence Town Papers 010.

The annual General Assembly was held at Warwick, May

22, 1649. Roger Williams acted as Moderator and John Smith was chosen President. The records are printed by Bartlett in the Rhode Island Colonial Records.

A special session of the General Assembly was held at Portsmouth in October, 1649. No records of this meeting are extant, but Williams wrote that it was held on account of the riotous conduct of some Dutch sailors.

The 1650 General Assembly was held at Newport on May 23. Nicholas Easton was chosen Moderator. The records are printed by Bartlett in The Rhode Island Colonial Records. The names of the Commissioners are not given, but the Portsmouth Commissioners are named in the Portsmouth records (p. 49).

A special session of the General Assembly (the tenth or eleventh) was held October 26, 1650. The records are printed by Bartlett in The Rhode Island Colonial Records, and the Warwick commissioners are named in the Warwick records (typewritten copy, p. 91).

The annual General Assembly was held in May, 1651. No records of this meeting are extant. Nicholas Easton was re-elected President. The Portsmouth and Warwick Commissioners are named in the town records.

The next session of the General Assembly (the twelfth or thirteenth) was a special session called on October 8, 1651, at Providence (Warwick Records, typewritten copy, page 98). No records of this meeting are extant. It may have been postponed until November 4th. The records of the meeting of November 4, 1651, are printed by Bartlett in The Rhode Island Colonial Records.

TABLE OF EARLY GENERAL ASSEMBLIES.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Records</i>
Nov., 1644	Aquidneck	No records
May, 1645	Aquidneck	Inferred from Winthrop
Aug., 1645	Newport	Walton's letter
May, 1646	—	No records
May, 1647	Portsmouth	Bartlett

<i>Date</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Records</i>
May, 1648	Providence	Bartlett
Mar., 1648/9	Portsmouth	Fragments
May, 1649	Warwick	Bartlett
Oct., 1649	Portsmouth	No records
May, 1650	Newport	Bartlett
Oct., 1650	————	Bartlett
May, 1651	————	No records
Oct., 1651	Providence	No records
perhaps same as		
Nov., 1651	Providence	Bartlett

The Inscribed Rocks of Narragansett Bay

III. The Arnold's Point Cup Stone and the Fogland Ferry Rock in Portsmouth

By EDMUND B. DELABARRE.

Besides the rocks that were described in our last paper, there is another stone in Portsmouth with curious and puzzling artificial markings, and formerly at least there was one in still a third locality in the same town. We know of the latter only through notes by Dr. Stiles, no one else having mentioned it. In the fourth volume of his manuscript "Itineraries," on page 215, under date of September 15, 1788, is written the following: "Mem^o. Take off a new copy of the characters on the Dighton Rock, & those at Fogland & on Col^o Almays Farm." He shortly carried out this intention with respect to all three localities. Concerning the second he remarks, October 6, 1788, on page 255: "Visited & copied a markt Rock about half a m. above Fogland Ferry on Rh. I. on shore ag^t. or just below M^r M^cCorys Farm."

There can be little question as to the approximate position of this marked rock. Fogland Ferry ran from Fogland Point in Tiverton across to the island of Rhode Island. On the Portsmouth side, its landing place was probably about half a mile to the south of McCurry Point, shown on the upper chart

on our Plate XIV. This Point is part of an estate still known as the McCorrie Farms. The diversity of spelling does not obscure the fact that here was doubtless the "Mr. McCorys Farm" referred to by Dr. Stiles; and since the rock was "against or just below" this farm, it was probably situated just to the south of the first division line shown on the chart south of McCurry Point, this being the southerly border of the property.

On May 5, 1920, I made a careful search of the shore not only at the place thus indicated but for half a mile both to the south and to the north of McCurry Point, examining each promising rock and boulder. In the vicinity of the probable location of Stiles's "markt Rock," I saw a few small boulders with shallow scratches, probably not artificial. On one of them, the scratches were somewhat in the form of a letter Z; on another, roughly like an S. It is not very likely that either of these was the one that drew Stiles's attention. Mr. George Peirce, owner of the McCorrie Farms, writes me that he has never heard of an inscribed rock in that vicinity. It is probable, therefore, that this one, like those at Melville Station, has disappeared. Since Stiles's drawing has not been preserved, we cannot know what its markings were like unless some later search for it proves successful.

The other stone lies on the shore near one of the Portsmouth coal mines, a little to the south of Arnold's Point. Its position can be found easily on the lower chart of our Plate XIV, and its appearance is shown in the two photographs of Plate XV. To reach it, follow the road that leads westward near the lower centre of the chart, crossing the railroad tracks to the Portsmouth railroad station; thence walk along a lane or path north of the "stack" indicated on the chart, westerly to the dilapidated wharf shown just above the figure 2. North of this, about opposite or a little south of figure 3 on the chart, lies the rock. Its exact position is indicated by a child sitting upon it in our upper photograph, which was taken looking northward from the wharf. The

other photograph shows its nearer appearance and that of the markings upon it.

The rock is of sandstone, merging somewhat into conglomerate at the in-shore end. It is near the edge of the beach at low tide, and is covered by high water. It measures about 3 feet in width, $4\frac{1}{2}$ in length, and in thickness from 16 to 22 inches. It is nearly flat and smooth on top, with rounded edges, and a slight lateral inclination shoreward. Its long axis is directed about N. 50° E. Its artificial markings are unique among the inscribed rocks of this region. They consist of six relatively deep holes or cups, connected together by shallow channels. The holes vary in depth from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches. Beginning in-shore and following the channels, their distances apart from centre to centre are respectively $9\frac{1}{2}$, 8, 9, $10\frac{1}{4}$ and $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches; and of the second from the sixth, 15 inches. They appear to have been drilled, and are not circular, but more like triangles with rounded angles. Their diameter at the top is $1\frac{5}{8}$ to $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, narrowing slightly below. The top edges are not smooth-cut, but broken and roughly beveled. The channels are pecked in, and like the crudely pecked lines of other rocks of this region, are very irregular in width and depth. Their typical width is $\frac{3}{8}$ to $\frac{5}{8}$ inch, narrowing rarely to $\frac{1}{8}$, and widening rarely to $\frac{3}{4}$ or 1 inch. Their depth is usually $\frac{3}{16}$ to $\frac{3}{8}$ inch, with extremes from $\frac{1}{2}$ down to a mere trace.

In the more conglomerate portion of the surface, near the first and second holes, the stone is roughly and irregularly much pocked and scaled, and here it is doubtful whether or not there was another shallow curved channel leading off from the one between these two holes to a seventh very shallow depression, and whether or not there was a shallow irregular half-ring about hole number 2. The marks so described might be either natural or artificial, but are probably natural.

The history of this stone is unknown earlier than 1910, when it was shown by a native of Portsmouth to Mr. David Hutcheson of Washington, D. C. He writes me concerning

it: "At first sight I thought, from the arrangement of the holes, that it was an attempt to represent The Dipper, but the seventh star was missing. On a sheet of paper I drew a rough outline of the face of the stone showing the position of the holes. I sent this to Mr. Babcock and he showed it to some of the Washington anthropologists, and they thought it was an Indian Cup Stone." In 1913 it was mentioned by William H. Babcock in his *Early Norse Visits to America*, on page 44. We have quoted his belief that the inscription near Mount Hope was "almost certainly Wampanoag work;" and he remarks that "the same may be said with less confidence" of this Portsmouth stone.

Before considering the probable origin of these markings, it will be profitable to discuss first the peculiar shape of the drill-holes, and then the general nature of cup-stones. Since observing these, I have seen and examined with interest many other isolated drill-holes in rocks along shore. At other places in Portsmouth and on Assonet Neck, and probably abundantly enough elsewhere, they can be seen here and there. Those that I have observed occur singly, in boulders often near low-water mark, sometimes near the edge of high water. Some of them are circular, but more often they are round-triangular like those of the cup-stone, and very often identical with the latter in diameter, but usually deeper. Some of them may have been made to hold ringbolts or stakes for boat moorings, some for attaching the nets of fish-weirs. One or two near Dighton Rock probably held ringbolts for the guy-ropes of a surveying standard that was placed there when Taunton River was surveyed by Capt. A. M. Harrison of the Coast Survey in 1875. These are examples of the fact that isolated drill-holes of both circular and round-triangular shape are apparently not uncommon along shore, and may have had commonplace uses. But no such use can be attributed to this constellation of six holes connected by channels.

A drill-hole in Minnesota similar to these in Portsmouth has recently attracted attention in an interesting connection. Some years ago a stone, on which was engraved an extensive

record in runic letters, was found at Kensington in that State. It speaks of a journey of exploration westward from Vinland in the year 1362, and says that the men left their vessel guarded by the sea, made camp by a lake with two small bare islands or skerries in it a day's journey distant from the stone, went fishing there, and one day found ten men of their party slaughtered. No one questions the fact that the letters are runic and form an intelligible record, but there has been much debate as to whether the inscription dates really from the year mentioned or is a hoax of modern manufacture. Recently, H. R. Holand has defended its historical authenticity, and has discovered new evidence that an expedition from Norway, under Paul Knutson, was actually in America at the time. He has also sought for and found the lake with two skerries, Lake Cormorant, 75 miles north of Kensington—the only lake with skerries in that region, and the required standard “day's journey” distant. On its shore was a boulder with a hole drilled in it, triangular in shape with rounded angles, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter and 7 inches deep. He believes that the explorers of 1362 made a raft near this point on which to go fishing, and fastened it to the shore by means of a flexible withy wedged into the triangular hole.¹ The similarity in size and shape between this far away drill-hole and those that we are discussing is worthy of remark; but they cannot have had the same use, and there is no reason to attribute these at Portsmouth to Norsemen.

While this peculiar triangular shape may at first sight suggest crude implements and unskilled workmanship, and hence perhaps great age and primitive workmen, yet after all it turns out to be in no way remarkable. On trial, I have found that with a drill having one cutting edge only, like a cold chisel, it is exceedingly difficult to make a true circular hole. As the drill is turned, the cutting edge rarely crosses an exact centre, but constantly deviates somewhat to one side or another. The result is that one end of the edge tends to

¹H. R. Holand, in *Wisconsin Magazine of History*, December, 1919, and March, 1920, vol. iii, pp. 153-183, 332-338.

remain relatively fixed in position for several strokes while the other end swings more widely. The easiest kind of a hole to make is one in which this tendency is followed and emphasized. One end of the edge is held fixed in position while the other swings gradually through about a third of the circumference, thus making three well defined corners; then the fixed edge is transferred to one of the other corners while the swinging edge cuts a second side; and in this manner three fixed points or corners are used in succession, and the resulting hole is triangular with rounded corners and somewhat curving sides. Even when the intention is to make a round hole, it is nevertheless likely to turn out triangular or otherwise irregular. When a stake or bolt is to be wedged into the hole, there is some advantage in making the latter deliberately triangular. So the mystery of the shape of these holes disappears, and no conclusion can be drawn from it as to their age or their makers.

Since one of the possibilities concerning this boulder at Portsmouth is that it is a genuine cup-stone of considerable antiquity, it will not be amiss to look briefly into the distribution, character and significance of stones so marked.¹ Cup-like excavations, usually in irregular groups, are among the most primitive of markings on stone, are found widely distributed over nearly the entire world, and are nearly everywhere similar. They are exceedingly numerous in the British Isles and in Brittany, where they are closely associated with

¹For best sources of information, see:

James Y. Simpson, *On Ancient Sculpturings of Cups and Concentric Rings*. In *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scotland*, 1867, Appendix to vol. vi, pp. 1-147.

Archaic Rock Inscriptions; an Account of the Cup and Ring Markings on the Sculptured Stones of the Old and New Worlds. Published by A. Reader, 1891.

Alexander MacBain, *Celtic Mythology and Religion*, 1917.

Garrick Mallery, chapter on Cup Sculptures, in 10th Ann. Rep. Bureau of Amer. Ethnol. for 1888-89 (1893), pp. 189-200.

Handbook of Amer. Indians, Bur. of Amer. Ethnol. Bulletin 30, vol. i, p. 372, article Cupstones.

T. Eric Peet, *Rough Stone Monuments and Their Builders*, 1912, pp. 127f.

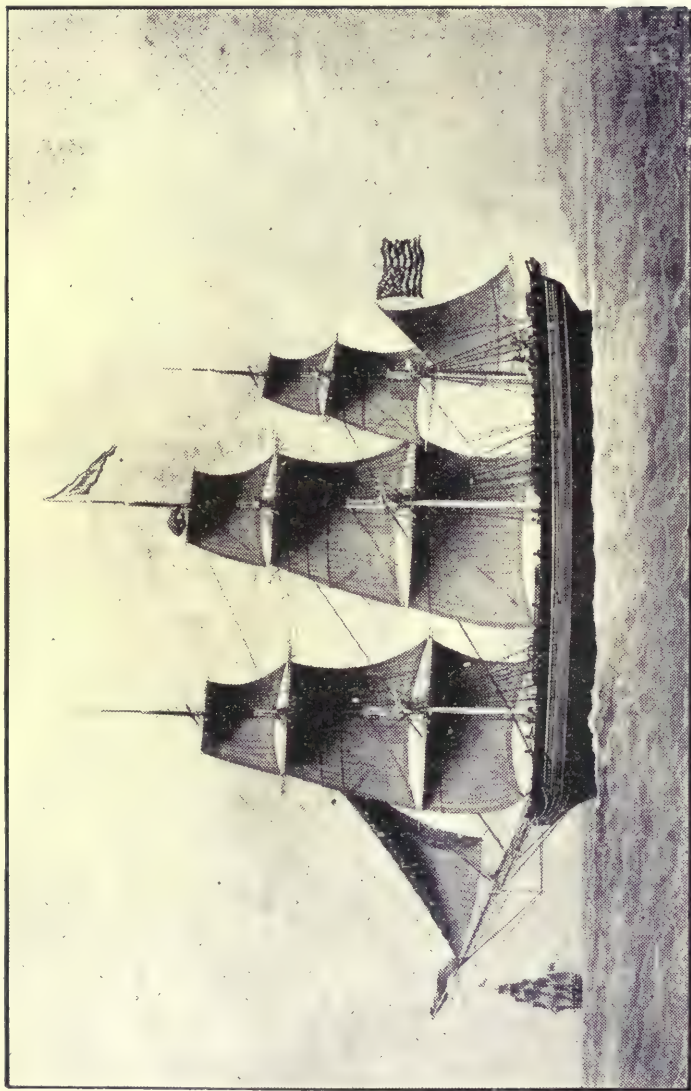
Encyc. Brit., 11th ed., vol. xxv, pp. 964f, article Stone Monuments.

cromlechs, stone circles and other primitive stone monuments. They occur less numerous in other parts of Europe, in Africa and Australia, and frequently in India. Many examples of them have been reported from both North and South America. Usually they are shallow depressions, from $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 inch deep and 1 to 3 inches in diameter. Larger ones occur rarely, extending up to basins nearly 3 feet in diameter and 9 inches in depth. A few of the common narrow type are of unusual depth, thus resembling more nearly those at Portsmouth. Thus, on the shore in Scotland they have been found $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in depth, always more than one, irregularly placed; and the Handbook of American Indians speaks of many cups prolonged below by a secondary pit as though made with a flint drill or gouge. The cups occasionally occur singly, more often in constellation-like groups, most often irregularly distributed over the surface, in number often up to 20, in rare instances up to 50, 100 or even 200 on one rock or ledge. Very commonly, but not always, they are surrounded by from one to seven concentric rings, which sometimes have a straight radial groove running out through them. Not infrequently the cups, whether with or without rings, are connected together by grooved lines. In Scotland, France, Switzerland and Germany, cups alone are found as a general rule; in England, Ireland and Sweden, rings and grooves are almost always associated with them.

The variety of theories that have been advanced to account for the meaning of these simplest, most primitive and most wide-spread of sculptured marks recalls the similar confusion of tongues and opinions that has attended the attempt to explain Dighton Rock. Among views that have little importance, but nevertheless are of a deep psychological interest as showing the inexhaustible budding-out process of man's speculations about things that are mysterious, are these: they are natural, not artificial; there is no clue to their purpose; they are plans of neighboring camps, or maps of neighboring peaks; enumeration of families or tribes; representations of sun, moon and constellations; a primitive form of writing;



VIEW OF NEWPORT, PRINTED AT NEWPORT IN 1795

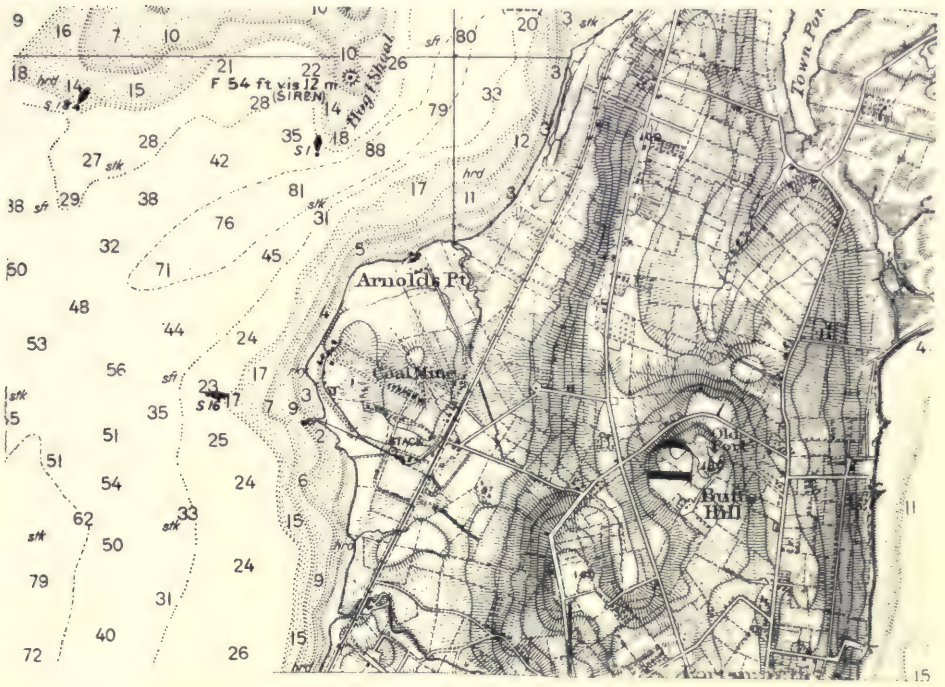


SHIP TROPIC OF PROVIDENCE IN 1838

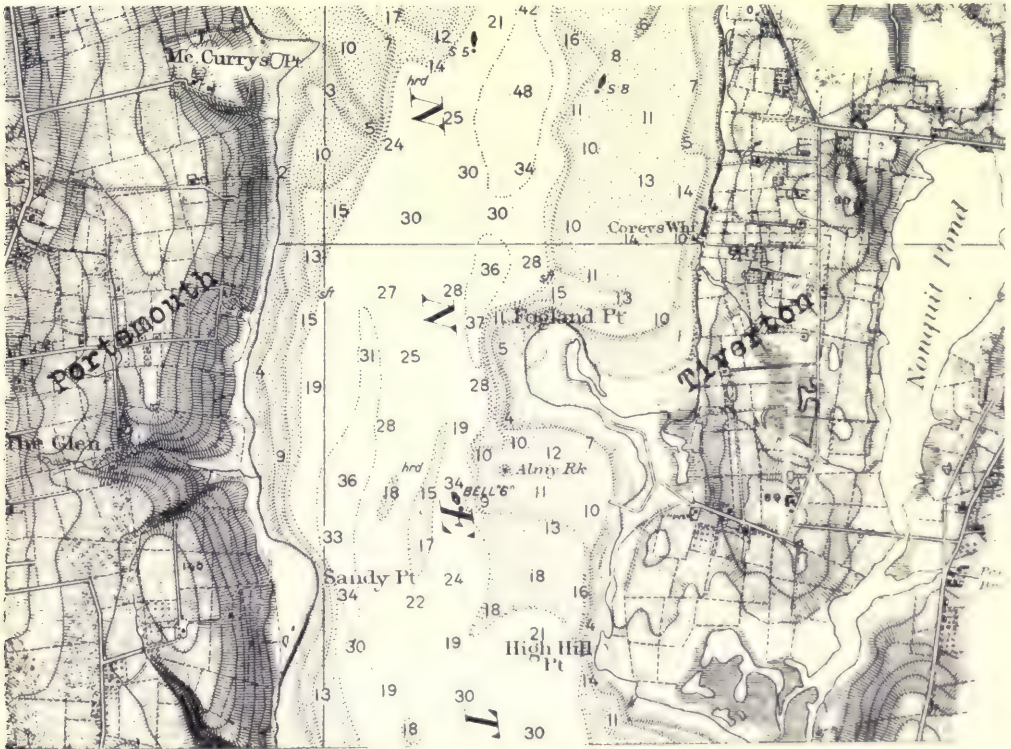
From a painting by Roux of Havre

This picture was in the loan exhibition at the Rhode Island Historical Society and is now in the collection of Col. George L. Shepley.

PETROGLYPHS OF NARRAGANSETT BAY—PLATE XIV



(Chart of Arnold's Pt. and vicinity)



(Chart of Fogland Pt. and vicinity)

Sections of Chart of Narragansett Bay. See text for exact location of Portsmouth Cup Stone, Fogland Ferry Rock, and Rocks in Tiverton.



(Distant view of Rock)



(Near view of Rock)

The Portsmouth Cup Stone.

tables for some gambling game; moulds for casting rings; representations of shields; totems; small wine-presses or grain mortars; depressions for cracking nuts, or grinding paint, or for steadying drills, spindles or fire-sticks, or for collection of water; sun-dials; relics of sun-worship of the Phoenicians, or of Roman Mithras-worship; basins for holding the blood of sacrifice or libations to spirits or to the dead; objects for the practice of magic and necromancy.

The most widely accepted view of them, so far at least as their occurrence in Europe is concerned, is that they are symbols connected with the religious rites or beliefs of the Druids, the philosophers and priests of the Celtic tribes. This is a natural consequence of their close association with the numerous stone circles and other crude stone monuments which popular opinion still connects with the Druids. This belief, however, was invented by Stukely and other antiquaries of the 18th century, has no confirmation, and is now unanimously opposed by well informed students. MacBain says that these monuments are all pre-Celtic. He tells of at least two races in Great Britain who preceded the Celts, and believes that one of these built the oval barrows or burial mounds, the other the round barrows, the circles, dolmens and cromlechs, and perhaps also made the rock-carvings. The circles were used both for burial and worship, especially the latter; and the only worship appropriate at the grave is that of deceased ancestors, which is about the earliest shape in which religion manifests itself. "Our own memorial stones over graves are but descendants of the old menhirs and dolmens." These matters are still too controversial to permit confident agreement or disagreement with these views; but MacBain seems at least to have decisively disproven the Druid hypothesis. Many authorities point out the fact that the cups, rings and grooves could not have served as attachments to Druid or other altars, since they are often found on the vertical or under surface of the stones.

A more fruitful hypothesis than the Druidical, and one that certainly applies to these small excavations in some parts of

the world, is that they are phallic symbols. Mallery's exposition of this explanation is lucid. "These cupels are correlated with the worship of Mahadeo, one of the many names given to Siva, the third god of the Hindu triad, whose emblem is the serpent. * * * At this very day one may see the Hindu women carrying the water of the Ganges all the way to the mountains of the Punjab, to pour into the cupules and thus obtain from the divinity the boon of motherhood earnestly desired. Mahadeo, more accurately Mahadiva, is the god of generation. * * * It is suggested that in a common form of the sculptures the inner circle represents the Mahadeo or lingam, and the outer or containing circle the yoni. No idea of obscenity occurs from this representation to the Hindus, who adore under this form the generative power in nature." The book on "Archaic Rock Inscriptions" also regards the phallic explanation—the worship of the creative and regenerative forces of nature—as the most probable. "It is not to the gross forms of the Priapus used in ancient Greek, Roman, or Egyptian festivals that we allude, but to the much more refined, or, if we may so call it, modest lingam worship of India. This explanation is natural when we consider the vast extent to which phallic worship prevailed, and the disposition of men everywhere to represent in the sculptured form the organs, male and female, to which they rendered obeisance. The symbolism was very much veiled, and often unrecognizable—mysterious and unmeaning to all not in the secret."

If this must be accepted as the true explanation of these carvings in India, does it follow that the same symbolism must be attributed to them in Europe and in America? Mallery says that a large number of stones with typical cup markings have been found in the United States; and the Handbook of American Indians tells us that cupstones are the most abundant and widespread of the larger relics. According to A. C. Lawson,¹ the Indians of the present day have no traditions about these inscriptions beyond the suppo-

¹American Naturalist, 1885.

sition that they must have been made by the "old people long ago." Mallery makes a similar statement, and continues with what we must probably accept as the true solution of the problem. "Inquiries have often been made," he says, "whether the North American Indians have any superstitious or religious practices connected with the markings under consideration, e. g., in relation to the desire for offspring, which undoubtedly is connected with the sculpturing of cup depressions and furrows in the eastern hemisphere. No evidence is yet produced of any such correspondence of practice or tradition relating to it. In the absence of any extrinsic explanation the prosaic and disappointing suggestion intrudes that circular concentric rings are easy to draw and that the act of drawing them suggests the accentuation of depressions or hollows within their curves. Much stress is laid upon the fact that the characters are found in so many parts of the earth, with the implication that all the sculptors used them with the same significance, thus affording ground for the hypothesis that anciently one race of people penetrated all the regions designated.¹ But in such an implication the history of the character formed by two intersecting straight lines is forgotten. The cross is as common as the cup-stone and has, or anciently had, a different signification among the different people who used it, beginning as a mark and ending as a symbol. Therefore, it may readily be imagined that the rings in question, which are drawn nearly as easily as the cross, were at one time favorite but probably meaningless designs, perhaps, in popular expression, "instinctive" commencements of the artistic practice, as was the earliest delineation of the cross figure. Afterward the rings, if employed as symbols or emblems, would naturally have a different meaning applied to them in each region where they now appear."

We are now in a position to discuss the probable nature of the Portsmouth Cup Stone as intelligently as the available

¹Mallery omits mention of an alternative hypothesis which has often been suggested, that the sculptures symbolize some simple religious idea common to all primitive races.

facts concerning it permit. Before considering the really probable theories, however, it will be worth while to mention one fanciful speculation that would undoubtedly have been applied to it if the authors of the suggestion had ever heard of these cup-sculptures. It is probably not widely known, and at any rate is likely to become wholly forgotten, that the Druid theory has been advanced in explanation of American mounds and monuments. Impossible as the theory is, nevertheless it is one of the most picturesque fancies that have been devised concerning the class of relics that we are discussing, and it should not be allowed to pass wholly into oblivion. Its first advocate appears to have been John Finch, who claimed in 1824 that the aborigines of America originated from the Celts or Scythians, whose Druidical monuments are to be found in every part of America.¹ He gave instances of various types, including Indian "stones of memorial or sacrifice," numerous examples of which had been described by Kendall,² in which class he placed the "figured rock at Dighton" and also other sculptured rocks at Tiverton, Rutland, Newport and other places in the list first compiled by Dr. Stiles and later published by Kendall. The theory was greatly and interestingly elaborated by James N. Arnold in 1888, with particular application to this region.³ His free-soaring imagination pictured not only the Dighton and Tiverton rocks, but also the Hills of South County, the Wolf Rocks in Exeter, the soapstone ledge in Johnston, and many rocks besides, as monuments of Druid worship mingled with influences from Atlantis. Holding such beliefs, there can be no doubt that, had he known of the Cup Stone in Portsmouth, he would have welcomed it as a striking and convincing example of Druid workmanship.

¹On the Celtic Antiquities of America. In the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, 1824, vii. 149-161.

²Edward A. Kendall, *Travels*, 1809.

³Four papers in the *Narragansett Historical Register*, 1888, vi, 1-24, 97-110, 205-222, 317-330.

Among serious possibilities, there seem to be three plausible alternatives. The first of these is that it is an example of Indian cup-stone, which Mallery and the Handbook describe as so numerous, and which the latter authority says sometimes have drilled pits at the bottom of the cups. If so, it may be of almost any period down to and into Colonial times. As to its meaning, it may or may not have had one. Mallery makes it very clear that such cuttings may often have been the result of a mere aimless desire for activity, or a crude attempt to fabricate something ornamental. On the other hand, it may have symbolized something to the individual who made it, and which, of course, no one uninstructed by him could possibly decipher. Such private symbolism must have been the first step beyond the activity-impulse and the ornament-urge already alluded to; and the further step, to a commonly accepted symbolism for such figures, had apparently not been taken by the American Indians.

There are two arguments against its being an Indian product: the fact that no one ever reported its existence before 1910, and the fact that its holes are deeply drilled and are not typical cups. It may therefore seem more probable that the holes were drilled by miners in idle moments, or by their children at play. Coal mines were opened at Portsmouth apparently as early as 1808, and have been worked frequently at intervals since then.¹ The longest continuous period of operation was by the Taunton Copper Company, from about 1860 until 1883. They built a dock, railroad connections, and a copper smelter, and mined about ten thousand tons a year. There was plenty of opportunity, therefore, for the idle drilling of these holes at a relatively recent date by white workmen.

But while the holes may incline one strongly to the belief that they were hollowed out by these miners' drills, yet the connecting grooves, crudely pecked between them and unquestionably of considerable age, are distinctly characteristic of more primitive races who made cup-stones and inscribed

¹George H. Ashley, Rhode Island Coal. In U. S. Geol. Survey, Bulletin 615, 1915.

rocks habitually. The pecking exactly resembles the known examples of Indian rock-carving in this region. Though possible, it does not seem likely that white men equipped with drills and hammers would have made them as additions to the holes. With the holes arguing against the Indians and the grooves against more recent white men, we have nevertheless a third or combination alternative as a possible solution. The rock may have been originally a typical Indian cup-stone, devoid of any important symbolism; and the miners or miners' children, seated there at play or on an idle day, with drills accidentally at hand, may have deepened the original cups. This hypothesis is certainly not at all unlikely. But it is not probable that we can ever be sure which of the three hypotheses is the true one.

Muster Roll of Sloop Providence

A Muster Roll of all the Officers Seamen & Marines belonging to the Continental armed Sloop Providence Commanded by John Peck Rathbun Esqr. dated June 19 1777. From original manuscript now in the collection of Col. George L. Shepley.

Names	Stations	Promotions
John Peck Rathbun	Captain	
Joseph Vesey	1st Lieutenant	
Daniel Bears	2d ditto	
George Sinkins	Master	
John Trevett	Capt Marines	
William P. Thurston	1st Mastrs Mate	
William Gregory	2d ditto do	
	3d do	
Richmond	Surgeon	
James Rogers	Purser	
Saml Bailey	Clerk	from Clerk to Purser
Oliver Whitwell	1st Midshipmn	
Joseph Deveber	2d ditto	

Names	Stations	Promotions
Thomas Pain	Steward	
Lillibridge Worth	Gunner	
John Webster	Boatswain	
Thomas Brewer	Carpenter	
Amos Potter	Gunnr M[ate]	
	Boatsn do	
Andrew Brewer	Carpnr do	
	Surgs do	
Andrew Burnet	Cook	
Richard Grinnell	Ar[mo]rer	
Peleg Swe[et]	Coxswain	
James Bridges	Cooper	
John Willson	Sail maker	
Joseph Claghorn	do mate	
Joseph Stewart	Gunr Yeoman	
Francis Simons	Mastr at Arms	
Alexr Ballingall	Qur Master	
Dowty Randall	do	
James Clarke	Serjt Marines	
Toby Jacobs	Seaman	
Anabony	ditto	
Thomas Perfect	ditto	
William Nichols	ditto	
John Nichols	ditto	
Isaac Read	ditto	
Edward Clanning	Marine	Promoted to Seaman
Joseph Weeden	do	
James Vial	Marine	
Barzillai Luce	ditto	
Danl Paddock	Seaman	
Niccols Stoddard	do	reduced to a Marine
Thomas Allen	Marine	
Thomas Collens	ditto	
John Tinckom	ditto	
Esek Whipple	ditto	
Joseph Shaw	ditto	

Names	Stations	Promotions
Saml Browning	ditto	
Seth Baker	ditto	
Thomas Bailey	Boy	
John Shaw	Seaman	
Andrew Burnet	Boy	
Samuel Wood	Seaman	Reduced to a marine
Samuel Woggs	do	
Thomas Hay	do	
Thomas Connant	do	
Zaccheus Hinckley	do	
Benj Harding	Marine	
Nathl Arnold	do	
Joshua Joy	Seaman	
Elnathan Lake	Marine	
Stephen Read	do	
Michael Wiser	Coxswain	
Tristram Luce	Pilot	
Henry Stoddard	Marine	
William Howell	ditto	
Solomon Hallet	ditto	
Thomas Hawes	Landsman	
James Blossom	ditto	
James Morton	Seaman	
Richard Sampson	ditto	
Robert Falle	ditto	
William Sinnett	Boy	
Imml Dsnaps	Seaman	
Joseph Allen	Marine	

Notes

Col. George L. Shepley has presented the Society with a new Remington typewriter.

The volume of photographs illustrating the work done by the National Society of Colonial Dames in America, which is

being sent from state to state, has been on exhibition at the Society during the autumn.

An exhibition of early Rhode Island broadsides from the collection of Col. George L. Shepley was held in the Society's rooms during October. Accounts of this exhibition were published in the Providence Journal and the Boston Evening Transcript.

During November and December a loan exhibition of ship pictures and log books was held, over 100 pictures being exhibited. On Tuesday evening, December 7, 1920, Professor Wilfred H. Munro delivered an instructive lecture on "The Romance of Old-Time Shipping" in connection with the exhibition.

A LIST OF THE DONORS OF SHIP PICTURES, LOG BOOKS, ETC.

Mrs. Clarence A. Brouwer	Mr. T. G. Hazard, Jr.
Miss M. Frances Dunham	Mr. George Stevens
Miss Mary F. Salisbury	Mr. E. F. Gray
Mr. F. B. Taylor	Mr. L. M. Robinson
Brown & Ives	Miss L. W. Reynolds
Mr. T. H. D'Arcy	Mr. Albert W. Claflin
Miss Ida H. Spencer	Mr. Richard B. Comstock
Mr. S. F. Babbitt	Dr. M. H. Merchant
Miss Jane W. Bucklin	Mr. L. Earle Rowe
Mr. Edward Carrington	Mr. Benjamin M. Jackson
J. A. Whaley & Company	Mr. Albert Fenner
Dr. H. G. Partridge	Mr. J. K. H. Nightingale, Jr.
Col. George L. Shepley	Mr. Frank Douglas
Mr. S. N. Sherman	Mr. A. R. Madden
Mr. H. Ross Matthews	Dr. W. Louis Chapman
Dr. & Mrs. Charles V. Chapin	Mr. Richard W. Comstock, Jr.
Mr. W. R. McDowall	Mr. Harald W. Ostby
Mr. A. H. Fiske	Mr. F. W. Arnold
Mr. Thomas F. McCarthy	Mr. H. M. C. Skinner
Mr. Thomas Amos	Mr. Duncan Hazard
Mr. William A. Chandler	Mr. Lawrence
Miss Mary L. Brown	Mr. Paul C. Nicholson
Mr. Frederick Nordstrom	Mr. Robert V. S. Reed
Mr. James De Kay	Dr. Peter P. Chase
Mr. John F. Street	Mrs. Gardner T. Swarts

Rev. Henry I. Cushman
Mr. Edward K. Aldrich, Jr.
Mr. S. H. Brower
Mr. William McCreery
Mrs. John W. Vernon
Mrs. H. E. Newell
Mr. George L. Miner

Mr. W. M. Murdie
Mr. Clarence A. Mathewson
Mrs. Hugh Williamson Kelly
Miss M. F. Babcock
Mr. Edward Aborn Greene
Mr. George A. Smith
Mr. Joseph McCoid

The following persons have been elected to membership:

Miss Isabel Eddy
Miss Mary Olcott
Miss Mary Elliott Davis
Mrs. W. E. Heathcote
Mr. George C. Dempsey

Mr. Hugh F. MacColl
Mr. Victor H. King
Prof. Verner W. Crane
H. G. Partridge, M. D.
Frank T. Calef, M. D.

Dr. George T. Spicer was elected Secretary of the Society at the October meeting.

Mr. Walter N. Buffum presented to the Society a manuscript genealogy of the Buffum family. Manuscript genealogies of this type are of great use to persons making out papers for patriotic societies.

Among the more interesting of the museum accessions are a snuff box which formerly belonged to Samuel Slater, which was presented by Mr. Thomas Durfee and Miss Dorothy Durfee; a cane formerly the property of Thomas W. Dorr, which was presented by Mr. Edward Carrington; and a cane made out of a narwhal's tooth, which was presented by Professor Wilfred H. Munro.

Mr. J. N. Kimball of New York gave to the Society one of the political banners that was carried in the Dorr War. This makes the ninth Dorr War banner in our museum.

Mlle. Marie Louise Bonier's "Debuts de la Colonie Franco-Americaine de Woonsocket" is a very valuable contribution to Rhode Island history.

The Netopian for September, 1920, published a reproduction of the Society's oil painting of the "September Gale," and in the October number published a reproduction of Col. Shepley's rare lithograph of the same subject.

An illustrated monograph on the "Ships and Shipmasters of

Old Providence" has been issued by the Providence Institution for Savings.

The October Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society contains a paper by Dr. Terry on "The Early Relations between the Colonies of New Plymouth and Rhode Island."

Governor Bourn's "Rhode Island Addresses" has been printed as an attractive volume.

List of Members of the Rhode Island Historical Society

ACTIVE MEMBERS.

No list of members of the Society has been printed for several years, and as we have had numerous requests for such a list, we have decided to include it in this number of the Collections.

Abbot, Gen. Charles W., Jr.
Adams, Mr. Benjamin B.
Addeman, Hon. Joshua M.
Aldred, Mr. Frederick W.
Aldrich, Mr. Charles T.
Aldrich, Mr. Edward K., Jr.
Aldrich, Mr. Richard S.
Allen, Mrs. Crawford C.
Allen, Mr. Francis O.
Allen, Mr. Frederick W.
Allen, Mr. Philip
Angell, Mr. Walter F.
Anthony, Mr. Albert L.
Anthony, Mr. Edwin P.
Armour, Mr. William
Arnold, Mrs. Arthur H.
Arnold, Mr. Christopher B.
Arnold, Mr. Edward E.
Arnold, Mr. Fred A.
Arnold, Mr. Frederick W.
Arnold, Mrs. Howard C.
Austin, Mr. Leonard N.
Atwood, Mr. James A., Jr.

Babcock, Mr. Albert
Babcock, Mrs. Albert
Bacon, Mrs. Nathaniel T.
Baker, Mr. Albert A.
Baker, Miss Esther H.
Balch, Miss Mary H.
Baldwin, Mr. Luther C.
Ballou, Mr. Frederick D.
Barker, Mr. Henry A.
Barnes, Harry Lee, M. D.
Barnes, Mrs. Nellie A.
Barrows, Mr. Arthur C.
Barrows, Hon. Chester W.
Bates, Mr. Francis E.
Bates, W. Lincoln, M. D.
Beckwith, Mrs. Daniel
Beeckman, Hon. R. Livingston
Belcher, Mr. Horace G.
Bennett, Mr. Mark N.
Binney, Mr. William, Jr.
Blanding, Mr. William O.
Blumer, G. Alder, M. D.
Bogert, Mrs. Theodore P.

- Bosworth, Hon. Orrin L.
Bourn, Hon. Augustus O.
Bowen, Mr. Henry
Bowen, Mr. Richard M.
Brayton, Miss Elizabeth H.
Bridgham, Miss Ida F.
Briggs, Mrs. Annie M.
Brigham, Mr. Herbert O.
Brightman, Miss Eva St. C.
Brouwer, Mrs. Clarence A.
Brown, Mr. Clarence Irving
Brown, Col. Cyrus P.
Brown, Mr. Frank Hail
Brown, Mrs. Frank Hail
Brown, Hon. George T.
Brown, Col. H. Martin
Brown, Col. Robert P.
Bubier, Mr. Charles W.
Bucklin, Mr. Edward C.
Bucklin, Mr. Harris H.
Bucklin, Miss Jane W.
Buffum, Miss Clara
Buffum, Mr. Frederick H.
Burchard, Hon. Roswell B.
Burlingame, Mr. Edwin A.
Buxton, G. Edward, M. D.
Cady, Mr. John H.
Calder, Mr. Albert L., 2nd
Calef, Frank T., M. D.
Calef, Mr. Herbert C.
Callender, Mr. Walter R.
Callender, Mr. Walter
Capwell, Miss Caroline E.
Carpenter, Mr. Francis W.
Carr, Mr. Frederick D.
Carr, Mrs. George W.
Carrington, Mr. Edward
Carrington, Mrs. Edward
Carroll, Mr. William
Case, Mr. Norman S.
Chace, Miss Anna H.
Chace, Mrs. Henry R.
Chace, Mr. James H.
Chace, Mr. Malcolm G.
Chandler, Mr. George Allen
Chapin, Charles V., M. D.
Chapin, Mrs. Charles V.
Chapin, Mr. Howard M.
Chapin, Mrs. Howard M.
Chapin, Mr. William W.
Chapman, W. Louis, M. D.
Chase, Julian A., M. D.
Chase, Rev. Loring B.
Cheesman, Mr. Merton A.
Claflin, Mr. Albert W.
Claflin, Mr. Arthur W.
Clark, Mr. Harry C.
Coggeshall, Mrs. James H.
Collier, Prof. Theodore
Collins, Mrs. Clarkson A., Jr.
Collins, George L., M. D.
Colt, Hon. LeBaron B.
Colt, Col. Samuel P.
Comstock, Mr. Andrew B.
Comstock, Mr. Louis H.
Comstock, Mr. Richard B.
Comstock, Mr. Richard W., Jr.
Comstock, Mrs. W. A. H.
Comstock, Mr. Walter J.
Conant, Mr. Samuel M.
Cook, Mr. C. D.
Craig, Mr. Ernest S.
Crane, Prof. Verner W.
Cranston, Mr. Frank H.
Cross, Mr. Harry Parsons
Curtis, Mr. Harold R.
Danforth, Murray S., M. D.
Dart, Mr. William C.
Davis, Mr. Jeffrey
Davis, Miss Mary Elliott
Daviol, Mr. Charles J.
Day, Frank L., M. D.
Delabarre, Prof. Edmund B.
Dempsey, Mr. George C.
Denham, Mr. Edward
Dexter, Mr. George W.

Dexter, Mr. Henry C.	Gillespie, Mr. Lawrence L.
Diman, Miss Louise	Goddard, Mr. Robert H. I.
Dooley, Mr. Michael F.	Goddard, Mrs. William
Douglas, Hon. William W.	Goodwin, Rev. Daniel
Downes, Mrs. Louis W.	Goss, Mr. Harry Hale
Doyle, Miss Sarah E.	Green, Hon. Theodore Francis
Draper, Mr. William Henry	Greene, Mr. Edward Aborn
Drown, Mr. Charles L.	Greene, Mr. William C.
Dunlop, Mr. Charles D.	Greenough, Hon. William B.
Dyer, Col. H. Anthony	Gross, Col. Harold J.
Easton, Mr. Charles G.	Guild, Miss Georgiana
Easton, Mr. Frederick W.	Hadley, Mrs. Ralph V.
Eddy, Miss Isabel	Hallett, Rev. Frank T.
Edgren, Mr. J. Urban	Ham, Mr. Livingston
Edwards, Miss Edith	Harrington, Mr. Ernest S.
Edwards, Mr. Walter A.	Harrington, Mr. Gilbert A.
Elgar, Mr. James	Harris, Mr. Robert
Ely, Mr. William	Harrison, Mr. George A.
Emerson, Mr. Frank W.	Hatch, Mr. Willard T.
Estes, Mr. William W.	Hathaway, Mr. William A.
Fanning, Mr. Martin S.	Hazard, Miss Caroline
Faunce, Pres. William H. P.	Hazard, Mr. Rowland
Fifield, Mr. Henry A.	Hazard, Mr. Thomas G., Jr.
Fiske, Mr. Augustus H.	Healy, Mr. Frank
Fiske, Rev. George McC.	Healy, Mrs. Frank
Fletcher, Mrs. Charles	Heathcote, Mrs. W. E.
Flint, Mr. Dutee Wilcox	Henius, Mr. Arthur
Flint, Mr. Elliot	Henshaw, Mr. John
Ford, Mr. William H.	Hodgman, Mr. William L.
Foster, Mr. Charles S.	Holden, Mr. George J.
Foster, Mr. Theodore W.	Horton, Mr. Charles A.
Foster, Mr. William E.	Horton, Mr. Walter E.
Freeman, Hon. James F.	Howard, Mr. Elisha H.
Freeman, Mr. John R.	Howe, Mr. M. A. DeWolfe
Freeman, Hon. Joseph W.	Hoyt, Mr. David W.
Fuller, Mr. Frederick H.	Hunt, Mr. Horatio A.
Gainer, Hon. Joseph H.	Hurley, Mr. Richard A.
Gammell, Mr. William	Hyde, Mr. James Hazen
Gammell, Mr. William, Jr.	Isham, Mr. Norman M.
Gamwell, Mr. William A.	Jackson, Mr. Benjamin A.
Gardner, Prof. Henry B.	Jackson, Mr. Benjamin M.
Gardner, Hon. Rathbone	Jepherson, Mr. George A.
Gibson, Mr. S. Ashley	Johnson, Mrs. Edward L.

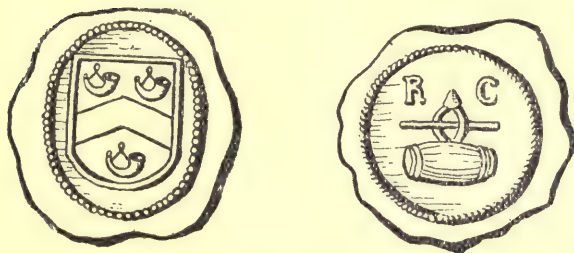
- Joyce, Mr. Edward C.
Kimball, Hon. Charles D.
Kimball, Mrs. Charles D.
King, Eugene P., M. D.
King, Mr. George Gordon
King, Col. H. Irving
King, Mr. Victor H.
Kingsley, Mr. Nathan G.
Knight, Miss Amelia S.
Knight, Mr. Robert L.
Knight, Mrs. Robert L.
Knight, Mr. Russell W.
Koopman, Prof. Harry L.
Lawton, Hon. George R.
Lee, Hon. Thomas Z.
Lenz, Mrs. Sarah G.
Leonard, Charles H., M. D.
Leonard, Miss Grace F.
Lewis, Mr. George H.
Lewis, Mr. Joseph W.
Lincoln, Mr. Ferdinand A.
Lippitt, Hon. Charles Warren
Lippitt, Mrs. Charles Warren
Lippitt, Mr. Charles Warren, Jr.
Lippitt, Mr. Gorton T.
Lippitt, Hon. Henry F.
Lisle, Mr. Arthur B.
Littlefield, Mr. Charles W.
Littlefield, Hon. Nathan W.
Lord, Rev. Augustus M.
Loring, Mr. W. C.
Luther, Mr. Frederick N.
Lyman, Mr. Richard E.
MacColl, Mr. Hugh F.
Mackinney, Mr. Charles B.
Maine, Mr. Herbert E.
Marshall, Mr. Charles C.
Mason, Mr. Fletcher S.
Mason, Mr. Harold
Mason, Mr. John H.
Matteson, Mr. Frank W.
McAuslan, Mr. William A.
McDonnell, Mr. T. F. I.
McDonnell, Mrs. T. F. I.
Meador, Mr. Lewis H.
Merriman, Mr. Isaac B.
Metcalf, Harold, M. D.
Metcalf, Mr. Jesse H.
Metcalf, Mrs. Jesse H.
Metcalf, Mrs. Stephen O.
Miller, Mr. William Davis
Miner, Mr. George L.
Moriarty, Mr. G. A., Jr.
Mowry, Mr. Wendell A.
Mulchahey, Mr. Edward I.
Munroe, Hon. Addison P.
Munro, Walter L., M. D.
Munro, Prof. Wilfred H.
Muncy, William M., M. D.
Murdie, Mr. Walter M.
Newell, Mr. James S.
Newhall, Mr. George H.
Newman, Mr. Louis C.
Nicholson, Mr. Paul C.
Nicholson, Col. Samuel M.
Nightingale, Mr. George C., Jr.
Nightingale, Mr. George C.
Noyes, Mr. Charles P.
Olcott, Miss Mary
Olney, Mrs. Frank F.
Ostby, Mr. Erling C.
Ostby, Mr. Harald W.
Over, Mr. Spencer H.
Paddock, Mr. Miner H.
Parsons, Mr. G. Richmond
Partridge, H. G., M. D.
Peck, Miss Elizabeth A.
Peck, Mr. Frederick S.
Peck, Mrs. Frederick S.
Peck, Mrs. Leander R.
Peck, Mr. Stephen I.
Peckham, Charles F., M. D.
Peirce, Mr. George E.
Peirce, Mrs. George E.
Peirce, Mr. Thomas A.
Perry, Mr. Charles M.

- Perry, Rt. Rev. James DeWolf, Jr.
Perry, Mr. Marsden J.
Peters, John M., M. D.
Philbrick, Mr. Charles H.
Phillips, Mrs. Gilbert A.
Pierce, Mr. Augustus R.
Pierce, Mr. Byron A.
Pierce, Mr. Frank L.
Pitts, Hermon C., M. D.
Poland, Prof. William C.
Porter, Lewis B., M. D.
Potter, Mrs. Dexter B.
Powel, Mrs. Samuel
Preston, Mr. Howard W.
Preston, Mrs. Howard W.
Quinn, Mr. Patrick H.
Radeke, Mrs. Gustav
Ranger, Mr. Walter E.
Raps, Mrs. Henry G.
Rathbun, Hon. Elmer J.
Rathom, Mr. John R.
Rawson, Mr. Thomas B.
Remington, Mr. Charles C.
Remington, Mr. John A.
Rhode Island State College
Rice, Hon. Herbert A.
Richmond, Mr. Henry Isaac
Richmond, Mrs. Howard
Robinson, Mr. Louis E.
Rockwell, Mr. Charles B.
Rodman, Mr. Robert
Roelker, Mr. William G.
Rogers, Rev. Arthur
Sabre, Mr. George W.
Sackett, Mr. Henry W.
Seabury, Miss Irene T.
Sharpe, Mr. Henry D.
Sharpe, Mr. L.
Shaw, Mrs. Frederick E.
Shepley, Col. George L.
Sioussat, Prof. St. George L.
Sisson, Mrs. Charles
Slade, Mr. William A.
Slader, Mr. Henry L.
Smith, Mr. Charles Morris, Jr.
Smith, R. Morton, M. D.
Smith, Mr. Nathaniel W.
Smith, Mr. Walter B.
Spicer, George T., M. D.
Sprague, Mr. Henry S.
Stark, Mr. Charles R.
Staton, Mrs. James G.
Stearns, Hon. Charles F.
Steedman, Mrs. Charles J.
Steere, Mr. Thomas E.
Stevens, Miss Maud Lyman
Stillman, Mr. Elisha C.
Stiness, Mr. Edward Clinton
Stites, Mr. Henry Y.
Stockwell, Mr. George A.
Stone, Mr. William S.
Straight, Mr. Charles T.
Street, Mr. John F.
Studley, Hon. J. Edward
Sturgess, Mr. Rush
Swan, Mr. Frank H.
Swarts, Gardner T., M. D.
Sumner, Hon. Arthur P.
Sweeney, Hon. John W.
Taft, Mr. Royal C.
Taft, Mr. Robert W.
Thornley, Mr. William H.
Tillinghast, Mr. William R.
Tower, Mr. James H.
Tripp, Mr. Frederick E.
Tully, Mr. William J.
Updike, Mr. D. Berkeley
Viall, Mr. William A.
Vincent, Hon. Walter B.
Wall, Mr. A. Tingley
Warner, Mr. Clarence M.
Warren, Mr. Charles H.
Washburn, Rev. Arthur L.
Waterman, Mr. Lewis A.
Watrous, Hon. Ralph C.
Watson, Col. Byron S.

Watson, Mr. John J.
Weeden, Mrs. William B.
Welling, Mr. Richard
West, Mr. Thomas H., Jr.
Westcott, Mr. Charles E.
Westcott, Mrs. Charles E.
Wetmore, Hon. George Peabody
White, Mr. Hunter C.
White, Mr. Willis H.

Wilbour, Mr. Victor
Wilder, Mr. Frank J.
Wilkinson, Mrs. E. K.
Williams, W. Fred, M. D.
Willson, Miss Amey L.
Wing, Mr. William A.
Winship, Mrs. George P.
Woods, Hon. John Carter Brown

William Coddington's Seals



William Coddington used two seals while residing in New England. One of these seals bears the Bellingham armorial shield. This seal appears on several of Coddington's letters which are preserved in the Massachusetts Historical Society and differs slightly from a similar armorial seal used by Gov. Bellingham. The other seal used by Coddington bears the initials "R. C." These seals may serve as genealogical clues. The latter seal Coddington may have inherited from his father or grandfather and the former one may have come from his maternal grandfather. Coddington was a close friend of Bellingham and may have been a relative.



The Valley of the Ivel. Camden 1610

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIV

April, 1921

No. 2.

WILFRED H. MUNROE, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
HOWARD W. PRESTON, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

Please address communications to Howard M. Chapin, Librarian,
68 Waterman Street, Providence, R. I.

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the
opinions of contributors.

An Account of the English Homes of the Three Early "Proprietors" of Providence

BY FRED A. ARNOLD

On June 24, 1635, there arrived in Massachusetts Bay a group of neighbors, nearly all related, either by blood or marriage. They had sailed from Dartmouth in Devonshire May 1 of the same year, all but one of the party, William Carpenter, coming from Ilchester, in southern Somersetshire or within about five miles of that place. The leader of the party was William Arnold whose 48th birthday was the day of their arrival. His oldest son Benedict one of the party, a lad 19 years of age at that time, has given us the only account that we have of their embarkation, in his own family record, written probably soon after his removal to Newport in 1651. which begins as follows.

"Memorandum. We came from Providence with our family to Dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19th of

November, Thursday in afternoon, &. arived ye same night
Ano. Domina 1651.

Memorandum my father and his family Sett Sayle ffrom
Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May, friday &.
Arrived In New England. June 24^o Ano 1635.

Memm. We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of
April 1636. per me Bennedict Arnold."

No other account of the sailing of this vessel, its name, or passenger list, has been found either in Old England or New. Gov. Winthrop records that within six weeks from June 4 1635, there had arrived in the Bay 15 ships with store of passengers and cattle, but gives the names of only two, the James, Captain Graves, and the Rebecka, Capt. Hodges. Much complaint was being made at this time in England, and stringent laws and orders passed in order to prevent the sailing of passengers without registration. But while we have no official list of those coming with William Arnold's family, sufficient evidence has been found to show that the following persons may have come on the same vessel or if not on the same ship, certainly at about the same time and from the same locality; that upon arriving in New England, they separated for a while, each family in its own way seeking a good location for settlement and that while so engaged in the fall and winter of 1635, they met with Roger Williams and others, his friends then planning a new settlement, abandoned plans of there own partially made, joined forces with him, and so became among the first settlers and proprietors of Providence—they were William Arnold, aged 48. son of Nicholas and Alice (Gully) Arnold of Ilchester; his wife, Christian Peak, aged 51, daughter of Thomas Peak of Muchelney, anciently Mochelney; their children Elizabeth Arnold, aged 23. Benedict Arnold, aged 19. Joane Arnold 17. Stephen Arnold 12. Thomas 19, and Frances Hopkins 21, children of William and Joane (Arnold) Hopkins. William Man, husband of Frances Hopkins, William Carpenter, son of Richard Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, husband of Elizabeth Arnold. Stukeley

Westcott 43. of Yeovil and his Wife name unknown with children, Robert Westcott, Samuel Westcott, 13. born at Yeovil Mar. 31 1622 Damaris Westcott, later wife of Benedict Arnold; Amos Westcott, 4. Mercy Westcott, and Jeremiah Westcott.

The evidence upon which this list of names and places is based is, first the "family record" brought from England by William Arnold, Second a deed from William Carpenter, recorded at Providence, third, researches made in the summer of 1902 at Northover, Wells, and elsewhere in England, by the late Edson Salisbury Jones Esq. of Port Chester, N. Y. and fourth the Bishop's Transcripts of Somerset parish records now being published by Mr. Dwelly of Hants, Eng. The "family record" of William Arnold, preserved and extended for six generations in the family of his son Gov. Benedict, and covering a period of two hundred and twenty three years, was found in 1878, by the Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society in the hands of Mr. P. A. McEwan Esq. of Windsor, Canada, and is printed in the N. E. Gen. Register for 1879. Vol 23, p. 427. I quote the portion that seems to have been written by William Arnold himself, and gives only records of baptisms and births. No marriages or burials.

"A Register, or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and Others of my frinds and acquaintance.

1. Imprimis Alce Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northover. Who was my Mother, was Baptized ye 29: Septem 1553.

2. Tamzen, my Sister was Baptised the 4^o of Jany. 1571.

3. Joane Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30^o of November in the yeare 1577.

4. Margery Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30^o of August, 1581.

5. I William Arnold, their Brother was Borne the 24^o of June, 1587.

6. Robert Arnold, my Brother was Baptized the 18th of October, 1593.

7. Elizabeth Arnold, my Sister was borne the 9° of April, 1596.

[2]

8. Thomas Arnold my Brother, my Mother in lawes Sonne, was Baptized the 18° April, 1599.

9. Elenor Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 31° of July, 1603.

The age of my Sister Tamzens Children.

1. Robert Hacker was Baptized the 22° of Jany. 1597.

2. Francis Hacker was Baptized the 24° of Jany. 1599.

3. John Hacker their brother was Baptized the 25° of October, 1601.

4. William Hacker was Baptized the 31° of October, 1604.

5. Alce Hacker was Baptized the 25 of August, 1607.

6. Mary Hacker was Baptized the 4th of March, 1609.

7. Thomas Hacker was Baptized the 7th of April, 1616.

[3]

1. Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak of Muoheny my wife was Baptized the 15° of February, 1583.

2. Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23° of November, 1611.

3. Benedict Arnold her Brother was borne the 21° of December, 1615.

4. Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27° of Feby, 1617.

5. Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22° of December, 1622.

The age of my Sister Joane's Children.

1. Frances Hopkins was Baptized the 28° of May, 1614.

2. Thomas Hopkins her brother was Baptized the 7° of April, 1616.

3. Elizabeth Hopkins was Baptized the 3° of July, 1619.

The age of some of my Brother Thomas Children.

1. Thomas his Sonne was born the 3° of May, 1625.

[4]

2. Nicholas Arnold was Baptized the 15° of January, 1627.

1. Tamzen Holman was Baptized the 16° Decr, 1619.

2. Mary the Daughter of Julian Kidgill was Baptized 24^o July, 1627.

Jeremiah Rhodes the Sonne of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pawtuxet the 29^o of ye 4 month commonly called June in Anno Dom. 1647."

It is in evidence that this record was known in other branches of the family before this printing, but it does not seem to have come to the general attention of others, and has not received the recognition its importance deserved, perhaps from the fact that no corroborative evidence was then known or could easily be procured, short of an expensive trip to England with much hard work. It was not until 1902, that any successful attempt was made to verify it by a search for the Northover record with which it commences. In that year Mr. Edson Salisbury Jones a descendant of Thomas and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold of Watertown, Mass., and Providence, R. I., who had been engaged for several years in genealogical research in New England, visited Somersetshire, located the only place known to English gazetteers as Northover, found its rector at Limington, (he being in charge of both branches), and saw the ancient register with the original entry of the baptisms of Alice Gullye, and Tomsine Arnold, William Arnold's mother and sister.

The following account of his visit to Somersetshire, is quoted from letters of Mr. Jones to the writer in 1914-15: "When I was there in 1902, I devoted all the time I could to Arnolds'. On this visit, I rushed by express train from Canterbury, Kent, to London, got a bite, then by train to Yeovil, 5 miles south of Ilchester. Next morning, hired a pony and cart and drove to Northover through Ilchester (they are small places adjoining; Limington is about 1 mile east). I was in the locality only half a day (working all the time). Rector of Northover and Limington was the same man, living in latter place. Saw him and earliest register of Limington (Began 1681). Northover register was in hands of a church warden there (began with sparce entries in 1531). Rector of Ilchester was away, but clerk got out first extant register (began 1690),

at former's house. I also searched the Yeovil register (began 1563)—devoting all the time that the curate could give me. A Thomas Arnold was married there 1572 to Agnes Bowden; and a Mary in 1578 to Tom Collins. No other Arnolds seen. But, STUKLY WESTCOTT had a son, Samuel, baptized there March 31, 1622. You give Stukely as a Devonshire man, but my notes from Judge Bullock's Westcote Genealogy have—born 1592 *probably in Co. Devon*. I never learned why the Judge made the guess, and recall nothing really suggesting it. Don't say that the Yeovil Stukly was the Providence man, but the item shows that one of the name was of Co. Somerset in 1622."

This letter shows that in this vicinity he found only two parish registers, at Northover and Yeovil, with dates earlier than 1635, but later at Wells he found in the "Bishops Transcripts" many returns from St. Mary's, the parish church of Ilchester—from 1595 to 1635—The finding of the original register of Northover is to us the most interesting fact connected with his search here, containing as it does the baptismal record of Alice Gully, and Tomsine Arnold, the mother and sister of William Arnold, names and dates agreeing to the minutest particular, and thus conclusively proving the accuracy of the William Arnold "family record," and with the additional information, now for the first time found, that the father of Tomsine and William, was Nicholas Arnold Jan. 4, 1571. (1571/2) 15 Elizabeth, this being the earliest recorded date so far found in the direct line in this branch of the Arnold family. These facts cannot be too strongly stated; such evidence would be received as final in any court of law in England.

The Arnold entries found are as follows: "Baptizat, Alice filia John Gullye 29^o Septembris A^o D m 1553. Tamsine filia Nicholas Arnolde 4^o January A^o D m 1571." (The mother, sister and father of William Arnold.) No other Arnold baptisms are found, although the entries appear to be complete for several years; the real reason being that between the birth of Tomasine in 1571, and Joane in 1577 their father Nicholas had removed with his family into the compact part of Ilchester and established himself there in business, as a Merchant

tailor. The only Arnold marriages found are those of "1558—Margaret Arnold and Christopher Tuck. 1603. Margery Arnold and Thomas Burnard." (The latter being the sister of William, born in 1581.) No Arnold burials are found at Northover before 1700. John and Alice Gully the parents of Alice Arnold were probably born there before 1508, the last year of the reign of Henry VII., before the era of registration had commenced in England, but the Northover records show the birth to them of 8 children before that of Alice in 1553, the burial of 3, Elizabeth, Robert and Christian between 1543 and 1546, and the burial of a grand daughter Ione, the daughter of John Gully, Jr., in 1550. From this last date we approximate the birth date of John Sen., John Gully Jr. was buried 1559, his mother and father, "Alice Gullye ye wife of John Gullye 11^o Aprilis Anno Dm 1583^o aged about 73, John Gullye was buried 15^o Septembris Anno Dm 1591^o" age about 81. At this latter date their grand son William Arnold, 4 years old was living at Ilchester. All of the Gully family except Alice (Arnold,) are buried in the church yard of "Old St. Andrew." The records furnish us nothing more than these bare names and dates, to throw any light upon their history or character. We only know that they were of strong, virile stock, raised a large family and lived here four score years, during one of the most interesting and important periods in English history, that of the reformation, which redeemed it from popish rule, and placed the Church and nation under the supremacy of the King.

A short sketch of the location, and the times in which they lived will be of interest and perhaps serve as a background for what little personal knowledge we have gleaned of them from the records.

The little parish or hamlet of Northover is on the Foss road, on the north side of the river Ivel, at its crossing by the ancient Roman ford, and is really only a suburb of Ilchester, on the south side of the river, with which it is now connected by an arched stone bridge. The living is a vicarge in the deanery of Ilchester. Its church, "St. Andrew," has a

square tower with four bells, and is in sight of, and but half a mile distant from "St. Mary Major" in Ilchester.

The rector of St. Andrew, at the date of the baptism of Alice Gully, 1553, was Thomas Mayster, who held that office 48 years, from his appointment in 1508, until his death, Aug. 18, 1556. Her parents, John and Alice Gully, were born about the time of his appointment and may have been christened and married by him; It is certain that all their children were recorded in his time. His incumbancy, commencing in the last year of the reign of Henry VII., covered the entire reign of Henry VIII., 38 years; 6 years under his son "the boy King" Edward VI. and 3 years of that of his daughter, the "Bloody Queen Mary," who came so near restoring the popish regime that had been overthrown by her father.

During this time he saw the destruction of the monasteries and Abbeys of the old religion, the supremacy of the Pope overthrown, and the substitution of that of the King proclaimed; he had been already in office 30 years when the royal injunction of Henry VIII. was issued, making it the duty of the clergy to keep a parish register. He commenced his register that year and continued it until his death in 1556. Mr. Jones says, it commenced with sparse entries in 1531, those before 1538 being some privately kept by him before receiving the order. Mr. R. E. Chester Waters in his "History of Parish Registers in England," says that but 812 of these registers, commenced in 1538, have survived the negligence of their legal guardians, and of these, 8 only have been discovered with dates earlier than 1538, those of St. James, Garlickhithe, St. Mary Bothaw, of London and 6 others, which begin in 1536. As the Northover register antedates all of these, it must be the earliest extant register in England. The injunction of 1538, was sent by Thomas Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal, to all Bishops and Curates throughout the realm "charging them to God that in every parish church the Bible of the largest volume should be placed for all men to read on: and that the Curate of every parish should keep one book of record, which book he shall every Sunday take forth, and in the presence



1940

11-10-52

—

... ..

... ..

Chapman

... on a ...

1880

Garvie
p. 22

12345678910111213141516171819202122232425262728293031323334353637383940414243444546474849505152535455565758596061626364656667686970717273747576777879808182838485868788899091929394959697989910010110210310410510610710810911011111211311411511611711811912012112212312412512612712812913013113213313413513613713813914014114214314414514614714814915015115215315415515615715815916016116216316416516616716816917017117217317417517617717817918018118218318418518618718818919019119219319419519619719819920020120220320420520620720820921021121221321421521621721821922022122222322422522622722822923023123223323423523623723823924024124224324424524624724824925025125225325425525625725825926026126226326426526626726826927027127227327427527627727827928028128228328428528628728828929029129229329429529629729829930030130230330430530630730830931031131231331431531631731831932032132232332432532632732832933033133233333433533633733833934034134234334434534634734834935035135235335435535635735835936036136236336436536636736836937037137237337437537637737837938038138238338438538638738838939039139239339439539639739839940040140240340440540640740840941041141241341441541641741841942042142242342442542642742842943043143243343443543643743843944044144244344444544644744844945045145245345445545645745845946046146246346446546646746846947047147247347447547647747847948048148248348448548648748848949049149249349449549649749849950050150250350450550650750850951051151251351451551651751851952052152252352452552652752852953053153253353453553653753853954054154254354454554654754854955055155255355455555655755855956056156256356456556656756856957057157257357457557657757857958058158258358458558658758858959059159259359459559659759859960060160260360460560660760860961061161261361461561661761861962062162262362462562662762862963063163263363463563663763863964064164264364464564664764864965065165265365465565665765865966066166266366466566666766866967067167267367467567667767867968068168268368468568668768868969069169269369469569669769869970070170270370470570670770870971071171271371471571671771871972072172272372472572672772872973073173273373473573673773873974074174274374474574674774874975075175275375475575675775875976076176276376476576676776876977077177277377477577677777877978078178278378478578678778878979079179279379479579679779879980080180280380480580680780880981081181281381481581681781881982082182282382482582682782882983083183283383483583683783883984084184284384484584684784884985085185285385485585685785885986086186286386486586686786886987087187287387487587687787887988088188288388488588688788888989089189289389489589689789889990090190290390490590690790890991091191291391491591691791891992092192292392492592692792892993093193293393493593693793893994094194294394494594694794894995095195295395495595695795895996096196296396496596696796896997097197297397497597697797897998098198298398498598698798898999099199299399499599699799899910001001100210031004100510061007100810091010101110121013101410151016101710181019102010211022102310241025102610271028102910301031103210331034103510361037103810391040104110421043104410451046104710481049105010511052105310541055105610571058105910601061106210631064106510661067106810691070107110721073107410751076107710781079108010811082108310841085108610871088108910901091109210931094109510961097109810991100110111021103110411051106110711081109111011111112111311141115111611171118111911201121112211231124112511261127112811291130113111321133113411351136113711381139114011411142114311441145114611471148114911501151115211531154115511561157115811591160116111621163116411651166116711681169117011711172117311741175117611771178117911801181118211831184118511861187118811891190119111921193119411951196119711981199120012011202120312041205120612071208120912101211121212131214121512161217121812191220122112221223122412251226122712281229123012311232123312341235123612371238123912401241124212431244124512461247124812491250125112521253125412551256125712581259126012611262126312641265126612671268126912701271127212731274127512761277127812791280128112821283128412851286128712881289129012911292129312941295129612971298129913001

Postscript

1857

Mania

1622

Sept 4.

Edward
B. C.

1992

Don't know

Virginia
Fisak

Garwin

Maria
Lina

Hubert

Joanna
1790

(1) *Alfred*
 (2) *Alfred*

1782

6

1622

Reynolds,

1900

William

John

1873

100

1990

[Faint handwritten notes]

10

.....

[The dark mark at top is no doubt due to nut gall or other solution applied to document to make it more legible, while helping to obliterate it in the photo, it makes writing clear in original. The 8 items before "Elizabetha filia Thome Bartlet" are given on the following page (I translated them when copying from original so cannot give literatim copy) It is one of the few instances I have come across where the human eye can read writing easier than the camera. The blur was on the transcript when I copied it but by getting the skin at various angles the items were deciphered with a little care.]

1622.

Baptisms

Baptizat

Elizabetha filia Thome Bartlet baptizat prima die Novembris.
Stephanus filius williami Arnolde baptizat vicesimo sexto die decembris.
Dorothea filia Thome Avorde baptizat quinto die Januarij.
Elizabetha filia Richardi Hancocke baptizat decimo nono die Januarij.
Gratia filia Williami Hopkins baptizat septimo die Februarij.
Robertus filius Johanis Hacker baptizat vicesimo die Februarij.
Francisca filia Gervasii Saunders baptizat octavo die Martij.
Thomas filius Williami Spracklin baptizat nono die Martij.
Maria filia Johais Sims baptizat eodem die nono Martij.

1622.

Sepulti

Sepult

Edwardus filius Edwardi Howman sepultus decimo nono die Aprilis.
Rose James sepulta fuit vicesimo quinto die Aprilis.
Alicia Bartlet uxor Stephani sepulta vicesimo quarto die Maij.
Joana Gullie sepulta fuit tricesimo die Maij.
Richardus Mannsell sepultus vicesimo primo die Julij.
Elizabetha filia Thome Golde sepult vicesimo quinto die Julij.
Gawin filius Johais Sharlocke sepultus tricesimo primo die Julij.
Maria serva Walteri Glover sepulta duodessimo die Augusti.
Alicia Lacie vid: sepulta vicesimo secundo die Septembris.
Ambrosius Baunton sepult vicesimotertio die Septembris.
Joanna Philips vid: sepult: fuit quinto die Octobris.
Nicholaus Arnolde sepultus vicesimo sexte Januarij.
Maria filia Stephani Geiland sepulta quarto die Martij.
Thomas Pawley sepultus vicesimo primo die Martij.

1622.

Mariages.

Nuptiae.

Henricus Collens et Elizabetha Brangwell nupt. sexto die Maij.
Williamus Lockier et Deanes Jeanes nupt duodecimo die Maij.
Jasper Alambert et Maria Hodges nupt decimo octavo die Julij.
Christopherus Bennet et Thomason nupt septimo die Novembris
pr me Johnne Ravens

rectore de llchester

melchesadeek Jones }
William Arnold } church wardenes

1622.

Baptisms.

Cicely daughter of John.
 Joanna daughter of John Ourbury (Overbury).
 Thomas son of William Dawe. May 6.
 Walter son of Walter Glover.
 William son of Robert Morris Aug. 6.
 Edward son of Dawber als Trowe Sept. 21.
 Angell daughter of John Smith Sept. 28.
 Thomason daughter of Edward Bartlett Oct. 26.
 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Bartlet baptised 1st day of November.
 Stephen son of William Arnold baptised 26th day of December.
 Dorothy daughter of Thomas Avorde baptised 5th day of January.
 Elizabeth daughter of Richard Hancock baptised 19th day of January.
 Grace daughter of William Hopkins baptised 7th day of February.
 Robert son of John Hacker baptised 20th day of February. [1622/3]
 Frances daughter of Gervaise Saunders baptised 8th day of March.
 Thomas son of William Spracklin baptised 9th day of March.
 Mary daughter of John Sims the same day 9th of March.

1622.

Burials.

Burials.

Edward son of Edward Howman buried 19th day of April.
 Rose James was buried 25th day of April.
 Alice Bartlet wife of Stephan buried 24th day of May.
 Joan Gullie was buried 30th day of May.
 Richard Mannsell buried 21th day of July.
 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Gold buried 25th day of July.
 Gavin son of John Sharlock buried 31st day of July.
 Mary servant of Walter Glover buried 12th day of August.
 Alice Lacy widow: buried 22nd day of September.
 Ambrose Baunton buried 23rd day of September.
 Joan Philips widow: was buried 5th day of October.
 Nicholas Arnold buried 26th day of January. (1622/3)
 Mary daughter of Stephen Geiland buried 4th day of March.
 Thomas Pawley buried 21st day of March.

1622.

Marriages.

Marriages.

Henry Collens and Elizabeth Brangwell married 6th day of May.
 William Lockier and Deanes Jeanes married 12th day of May.
 Jasper Alambert and Mary Hodges married 18th day of July.
 Christopher Bennet and Thomason married 7th day of November.

by me John Ravens

Rector of Ilchester.

Melchizedek Jones	}	church wardens
William Arnold		

of the church wardens or one of them, write and record in the same all the weddings, christ'nings and burials made the whole week before; and for every time that the same shall be omitted, shall forfeit to the said church 4 shillings, 4 pence."

The Wardens were not appointed by Rectors as assistants but elected by the parishioners, to see that he attended to his duties, and to attest his returns. The first records commenced under this order were written on paper, and it was soon realized that something more durable was necessary, and so Oct. 25, 1597, a new ordinance respecting registers was adopted at Canterbury and approved by Queen Elizabeth under the Great Seal. Under this "every parish was to provide itself with a parchment book in which the entries from the old paper books were to be fairly transcribed and signed by the minister or church wardens, to be kept in a sure coffer with three locks, of which the minister and wardens was to keep a key; and for further security against loss, a true copy of the names of all persons, christened, married or buried in the year before was to be transmitted to the bishop of the diocese within a month after Easter to be preserved in the Episcopal archives." A note in Vol. 1., Somerset Parish Registers, Northover marriages, page 14, says, "The earliest register is a transcription parchment, made in 1598, by Thomas Loverige, Vicar, of the paper Register that began in 1534. Three entries appear to be of the date 1531."

It was this transcript, that Mr. Jones found at Northover in 1902, and it was from this same book that William Arnold before embarking for the new world, copied the baptism of "Alce Gully the daughter of John Gully 29, Sept., 1553," adding so lovingly, "who was my mother."

Having finished his search of the two old records of Northover and Yeovil, and finding that at Ilchester, Limington, Yeovilton and Muchelney there were no records earlier than 1635; Mr. Jones then went to Wells to examine the "Bishop's Transcripts" there, and see if they contained any additional information from this locality. This was a new field, and his

search here was amply rewarded. First he found that the "Transcript" was not a record book, such as was kept in the parishes, but that they were the original yearly reports, usually in the full autograph of the Rector or Vicar and attested by the church wardens, and filed, not recorded, just as received. From Ilchester he found very few remaining, and many of these badly mutilated and much decayed. Evidently the clergy in many years had failed to make returns, and the bishops had at times neglected their care, while many more had been destroyed during the wars of the Commonwealth and James II.

From the few he did find, he copied the following items, in some way connected with his search:

1594, June 30. Earliest record. "1595/6 Feb. 15, christened Mary, daughter of Melchiseck Joanes." He was warden with William Arnold in 1622, and had then been living here more than 26 years. "1595, Oct. 5. Married, Robert Hacker and Thomasine Arnoll." See baptism of their oldest son Robert, Jan. 22, 1597/8 and six more children on family record. "1595, Oct., Burial, Agnes d. of Nicholas Arnoll." Not on family record, probably died young. "1596, April 25. Burial, Alce W. of Nicholas Arnoll tailor." (mother of William.) These items have since been printed by Mr. Edward Dwelly in Vol. II., Wells Transcripts, p. 31, with this note, "The above three years are written on paper now very much decayed and are not signed." 1616, christened, April 7, "Thomas son of William Hopkins" (son of Joane Arnold, see family record.) 1622, December 22, Baptizat, "Stephanus filius William Arnoldi, 1622/3 Janury 26, Sepultus. Nicholaus Arnold."

This transcript of 1622, has not as yet been printed by Mr. Dwelly but will be soon, with others already copied. It is the first time that the name of William Arnold has been found on a public record, and strange to say, in it, under his own hand, as church warden, he attests the record of the baptism of his youngest son Stephen, and the burial of his father Nicholas. Through the kindness of Mr. Dwelly, I am enabled

to give reproductions from photographs of this record, and also the churches of "St. Mary" at Ilchester, and "St. Andrew" at Northover, where his parents and grand parents are buried. In the Probate Registry of Wills, lib. 43, fol. 5, is found "The Will of Nicholas Arnold."

In the name of god Amen the 18th Day of January, 1622, I Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester in the Countie of Somerset, Tayler, Doe make & constitute and ordeyne this my last will & testament in manner & forme following: First I revoke recall & Disanull all former wills made before the Date of this my last will.

Item. I give & bequeath my soule into the hands of god my blessed saviour and redeemer hopinge by him alone to be saved and my body to be buried in Christian buriall at the Discretion of my executrix.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Grace Arnold my wief all my goods movable and immovable w'thin and wth thout Dores to thintent she shall guid & bringe up my two youngest Daughters, her children, and when it shall please god to take her out of this mortall lief to Dispose the said goods at her pleasure unto theis two children.

Item. I make & ordeyne the said Grace my wief my sole and only executrix to this my last will & testament to see my Debts and funeral chargs paid and Discharged. Alsoe I Doe by theis presents constitute ordeyne and appoynte my sonne Wam Arnold & Ambrose Chappell my frend over seers to this my last will & testament. Witnesses hereunto John Raven, Thomas Arnold."

Proved at Wells, 28 July, 1623. Inventory £7. 16s. 5d. Going back to the transcripts, we find, 1623, Oct. 18, Burial, "Margaret W. of Thomas Arnold," If this is the first wife of Thomas, the half brother of William, he soon married (2) Jane—and had sons, Thomas, 1625, and Nicholas, 1628, as shown in the family record. "1635, Oct. 15, Baptised, George son of Thomas and Jane Arnold." This son George was born more than six months after his unckle William had sailed for New England. No proof has been found that his father

Thomas the half brother of William, ever emigrated, or that Thomas' children died young, as stated by Somerby and Austin, but without any evidence of record by either. The Thomas Arnold who was in Watertown, Mass., before July, 1636, and who removed about 1656 to Rhode Island, is not that half brother, but is probably the son of Richard, and grand son of William and Katherine Arnold of Kelsale Co., Suffolk, about 20 miles N. E. of Ipswich where his wife Phebe Parkhurst, daughter of George Parkhurst was baptised 29 Nov., 1612, and where they were probably married. His cousin Richard Arnold, Goldsmith, London, in his will 8 Nov., 1644, leaves a legacy of 20 shillings to be paid to "Thomas Arnold who is now supposed to be in New England or some other part beyond the seas" or to his assigns. No other Thomas Arnold appears in N. E. before 1644. See N. E. His. & Gen. Register Vol. 48, p. 374; Vol. 68, p. 373 and Vol. 69, p. 68.

1635 Jan. 15, (1635/6), "Burial Jane W. of Ambrose Chappell" (Overseer of Will of Nicholas Arnold.)

This last item concludes all the record evidence found by Mr. Jones during his visit of 1902 at the close of which he writes, "in the time I devoted to the matter I could not find the father of Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester; more investigation is necessary. I do not pretend to have covered the whole field, let somebody do better." But the mine has been discovered and the leade is very promising; Mr. Dwelly who commenced publishing the Wells Transcripts in 1913 is working the same vein, and cannot fail I believe to uncover much more material to be added to that already secured. From the Somerset records already collected, in spite of some large gaps, the following pedigree of the Arnolds of Northover is compiled.

1. Nicholas Arnold, the testator of 1622, was born about 1550. He appears on the register of Northover, Co. Somerset, as the father of Thomasine Arnold, 4 Jan. 1571/2, and was buried at Ilchester 26 Jan. 1622/3. He married before 1571, Alice, daughter of John and Alice Gulley who

was baptised at Northover 29 Sept. 1553, and buried at Ilchester 25 April 1596. Married (2.) before 1599. Grace ——— who survived him.

Children by first wife:

I. Thomasine, bap. 4 Jan. 1571/2 at Northover. Married, 5 Oct. 1595, Robert Hacker at Ilchester. Children: 1. Robert, bap. 22 Jan. 1597/8. 2. Francis, bap. 24 Jan. 1599/1600. 3. John, bap. 25 Oct. 1601. 4. William, bap. Oct. 1604. 5. Alce, bap. 25 Aug. 1607. 6. Mary, bap. 4 March, 1609/10. 7. Thomas, bap. April 1616.

II. Joane, bap. 30 Nov. 1577 at Ilchester, and was buried 10 March, 1621/2 at Yeovilton, in the church yard of "St. Bartholomew." Married before 1613, William Hopkins of Yeovilton. Children: 1. Frances, bap. 28 May, 1614. Came with her husband, William Man, to N. E. in 1635, and died 26 Feb 1700 at Dartmouth Mass. Children: Abraham and Mary.

2. Thomas, bap. 7 April, 1616. Came with his sister Frances Man, and their uncle William Arnold, and died 1684 at Littleworth, in the township of Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y. where he had gone during the Indian War. Children: William and Thomas. He was the great grand father of Gov. Stephen Hopkins, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Esek Hopkins, who was the first Commander in Chief of the American Navy.

3. Elizabeth, bap. 3 July, 1619.

III. Margery, bap. 30 Aug. 1581 at Ilchester and married 1603 Thomas Burnard at Northover.

IV. William, born 24 June, 1587 at Ilchester.

V. Robert, bap. 18 Oct. 1593. (No more.)

VI. Elizabeth, born, 9 April 1596. No baptism or burial is recorded. As her mother Alice, was buried at Ilchester the 25th of the same month, it seems probable

that both died in child bed, and were buried in one grave.

Children by second wife Grace ———.

VII. Thomas, bap. 18 April, 1599, at Ilchester. Married before 1623, Margaret ———, who was buried 18 Oct. 1623, at Ilchester, married (2), Jane, Children by second wife: 1. Thomas, born, 3 May, 1625. 2. Nicholas, born, 15 Jan. 1627/8. 4. George, bap. 15 Oct. 1635.

VIII. Elenor, bap. 31 July, 1603.

IX. A daughter mentioned in fathers Will but not named.

2. William Arnold (Nicholas), born 24 June, 1587, at Ilchester, where he was Church Warden in 1622, died probably in the early spring of 1676, at Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, during the Indian War. He married before 1610, Christian, daughter of Thomas Peak of Muchelney Somerset, who was bap. there, 15 Feb. 1583/4. and died after 1659, at Pawtuxet.

Children:

I. Elizabeth, born, 23 Nov. 1611. at Ilchester. died after 7 Sept. 1685. at Pawtuxet. Married, before 1635, William son of Richard Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, who died 7 Sept. 1685, at Pawtuxet. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Liddea. 3. Pricilla. 4. Silas. 5. Benjamin. 6. Timothy. 7. Ephraim.

II. Benedict, born 21 Dec. 1615, at Ilchester, died 19 June, 1678, at Newport, Rhode Island. Married 17 December, 1640, Damaris daughter of Stukley Westcott at Providence. She was born about 1620, probably at Yeovil, Somerset and d. at Newport after 1678. He removed to Newport 19 Nov. 1651, and 19 May 1657, succeeded Roger Williams as President of the Colony under the Patent. In 1663, he was named in the Charter of King Charles II, as the first Governor, holding that office by seven re-elections until his death

in 1678. Children: 1. Benedict, b. 10 Feb. 1641/2. 2. Caleb, b. 19 Dec. 1644. 3. Josiah, 22 Decem. 1646. 4. Damaris, 23 Feb. 1648/9. 5. William b. 21, Oct. 1651. d. 23, Oct. 1651. Named for his grand father William and the first death in the family after their emigration, just as his father was about to move to Newport, he was probably buried at Pawtuxet. 6. Penelope, 10 Feb. 1652/3. 7. Oliver, 25 July, 1755. 8. Godsgift, 27 Aug. 1658. 9. Freeloove 20 July, 1661.

III. Joane, b. 27 Feb. 1617, at Ilchester, d. after 11 Feb. 1692/3. Married (1) Zachary Rhodes of Rehoboth, Mass. as early as 7 March 1646. who was drowned "off Pawtuxtt Shore" late in 1665. M. (2) 11 Jan. 1665/6. Samuel Reape of Newport, who d. after 11 Feb. 1692/3. Children by first husband: 1. Jeremiah, b. 29 June 1647. 2. Malachi, 3. Zachariah, 4. John, b. about 1658. M. 12 Feb. 1684/5. Waite, d. of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman. 5. Peleg, b. about 1664.

IV. Stephen, baptised 22 Decem. 1622, at Ilchester, died 15 Nov. 1699, at Pawtuxet. Married 24 Nov. 1646. Sarah, daughter of Edward Smith of Rehoboth, Mass. She was born 1629 and died 15 April 1713. at Pawtuxet. Children: 1. Esther, b. 22 Sept. 1647. 2. Israel, b. 30 Oct. 1649. 3. Stephen, b. 27 Nov. 1654. 4. Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov. 1659. 5. Elisha, b. 18 Feb. 1661/2. 6. Sarah, b. 26 June, 1665. 7. Phebe, b. 9 Nov. 1670.

(Concluded in the July Number)

Early Powder Horns*

BY CHARLES D. COOK.

Berthold Schwartz, a monk of Freiburg, Germany, began to manufacture gun-powder about the year 1320. Long before this time the horns of animals had been used for many practical things, as, for instance, the ink horn, horn books, drinking horns, and hunting horns which are still in use to-day; so that their use as powder horns was a natural sequence of these other uses.

But there were other reasons why horn was adapted as a receptacle for powder. It was easy to obtain, cheap, light in weight and readily worked. Horn would not create a spark and therefore could be used safely. For the reason that they were spark proof, copper and zinc were chiefly used in later years in the manufacture of powder flasks. Horn also kept the powder dry which was of course very necessary. When used in its natural shape and suspended from the shoulder of the soldier or hunter, it fitted snugly to the waist line. When scraped thin the powder could be plainly seen through its sides which at times was an advantage. European powder flasks of the sixteenth century and earlier were frequently made from stag horns. Their mountings were often of gold, silver, or steel, beautifully wrought, carved, pierced and engraved. Examples of such flasks may be seen in the museums of Europe and at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City.

The August, 1916, number of the "Connoisseur" illustrates many such specimens. One I remember in particular, is an exquisite sixteenth century flask of highly polished stag horn, having on its front a beautiful carving in high relief of the Crucifixion, with the Lamb and Banner at the foot of the cross. The mountings of this flask are of steel. But you are, I feel sure, more interested in the quaint old powder horns of our Colonial times, many specimens of which are to be seen here to-night. These receptacles for powder were usually made

* Read at the Society's Exhibition of Powder Horns on March 5, 1921.

from the horns of cows, bullocks, or oxen, and, were prepared for scraping, cleaning, and shaping, by first soaking or boiling in hot water to which may have been added potash if obtainable.

The small end of the horn was then cut off and the end bored to the required size. Then a stopper was fitted usually of wood, but sometimes of horn. We have here an unusually fine collection of horn stoppers exhibited by Mr. Thomas G. Hazard, Jr., of Narragansett Pier. Also a number of horns that are conspicuous by the fineness and plainness of their workmanship. Mr. Hazard's ancestor was a manufacturer of these fine specimens. The stoppers are particularly interesting as we do not often find them in old horns. Some displayed by Mr. Hazard carry out the decorative scheme of the horn, while others are carved in the shapes of fowl or birds.

It is said that Washington, when a young man, made a powder horn, and, cut the end well back so as to get a charge of powder at a single lift or tilt of his horn. It is claimed that this horn is still in existence and has his initials cut in it.

The large end of the horn was closed with a tight fitting wooden bottom, as a rule. This was fastened in place by wooden pegs or nails. When a presentation horn was made by a professional workman, the base was often covered with silver or copper, properly inscribed. In later years both the United States and England issued to their soldiers horns that were fitted with brass or copper devices, having thumb-piece and spring to take the place of wooden stoppers. The base, which was of wood, was fitted in the center with a wooden screw or plug. These improvements made the horn much handier to fill and pour from. There are two of these horns stamped with the broad-arrow and the inspectors' marks of England and one stamped U. S. by the United States Government inspectors.

In volume one of the Colonial Records of Rhode Island under the date of the year 1647, I found the following: "Every inhabitant of the island, above sixteen and under sixty years

of age, shall always be provided of a musket, one pound of powder, twenty bullets and two fadom of match, with sword, rest, bandaleers all completely furnished." A bandalleer was a shoulder strap hung with many little boxes, usually cylindrical, each of which held a charge of powder and a ball. They jangled like sleigh bells. They were probably discarded as soon as cartridge boxes and horns could be provided as they made it impossible to surprise the enemy. Cartridge boxes were much alike regardless of nationality, with one exception. A few of the American soldiers were provided by Congress with the cartridge boxes. The one shown is typical. It may have been carried by a British soldier before it fell into Colonial hands. The interior is made of wood and has seventeen holes, each to contain a cartridge and prevent damage by rubbing together. The exterior, as you may see, is covered with leather now very hard and brittle from age.

We know that powder horns were used in the Colonies as early as the year 1652, because of the account book of John Pyncheon, merchant of Hadley, Mass. In it we find where horn powder flasks were sold for 5s, and powder horns for 8d. An act of Congress of the United States of May 8, 1792, providing for the militia, reads as follows, in part: "That every citizen shall provide himself with a good rifle, knapsack, blanket and a powder horn." This regulation was not repealed until 1820. Of course, powder horns were in use later than that date. It was a military rule that each powder horn should be marked with the owner's name, in order to secure its prompt return from the powder wagon after being filled, thus avoiding disputes as to ownership. The probable reason for making this rule is that the powder was always in charge of a sergeant, and he attended to the filling of all flasks and horns. One can readily understand why a man would want his own particular horn given back to him, as he would get used to the feel or fit of it and could probably load with his own horn much quicker than with a strange shaped one.

A finer grade of powder was often used to prime the pan of a rifle or musket, and this powder was always carried in a

separate horn or flask usually much smaller than that used for carrying the powder to charge the arm. Small horns and small flasks of horn were also used as pistol chargers. These small horns were often pressed or moulded into flat or oval shapes which could be carried in the pocket, saddle bag, or holster with greater comfort. There is a particularly fine one exhibited here by Mr. Hugh W. Kelly, made of a whale's tooth and wonderfully etched. I have seen specimens of this type of charger or primer that had sash or belt-hooks of iron or steel fastened on one side, as did many of the Spanish pistols of the Dagg type, also contract pistols made for the U. S. Government by Simeon North of Berlin, Conn., as late as the year 1808.

There is also a specimen shown here with three keys attached to its side so that the flask or horn could be used both as a primer and spanner. The spanner was a type of wrench used to wind up the lock mechanism of a wheel-lock gun, pistol or arquebuse. This is a very old horn. Another flask which appears to have been made of cow's horn steamed and straightened, has its base and a portion of its sides covered with black leather. It is equipped with a device used as a stopper and swivel for carrying strap which is made of brass. The horn is said to have been used by a Hessian soldier during the Révolution. The Italians made beautiful powder flasks in the fifteenth century, which were often covered with embossed leather, bound with metals cleverly pierced and engraved and etched.

You have probably noted that attached to some of the horns by thongs or cords are small receptacles of horn or ivory. These were called chargers and were used to measure the powder charge. They are made of parts of whales' teeth and the tips of cows' horns.

It seems to have been the custom for centuries for man to decorate implements of war and the chase; and, perhaps we have nothing else exhibited in our museums and those of Europe that shows the progress of so many of the arts as are shown in arms, armor, and other equipment for war and hunting.

Hence it was natural that our forefathers of Colonial times should decorate their powder horns by carving and engraving them. It is likely that many a long and weary night in camp, fort, or trench was passed in this manner. Some of the work seen on horns is very crude and was evidently done with a knife, but there are many examples that show the work of the skilled craftsman, who must have used the tools of his trade. The subjects engraved on horns are many and varied. Scenes of battles on land and sea. Sketches of forts and towns, maps, ships, coats of arms, records of battles, deaths, and, the capture of prisoners. Often rhymes were engraved on them.

Elizabeth Lounsberry, in a fascinating article on powder horns, written for *American Homes and Gardens* in the August number of 1915, says that, "The Colonial powder horns, which, with but few exceptions, represent the most skilfully executed decoration, were unquestionably the work of the professional gun-makers and engravers of those times, who made them as articles for sale." She also states that, "The horns used during the early French and Indian wars from 1739 to 1745 where the fighting was principally in New England, are plain compared to those of the later French wars, 1755-1760."

"During this later period the finest horns were made, surpassing even those of the Revolution. The British coat of arms was a prominent feature in their decoration, and the most elaborate detail was carried out." This is without doubt true, for the Colonists during the Revolution could not afford either time or money to have such work done, and the better powder horns of the Revolutionary period were mostly made in camp.

At the time of the early French wars the British Government caused horns to be made with maps engraved upon them of the territory between New York and Canada. As a rule starting with a view of New York and the compass pointing to the North at the base of the horn, the engraving would run towards the tip or small end, showing the different routes, towns, forts, villages, supply stations, Rivers and lakes were carefully and accurately laid out. The lines were often rubbed

with a brown or vermilion dye to make them show plainly. These powder horn maps must have been a great aid to officers in command, for in those days it must be remembered that even a general carried a musket or rifle and its furniture. Two such horns may be seen here this evening, those of Mr. William G. Roelker and Dr. G. L. Church.

To us Rhode Islanders perhaps the most interesting horn* here is that loaned by Col. George L. Shepley, which gives us an earlier view of Providence than that engraved by William Hamlin in 1798. This horn was made and owned by Stephen Avery in 1777, and gives a general view of the town and its water-front as it appeared at that time. The engraving is very faint as the horn shows that it has seen much service. The New Hampshire Historical Society has in its possession a powder horn that refers to the Declaration of Independence. It is marked John: Abbot: H: H: 1776: Independence Ded: July: 1776:. The H: H: stands for his horn.

W. M. Beauchamp has written for the *Journal of American Folk-Lore* two articles on rhymes from old powder horns. They can be found in Volumes two and five. They are very interesting, and although the spelling is often quaint, it compares favorably with that of many prominent men of Colonial times.

One reads as follows:

When Bows and weighty Spears were used in Fight,
"twere nervous Limbs Declard a man of might.
But now, Gun Powder Scorns such strength to own
And heros not by Limbs but Souls are shown.

W. A. R.

Thomas Williams

*R. I. H. S. Collections, vol. II, page 84.

This horn was made at Lake George the Battle 8th Sepr
A. D. 1755.

I Powder, with my brother ball
Im hero Like I Conker all
John Bush Fecit.

The last couplet has many variations; I will give another:

I powder with my brother Baul
a Hero Like I Conquer All
the Rose is red the Grass Is Green
the Years are Past Which I Have Sen.

Another reads:

The Memorial of a Franzy Cow
I write on it to tell you how
That when she was tied she struck the tree
And by her unlucky stroke
This horn fell to me.

Stephen Clark.

These are some of the interesting features I have learned about old powder horns both from my experience as a collector, for twenty years, and from general reading and inquiries on this subject.

I have come to regard them as curious records of trying Colonial times, which were in intimate touch with the lives and sentiments of the hardy pioneer fighters; and, as types of the progress made by mankind in providing implements for the defence or support of its safety and liberty.

Notes

The following persons have been elected to membership in the Society:

Miss Alice S. Dexter,	Mr. Arthur M. McCrillis,
Mr. R. Clinton Fuller	Mr. Harold T. Merriman
George F. Johnson, M. D.	Mr. John H. Wells

The annual meeting of the Society was held on January 11, 1921. Officers were elected for the year and the regular routine business transacted, after which Professor Harry Lyman Koopman, Litt. D., read his new poem, "Character Passages in the Life of George Washington."

During March the Society held a loan exhibition which included 185 powder horns, in connection with which on March 15th, Mr. Charles D. Cook gave an interesting and instructive talk. The *Providence Journal* for Sunday, March 20, 1921, contained an illustrated account of this exhibition.

The following persons loaned powder horns or flasks:

Miss Alice S. Carroll,	Mr. Hugh W. Kelly,
Mr. William G. Roelker,	Mr. George E. Perry,
Mr. W. M. Newton,	Dr. Frank T. Calef,
Mr. H. Bradford Clark,	G. L. Church, M. D.
Mr. Alfred L. Lawton,	Mr. William F. Allison,
Mr. A. C. Walker,	Mr. Thomas G. Hazard, Jr.
Mr. Charles D. Cook,	Mr. Willard Kent,
Col. George L. Shepley,	Mr. J. A. Haines,
Mr. Charles D. Bartle,	Mr. Wilbur D. Brown,
Mrs. Dexter B. Potter,	Mr. Walter M. Murdie,
Mrs. George W. Harris,	Miss C. Katherine Clarke,
Mrs. Nellie A. Barnes,	Mrs. Robert Hall,
Mr. Howard M. Chapin,	Mrs. Jesse Metcalf,
Hon. E. J. Rathbun,	Mr. Allston E. Thorpe,
Mrs. A. Warren Kimball,	

Mr. Harald W. Ostby, chairman of the Exhibition Committee, contributed the cost of hiring two extra cases for the powder horn exhibition.

Col. Robert P. Brown, former treasurer of the Society for many years, died on March 6, 1921. The Society is a beneficiary under his will to the extent of \$2,000.00.

Mr. William F. Allison presented to the Society the powder horn which he brought in for the loan exhibition. The Society previously owned one powder horn. It was carried by Eseck Burlingame of Gloucester in the Revolution in 1871 and presented to the Society by his son, Elisha S. Burlingame of Pawtucket.

An old Rhode Island fire bucket with the inscription, "R. H. Ives, No. 1, 1827," was given to the Society by Mr. Milton H. Glover.

A set of the publications of the Naval History Society has been presented by Mr. Edward Aborn Greene.

A file of the "Juvenile Gazette" of Providence for 1827 and 1828 is the gift of Mr. Emerson F. Beaman.

Mrs. Henry R. Chace has recently given to the Society the vast collection of manuscript notes that her husband made while compiling his volumes of early plats of Providence.

A blueprint of the original layout of Pocasset (Tiverton) has been presented by Dr. Charles V. Chapin.

A large and very important collection of original papers relating to the surveys and land divisions of the Proprietors of Providence has been given to the Society by Mr. Fred A. Arnold. These papers fill to a considerable extent the gaps made in early Providence land records by the loss of the Records of the Proprietors of Providence in the Aldrich Block fire.

The Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society contains an article on old Newport Houses by Mrs. Marie J. Gale.

Report of the Treasurer

GENERAL ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR 1920.

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.* For current account, viz.:

DR.

CASH ON HAND January 1, 1921:	
In Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company.....	\$287 00
" Providence Institution for Savings.....	832 00
" National Exchange Bank.....	299 20
" National Bank of Commerce (Checking Account)	356 42
" National Bank of Commerce (Special Account No. 1).....	1,650 00
	<hr/>
	\$3,424 62
Receipts from Annual Dues.....	\$1,311 00
" " Books	89 30
" " Books (Colonial Dames' Fund) ..	10 00
" " Expenses	33 50
" " Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund (Interest)	29 66
" " Interest and Dividends.....	3,403 62
" " Investments	50 00
" " Life Membership	250 00
" " Newspaper Account	83 33
" " Publications	378 50
" " Publication Special	120 25
" " Rentals of Rooms	30 00
" " Salaries	8 50
" " State Appropriation	1,500 00
" " State Appropriation for Marking Historical Sites	15 00
" " Special Account No. 1.....	2,421 07
" " Special Account No. 2.....	1,364 73
" " James H. Bugbee Fund.....	3,000 00
	<hr/>
	14,098 46
	<hr/>
	\$17,523 08

Cr.

Ashes	\$49 65	
Binding	179 15	
Books	431 66	
Books (Colonial Dames' Fund)	2 00	
Dues	3 00	
Electric Lighting	16 30	
Exhibitions	139 17	
Expenses	280 44	
Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund	64 00	
Fuel	758 33	
Gas	8 74	
Grounds and Building	202 60	
Insurance	225 00	
Investments	3,348 11	
Janitorial Services	309 05	
Life Membership	50 00	
Newspaper Account	84 93	
Publications	720 25	
Salaries	3,019 49	
Supplies	156 85	
Telephone	54 92	
Water	8 00	
Special Account No. 1	1,619 49	
Publication Special	120 25	
		<hr/> \$11,851 38
Cash on hand December 31, 1920:		
In Providence Institution for Savings	\$832 00	
" Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company	287 00	
" National Exchange Bank	547 45	
" National Bank of Commerce (Checking Account)	30 61	
" National Bank of Commerce (Special Account No. 1)	435 60	
" National Bank of Commerce (Special Account No. 2)	1,364 73	
" United States Treasury Certificates (Special Account No. 1)	2,013 23	
" Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company (Balance of James H. Bugbee Fund)	149 58	
Checks and P. O. Money Order	11 50	
		<hr/> 5,671 70
		<hr/> \$17,523 08

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

61

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, JR., *Treasurer, in account with the* RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JANUARY 1, 1921.

LIABILITIES.

Ground and Building	\$25,000 00	\$25,000 00
Permanent Endowment Fund:		
Samuel M. Noyes	\$12,000 00	
Henry J. Steere	10,000 00	
Charles H. Smith	5,000 00	
Charles W. Parsons	4,000 00	
James H. Bugbee	3,000 00	
William H. Potter	3,000 00	
Esek A. Jillson	2,000 00	
John Wilson Smith	1,000 00	
William G. Weld	1,000 00	
Charles C. Hoskins	1,000 00	
Charles H. Atwood	1,000 00	
		<hr/> \$43,000 00
Publication Fund:		
Ira B. Peck	\$1,000 00	
William Gammell	1,000 00	
Albert J. Jones	1,000 00	
William Ely	1,000 00	
Julia Bullock	500 00	
Charles H. Smith	100 00	
		<hr/> \$4,600 00
Life Membership Fund	\$4,700 00	\$4,700 00
Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund (Principal)....	734 52	734 52
Calvin Monument Memorial Fund	10 00	10 00
Special Account, No. 1 (National Bank of Com- merce)	435 60	435 60
Special Account, No. 2 (National Bank of Com- merce)	1,364 73	1,364 73
Special Account, No. 1 (United States Treasury Certificates)	2,013 23	2,013 23
State Appropriation for Marking Historical Sites	15 00	15 00
Book Fund (Colonial Dames)	8 00	8 00
		<hr/> \$81,881 08
Accumulated Surplus		9,491 53
		<hr/> \$91,372 61

ASSETS.

Investments:

Ground and Building	\$25,000 00	\$25,000 00
\$6,000.00 Bonds, Minneapolis, Lyndale and Minnetonka Railway	\$5,850 00	
\$3,000.00 Bonds, Lacombe Electric Company..	2,835 00	
\$3,000.00 Bonds, The Cleveland Electric Il- luminating Company	2,565 42	
\$500.00 Bond, Western Electric Company, Inc.	497 69	
125 Shares New York Central Railroad Com- pany	12,500 00	
111 " Pennsylvania Railroad	7,188 45	
30 " Lehigh Valley Railroad	2,112 50	
6 " Lehigh Valley Coal Sales Com- pany	241 85	
40 " Milwaukee Electric Railway and Light Company, preferred.....	3,900 00	
55 " American Telephone and Tele- graph Company	7,123 61	
60 " Providence Gas Company	5,005 68	
Mortgage, P. A. and H. A. Cory.....	2,975 00	
10 Shares Duquesne Light Company	1,060 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond, Denver Gas and Electric Company	950 00	
\$1,000.00 Bond, Columbus Railway, Power and Light Company	970 00	
30 Shares Merchants National Bank	1,800 00	
45 " Blackstone Canal National Bank..	1,050 00	
\$1,000.00 Liberty Bond (U. S.), 2nd, 4¼....	956 19	
\$100.00 Liberty Bond (U. S.), V.....	100 00	
5 Shares Narragansett Electric Lighting Com- pany	285 00	
		<hr/> \$59,966 39

Cash on hand:

In Providence Institution for Savings.....	\$832 00
" Industrial Trust Co. (Franklin Lyceum Memorial Fund)	734 52
" Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company....	287 00
" National Exchange Bank	547 45
" National Bank of Commerce (Checking Account)	30 61

In National Bank of Commerce (Special Account, No. 1)	435 60	
“ National Bank of Commerce (Special Account, No. 2)	1,364 73	
“ U. S. Treasury Certificates (Special Account, No. 1)	2,013 23	
“ Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company (Balance James H. Bugbee Fund).....	149 58	
Checks and P. O. Money Order.....	11 50	
	<hr/>	6,406 22
Total Assets		<hr/> \$91,372 61

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr.,
Treasurer.

Books and Objects desired by the Rhode Island Historical Society

In 1822 The Rhode Island Historical Society was incorporated by the General Assembly "for the purpose of procuring and preserving whatever relates to the topography, antiquities, and natural, civil and ecclesiastical history of this state."

Therefore what the Society desires to receive is anything and everything relating to Rhode Island, as for instance:

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Rhode Island or any part of it, also every book or pamphlet written by a Rhode Island citizen, whether published in Rhode Island or elsewhere.

2. Source material for Rhode Island History, old letters, journals, diaries, ship's logs, account books, and manuscripts of various sorts.

3. Biographies of Rhode Island citizens, either living or dead; portraits or photographs of Rhode Islanders.

4. Documents printed by the State or by any of the Cities or Towns in the state, tax books, directories, reports of committees, etc.

5. Pamphlets of all kinds relating to Rhode Island organizations, such as annual and special reports of Societies and Churches, minutes of conventions, railroad reports, etc.

6. Catalogues, reports and leaflets of any schools or colleges in Rhode Island, educational pamphlets and papers of every kind.

7. Advertisements, price lists, and reports of Rhode Island business houses.

8. Files of old Rhode Island newspapers and magazines, especially complete volumes, or even single numbers of obscure publications.

9. Maps and plats of all sorts relating to Rhode Island.

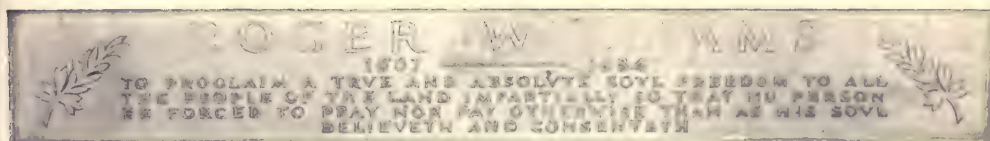
10. Views, engravings, prints, photographs or drawings of any places of local historical interest.

11. Briefs of legal cases tried in Rhode Island Courts.

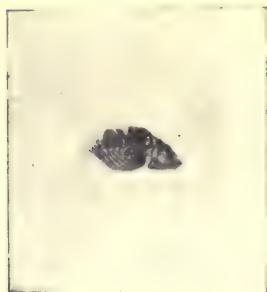
12. Books or pamphlets printed in Rhode Island.

13. Flags or medals of Rhode Island interest.

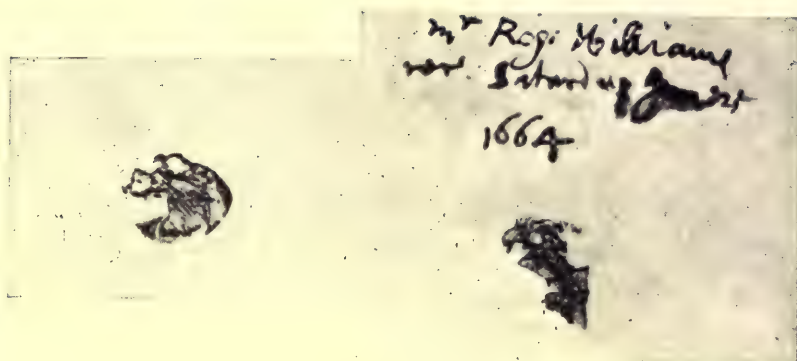
14. Any objects of historical interest or association which will serve to illustrate graphically the history of the State.



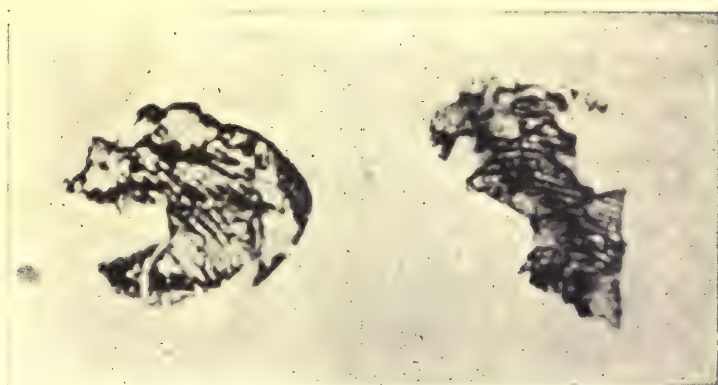
Bronze Tablet to the Memory of Roger Williams unveiled in the Hall of Fame, New York on May 21, 1921.



Reproduction of thumb print made by Roger Williams in sealing wax in 1654, *from original now in the Massachusetts Historical Society Library, Winthrop 2, 122.*



NATURAL SIZE



ENLARGED

Reproductions of the thumb prints of Roger Williams made by him in sealing wax, *from original seals now in The Massachusetts Historical Society Library, Winth. 2, 120, 1650; and 2, 124, 1664.*

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIV

July, 1921

No. 3

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
GEORGE T. SPICER, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the opinions of contributors.

Roger Williams' Tablet in the Hall of Fame

On May 21, 1921, a bronze tablet in honor of Roger Williams was unveiled in the Hall of Fame in New York.

The tablet bears the following inscription:

"ROGER WILLIAMS

1607-1684

TO PROCLAIM A TRUE AND ABSOLUTE SOUL FREEDOM TO
ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND IMPARTIALLY SO THAT NO PER-
SON BE FORCED TO PRAY NOR PAY OTHERWISE THAN AS HIS
SOUL BELIEVETH AND CONSENTETH."

That Roger Williams was the pioneer of Religious Liberty in America, and that Providence is the first town in the New World founded upon that principle, with a complete separation of the church and state, is so universally known, that it

seems scarcely to need emphasis again. Yet it may be well to call attention to a few salient facts.

Roger Williams was banished from Massachusetts in 1635 on four counts. The first was for maintaining "that the magistrate ought not to punish the breach of the first table, otherwise than in such cases as did disturb the civil peace;" (Winthrop 1, 162). By the first table is meant the four commandments, those which deal only with religious matters. Here then is a clear cut statement of Williams' views in 1635, the principle of religious liberty, qualified carefully so that it might not be used as a cloak to cover civil disorders.

In 1644, Williams, in writing of his trials in 1635, said that he was justly accused of holding, "that the Civill Magistrates power extends only to the Bodies and Goods, and outward state of men, &c." (Cotton's Letter Examined, p. 4.)

In a letter written 21 July, 1637 to Governor Winthrop, Williams said: "I know and am persuaded that your misguidings are great and lamentable, and the further you pass in your way, the further you wander, and have the further to come back, and the end of one vexation, will be but the beginning of another, till Conscience be permitted (though erroneous) to be free Amongst you." (N. C. 6, 51.)

That religious liberty then known as liberty of conscience was established at Providence in 1636 is shown by Winthrop's comment made in 1638, viz:

"...at their first coming thither, Mr. Williams and the rest did make an order, that no man should be molested for his conscience..." (Winthrop 1, 283) and William Arnold's statement in May, 1638, "...and their order was, that no man should be censured for his conscience." (Winthrop 1, 283.) Roger Williams' own statements in regard to the founding of Providence, made later in 1661 that, "I...called the place Providence; I desired it might be for a shelter for persons distressed for conscience," and in 1677, that it was "agreed that the place should be for such as were destitute (especially for Conscience Sake)" substantiate this fact.

Richard Scott, who like William Arnold, mentioned

above, was a bitter enemy of Williams, wrote in regard to Williams; "Though he professed Liberty of Conscience and was so zealous for it at the first coming home of the Charter that nothing in Government must be acted, till that was granted,..." (Fox 2, 248).

Williams' writings, Williams' friends and Williams' enemies all testify to his advocacy of Liberty of Conscience and to its establishment at Providence. The Verin case of May, 1638, proves it to be in effect at that time and previously. Verin was disenfranchised for not allowing Liberty of Conscience to his wife. The "Combination" of July 27, 1640, states, "we agree as formerly hath been the libertyes of the towne; so still to hold forth Liberty of Conscience." (P. T. P. 02.)

To sum up: We have the statements of Williams, that when Providence was founded, Liberty of Conscience was established there; we have the statement of Gov. Winthrop, written in 1638, that Liberty of Conscience was established at "their first coming" to Providence; we have the statement of Arnold, made in 1638, that that order existed previous to this time; the Verin case in 1638 proves that the order in regard to Liberty of Conscience was enforced; and the Combination of 1640, which recognizes the fact that Liberty of Conscience is one of the regulations of the town.

An Account of the English Homes of Three Early "Proprietors" of Providence

FRED A. ARNOLD

(Concluded from April Issue)

No public record had been found of the birth or marriage of William Arnold, nor of the birth or baptism of any of his children, until the Ilchester transcript of 1622, signed by him as church warden, giving the baptism there of his youngest son Stephen, as of Dec. 26, 1622 (four days later than his birth as given in the family record), and the burial of his father Nicholas. This is of course easily explained by the entire loss of all the earlier Ilchester registers, but the Well's transcript of 1596, giving the record of the burial at Ilchester of "Alice wife of Nicholas Arnold *tailer*," is like a flash from a light house illuminating the whole situation. It is the key that explains why the name of Nicholas Arnold appears and disappears from the Northover records, with the one entry of the birth of his daughter Thomasine in 1572, shows where he went, and the reason of his removal. The explanation is that at the time of his marriage he was working at Northover as a journeyman tailor, having already served seven years as an apprentice, and desiring to go into business as a merchant, he moved across the river half a mile into a larger community, the compact part of Ilchester, established himself as a merchant tailor and carried on that business there from about 1575 until his death in 1623. It was the common usage at this period for men, on legal documents, to add their title or occupation, but it was unusual if not unique to do this in case of a wife as was done by the Rector Joseph Collier A. M., in recording the burial of Alice as the wife of Nicholas Arnold *tailer* in 1596. John Raven A. M., who wrote and witnessed his will in 1622/3 also called him *tailer*. It could only mean that he had become and remained an influential merchant, and a member of the Gild of Taylors in Ilchester nearly 50 years.

In this period the trade gild was an important feature, formed for the association of all the members of a given trade, for its regulation and support. No person could work at any trade in any capacity unless he belonged to its gild. These trade gilds grew to be very influential in local politics taking to a great extent the place that political parties do, at the present time. From their ranks were taken the mayors, burgesses and aldermen, both in small towns and large cities; they became very wealthy, and built magnificent gild houses, in all the great cities, those of London, Bristol, Exeter, and many other places remain to-day, next to the great cathedrals and churches, the finest buildings in England. These trade gilds should not be confounded with the older church gilds, devoted entirely to religious work, that disappeared with the destruction of the monasteries and nunnerys under the edict of Edward VI. Nor should they be compared with the labor unions of to-day, organized as a class, to fight against their employers, another class, like an army of privates clashing against their officers for control. In the trade gild, master, journeyman, and apprentice were banded together for the protection of his trade, not his class. They were chartered by the Sovereign, with many privileges, recognized by the church; each had its patron saint, that of the tailors being St. John the Baptist, whose feast day was their election day, and celebrated with great displays. A curious account of one of their festival occasions at Wells is found in Phelp's History of Somerset, on the occasion of a visit of Queen Anne the wife of James I in 1613. As Nicholas Arnold was living, and an active member of his gild at that time, he may have been present as a participant or spectator, and this description gives us some idea, of the manner of the man, and under what conditions and surroundings he lived at Northover and Ilchester from about 1575 to 1623.

"The order and manner of the shews by the masters and wardens of every trade and occupac'on within the citie or buroughe of Welles, as it was presented before the Queenes

Matie in Welles, upon Fridaie the XX^o daie of Auguste, Anno D'ni 1613.

"It is ordered that the Mayor and his brethren shall attend in their scarlet gownes neere about Brownes Gate, and the residue of the XXiiij or to attend likewise in person in blacke gownes, and the residue of the burgesses to attend likewise in their gownes and best apparell; and this be done by the oversight of Mr. Mayor, Mr. Baron, and Mr. Smyth.

"The Hammer-men, which were the carpenters, joyners, cowpers, masons, tylers and blackesmithes. And they presented a streamer with their armes; and Noath building the arke; Vulcan workinge at the fforge; Venus carried in a charriot, and Cupid sittinge in her lapp with his bowe bent; a Morrice daunce; the Dragon which devoured the virgins.

"The Shermen and Tuckers, and they presented a streamer with their armes.

"The Tanners, Chaundlers, and Butchers and they presented a carte of old virgins, the carte covered with hides and hornes, and the Virgins with their attires made of cowtayles, and braceletts for their attires made of cowtayles, and braceletts for their neckes of hornes sawed and hanged about their neckes for rich Jewelles. Their charriot was drawne by men and boys in oxe skins, calves skins, and other skins.

"St. Clement their St, rode allsoe with his booke. And his Frier rode allsoe, who dealt his almes out of Mrs's bagge (which he carried very full of graynes) verie plentifulle. Acteon with his huntsmen.

"The Cordyners, who presented St. Crispian and.— both of them sonnes to a kinge, and the youngest a shoemaker, who married his master's daughter. They allsoe presented a morris daunce, and a streamer with their arms.

"The Taylors, who presented a streamer, Herod and Herodias, and the daughter of Herodias who danned for St. John the Baptists hedd; St. John Baptiste beheaded.

"The Mercers, who presented a streamer; a morris daunce of young children; The giant and the giantesse; Kinge Ptolemeus, with his Queene and daughter which was

to be devoured by the Dragon; St. George with his knights, who slew the Dragon and rescued the Virgin; Diana and her nymphes carried in a charriot, who tured Acteon to a Harte."

I have here shown where Nicholas Arnold was, and what he was doing from the time he disappeared from Northover, soon after the birth of his daughter Thomasine until we find the record of her marriage, at Ilchester, and the next year 1596, the death there of his wife. He had now been established there as a merchant tailor for about 20 years, and the sudden death of his wife and her infant child was not only a sad blow to him, but out of it grew some great changes in the future plans of his children.—He was now left with a family of four children, the oldest of which was Joane, just of marriageable age 18, Margery 14, William 8, and Robert 2. Joane remained with her father until she was 36 years of age, and although he married later a young wife Grace, Joane was indeed the foster mother of his young sons, William and Robert.

Between William and Joane there grew up a most tender relationship. They were both married about the same time, as is shown by the birth dates of their children, Joane died suddenly, early in the same year 1622, with their father Nicholas, leaving three small children between the ages of 2 and 7. She was buried at Yeovilton the home of the family of her husband William Hopkins. William Arnold now the head of the Arnold family at Ilchester, seems to have taken her children into his own family of little ones of about the same age, and when he emigrated in 1635, they accompanied him to New England.

What has been accomplished since 1902, by Mr. Jones and Mr. Dwelly is the finding at Northover of the early parish register giving the date of baptism of Alice Gulley the mother, and Thomasine Arnold the oldest sister of William, as the daughter of Nicholas Arnold, fully confirming the "family record" and giving us for the first time the true name of their father. Next the finding at Wells of the Il-

chester transcript of 1595/6 showing that Nicholas Arnold and his family had been living at Ilchester, where he had been in business as a Merchant tailor since about 1575, the date of their removal from Northover, and that all his children except Thomasine were born there. Next the Ilchester "transcript" of 1622, with the autograph signature of William Arnold as church warden, showing that he was there, a child 8 years old, when his mother Alice died in 1596, and in 1622 when his youngest son Stephen was born. The very fact of his election as warden in 1622, is sufficient to show that he must have been long there and well known, and as all his four children were born in the 11 years between 1611 and 1622, it follows that they were all born there, although the records of all but one, Stephen, have disappeared.

To connect these three generations of the Arnold and Gulley families for about 127 years, from John Gulley's birth about 1508, to William Arnold's emigration in 1635, with the English history of their time, we note, that John Gulley's life, beginning in the last year of the reign of Henry VII, lasted through that of Henry VIII, 38 years, Edward VI, 6 years, Mary Tudor 5 years, and 33 years of the reign of Q. Elizabeth, until his death in 1591, about 83 years of age. His daughter Alice Arnold born in 1553 the first year of Mary Tudor's reign, lasted through that, and 48 years of the reign of her sister Q. Elizabeth. Her husband Nicholas Arnold born about 1550, lived through those reigns, and to the 20th of James I., while William Arnold born the 29th of Queen Elizabeth, lived through the reign of James I., 22 years and emigrated 1635 in the 10th of Charles I. All of William Arnold's children were born in the reign of James I.

Going back to the William Arnold "family record," let us examine some of its peculiarities. He does not mention his father, or give any marriages or burials. He gives the baptisms, or christenings of his mother, and all her children except

himself and the infant sister Elizabeth, and then in his own case gives only the *births* of himself and his children. Why does he make this difference? In 1622, he served one year as church warden, under the tutelage of John Ravens, A. M., an educated man, and Rector at Ilchester, and it was to him a school in which he learned not only the system of parish registers and diocesan returns, but also to realize the great value to himself of keeping a family record as he was contemplating the possibility of emigration. His father had not kept a record himself and so the son went to the two registers of Ilchester now lost, and Northover close by, and accessible to him, for he could have found them nowhere else, and copied the *baptisms*. Then he took a step in advance of his times, and began to keep a family record, beginning with his own birth, 1587, which was continued in one line of his family for four generations. Here we see in the case of his son Stephen, listed in the family record as born 22 Dec. 1622, and on the transcript, as baptised, four days later, 26 Dec. 1622 (the rule being that all children should be baptised three days after birth or on the succeeding Sunday). Comparing these two records and those given of the baptism of his mother and sister in the family record and on the Northover register, agreeing as they do so exactly, gives us the greatest confidence in the reliability of the entire family record. While some records supporting it are still missing, not one has been found which weakens or disproves a single statement in it, the one record explaining and showing the connections with the other. Taken together they completely prove that William Arnold and all his children were born in Ilchester, Somersetshire, and lived there until their departure for New England in 1635. Just as surely and completely, it disproves all the fables and errors of family tradition, that have grown up and been spread broadcast between that date and 1850, seeming to show that they were born and lived elsewhere. Savage thought that they were born in Co. Nottingham, but offers no evidence to support his opinion. Mr. H. G. Somerby says that William Arnold was the son of Thomas Arnold of Cheselbourne, Co. Dorset, by

his first wife Alice, daughter of John Gulley of North Over, in the parish of Tolpuddle, a short distance from Cheselbourne, gives him a brother John, and makes Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Alice Gully, the daughter of Grace——, the second wife of Nicholas Arnold, and marries her to John Sayles, Jr. No record evidence is given to support these statements. None exist. He did not go to Northover, Somersetshire, where he would have found the Gully records, there then, and there now. There is no place called North Over in Dorset, or in any other county in England, excepting Somerset. There is no record showing that Alice Gully married Thomas Arnold, or had a son John born in 1585. Mr. Somerby carried with him from America the W. A. "family record" then printed, with instructions to find a father Thomas for him. The most regrettable feature in Somerby's work is, that in the absence of any English record, known here to disprove it, so reliable a genealogist, as Mr. John O. Austin was lead to accept and use it in his dictionary, although neither give any record evidence. Very rarely has Mr. Austin accepted another's statement, unless he has himself seen evidence to support it.

The Rev. Charles T. Brooks, in his "Old Stone Mill at Newport," suggests still another birthplace for the Arnolds, namely, Leamington, Warwickshire. This pamphlet was published at Newport, by Charles E. Hammett, Jr., in 1851. It is an account of a controversy between certain "Antiquarians" at Brown University, Providence, and "one of the oldest inhabitants of Newport," as to whether the old mill was built by the Northmen, or by Gov. Arnold, and has been commonly called the Mill Hoax. Both sides of this controversy accuse the other of filling their communications "with fabulous stories, founded on deceptions, entirely without foundation." These accusations were true, and about the only truth in the pamphlet. Mr. Brooks only suggests that Gov. Arnold *may* have seen mills of this kind in his youth, as he was living in England at the precise period with Inig o Jones who designed the

"Leamington Mill," and again page 84, he says, "The Chester-ton Mill is only 5 miles from Leamington in the west of Eng-land from which part we have ascertained the Arnold's came." The Arnolds did come from the west of England, but War-wick is in the centre. Mr. Hammett, who printed this book in 1851, in his Bibliography of Newport of 1887, says, "At the time of writing this book much labor was bestowed on an attempt to ascertain the exact birthplace of Gov. Arnold, but *without result*. About 20 years later (1871) Dr. David King visited England and found satisfactory proof that he was born in Warwickshire." Neither Brooks, Hammett nor King have given a single record to substantiate their statements, and yet there is not a Newport historian to-day that ever mentions the Stone Mill or Gov. Arnold in connection with it, but what repeats the old hoax, that he was born in Leaming-ton, Warwickshire, because in his will he mentions his Lem-mington farm. The record evidence I have given that he was born in Ilchester near Limington shows this Warwick-shire story to be pure fiction.

Stukeley Westcott whose initials S. W. stand first on the proprietors deed of 1637, at Providence, was in Salem where he was received in 1636, and in 1637 had a one acre house lot laid out to him, the record showing that his family then con-sisted of eight persons. And as the names of only five of his children appear later on Rhode Island records, he must have lost one by death, perhaps *Samuel*, after 1636. At Providence, he signed the agreement of 1640, for a form of civil government, and about 1645, he removed to Warwick: and in 1651 his daughter Damaris went with her husband Benedict Arnold to Newport. His oldest son Robert bought land soon at Quidnessett, and was killed there, during King Philips War, the other children all dying at Warwick. We cannot without further research say with certainty where he was born, or lived before coming to New England in 1635. Hon. Jonathan Russell Bullock, who published in 1886, "The life and times of Stuckley Westcott," says—"He was born

in England about 1592, probably in Co. Devon, and died at Portsmouth, R. I., 12 Jan. 1676/7, aged about 85." These dates are taken from the unsigned will, made the day of Westcott's death. Judge Bullock gave much time himself to the work of investigation and had the co-operation of more than a score of persons, both here and in England, who had done more or less work in the same line, before him, among whom was Sir George Stuckley, of Stuckley, Baronet, the present owner, by succession of Hartland Abbey and Affeton Castle, West Worlington, Devon, the seat of the Stuckleys in England. He suggested that the name implied that he was a descendant of St. Ledger Westcot who about the year 1300 married a daughter of the Stuckleys of Affeton. This place is on a stream called the Lesser Dart, about 10 miles W. of Tiverton and 15 miles N. W. of Exeter in Devonshire.

Thomas Westcott Gent., in his "View of Devonshire 1630," says p. 271, Affton, the seat of the Worshipful family of Stuckeley stands between the two Worlingtons East and West. It came to Stuckeley grand son of St. Leger who also owned Westcot wherein lived a tribe of the name. A grand son Sir Hugh Stuckeley lived here in 36th of Henry VIII. (1545), owned "Westcot," and had two grand daughters named Damaris. His Arms—Argent, a chevron between 3 escalops sable, a crescent. The arms here given, describe the arms on the tombstone of Benedict Arnold, Jr. The oldest son of Gov. Benedict at Newport, whose mother was Damaris Westcott, except that the crescent has been changed to a 5 pointed star, one appearing at the top of the chevron and another at the top of a helmet on the crest. The Arms on this stone have always been called "Arnold Arms" by those who have seen it, but it seems more likely to have been "Westcott." The Arnold arms on the tomb of Hon. Oliver Arnold in the North burying ground in Providence, as well those found by Gov. Samuel G. Arnold in the Herald's College in London, are described thus Gules, a chevron ermine, between 3 pheons Or.

Before 1900, every county in England had been combed to

find the name of Stukeley Westcott, without success, until in 1902, Mr. Edson S. Jones found the name at Yeovil, as the father of a son Samuel, baptized there March 31, 1622. This, without support of record, does not prove that he was the Stukeley who came in 1635 to New England, but circumstantial evidence very strongly favors that conclusion. The name of Stukeley, and of Westcott is common in Devon and Somerset, but the combination of these names has so far been found nowhere, before 1622 at Yeovil, and so far as we know is unique, and the name of his daughter Damaris is also very unusual. In Westcott's "Devonshire," containing thousands of family names, Damaris appears but twice, and both times in Stuckley families near Affton. At the time of the Yeovil record, Damaris was about two years of age and of course with her father there. About five miles down the river Ivel, at Ilchester, was living her future husband Benedict Arnold a lad of 7. Both came to New England in 1635 and to Providence in 1636 or 37, where they were married in 1640. In 1651, with five small children born in Providence, they removed to Newport. Here Benedict was chosen President, the highest office in the gift of the Colony, under the first Charter, before 1663; and that year under the second Charter granted by King Charles II. he was chosen the first Governor, which office, he continued to hold, with the exception of 6 years, until his death 19 June 1678. His wife Damaris survived him, and both lie buried in the plot appointed in his will, as "lieing between my dwelling house and my stone built wind-mill." During the progress of the Indian war of 1675/6 Stukeley Westcott now 84 years old, wifeless and infirm, was carried to the house of his grand son Dr. Caleb Arnold in Portsmouth, while two of his sons, Amos and Jeremiah, were granted temporary lots of land on the nearby island of Prudence for the support of their families, as were many of the refugees from the mainland. On the 12 of January 1677; seeing his end approaching the aged man attempted the making of his will, which was drawn up under his direction, but never signed; night approaching, he was persuaded by his g. s. Caleb Arnold to wait until

morning, expecting his sons from Prudence, but before their arrival he had passed away and his remains were carried across the bay, the war now over, and laid beside his wife at their old Warwick homestead.

William Arnold whose name appears second upon the "Initial deed" at Providence, upon his arrival in Massachusetts Bay, June 24, 1635, found a party from Hingham, Co. Suffolk, lately arrived, and about to establish a new township to be called Hingham which was done September 18, William Arnell appears as No. 13, on the first list of those who "drew house lots from the Cove on the north side of the road to Fort Hill." If he really intended to settle here, he soon changed his plan for in 1636 we find him in Providence where he was assigned a home lot in the row of lots on North Main St., north of Star St., the east end of this lot is now covered by a part of Hope reservoir. Here he probably built and lived a short time for a contemporary deed of land in this vicinity is bounded on William Arnold's "Wolf trap" evidently built by him for protection of his cattle. The initial deed of 1637, which made him one of 13 proprietors of Providence was followed by another which divided all the meadow ground on the Pawtuxet river between the same 13 persons and about 1638 William Arnold and William Carpenter with their families settled here at the ford or indian wading place, where the Pequot trail crossed the Pawtuxet river. This ford is quite a distance up the river from the present centre at the falls and the bridge, and lies a few rods only below the present bridge on Warwick Ave. From this ford northerly the "Pequot road" was made the dividing line between William Carpenter's homestead extending from it, west to Pauchasset river, and that of William Arnold extending from it, easterly to the salt water. Later Arnold's son Stephen, and son-in-Law Zachery Rhodes settled at the falls, where with Joseph Carpenter they built a corn mill and laid out to it a road through the woods northerly (now Broad St.) which joined the Pequot Path, near the present Junction of Broad St. and Warwick Ave. Upon this homestead, situated very much as was his old home at Ilches-

ter at the Roman Ford on the Ivil, William Arnold passed 37 years, until July 1675, when the horrors of King Phillip's burst in all its fury upon the Colony. The story of what happened to him, is best told by an affidavit made by his young nephew Major William Hopkins, the original of which is preserved in Prov. Town papers, 0268. "Oct. 16, 1678 William Hopkins aged 31, testified before John Whipple, Asst. that at the beginning of the war, and at the desire of some neighbors, he went to Pawtuxet to try to persuade William Arnold to go to some garrison or down to his son Benedict's, at Newport, on account of the danger he was in. That he, William Arnold, refused to go to Newport, but would go to Providence, but afterwards said that that was too far, but he would go to his son Stephen's garrison, so presently his son Stephen went to his father and desired his father to go to his garrison, and the said William Arnold did go along with his son Stephen and this deponent to his son Stephen's Garrison."

The "garrison" to which William Arnold was carried in such a feeble condition, and now 88 years old, and where he probably died, was the Mansion house of his son Stephen, whose homestead covered nearly all the land west of Broad St. to the Pawtuxet river, and from the falls, north to the swamp where the brook from the east runs under Broad St. to the river. The driveway to his house from Broad St. is now Lockwood St., and behind it now stands the Rhodes' Casino, and the canoe club houses. On the bluff at the north end of this homestead farm, overlooking the swamp was the burial lot of Stephen Arnold's family. This burial lot has now been built upon, the only grave stones upon the lot those of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold, were removed about 1860, to Swan Point Cemetery. As this *Stephen* was the last survivor of the emigrant party of 1635, I give the inscription:

"HERE LIES THE BODY OF
STEPHEN ARNOLD.
AGED 77 YEARS
DECEASED 15TH NOV
1699.

During the summer and fall of 1675, nothing of a serious nature occurred at Pawtuxet, until in December, detachments of the Massachusetts troops under Gen. Winslow, on their way to the "Swamp Fight" at Kingston, encamped at the garrison, and were supplied by Stephen Arnold with provisions, the requisitions made by Gen. Winslow were paid by Mass. some years later. January 27, 1676, after the Kingston fight, 300 Indians attacked Pawtuxet, burning William Carpenter's outbuildings, corn and hay, and drove away 180 sheep, 50 head of neat cattle, and 15 horses. William Harris, whose farm adjoined Carpenter on the west at Blackamore Pond, in a letter (Vol. 10, 171, R. I. His. Soc. Collection), describes this attack as following one on Rehoboth and Providence, "And then went to patuxet & ther burnt some houses and an empty garrison and fought against another, and shott fire upon arrows forty or fifty but ye English put them out, and in ye night time went ther way." This attack did not drive away the Stephen Arnold garrison, but in March a still larger party of Indians swept through this part, and Harris writes again "the enemy hath burnt all ye houses in Warwick all in patuxet and almost all in Providence and the inhabitants are gone some to one place and some to another."

During one or the other of these attacks all the buildings on the Harris farm were burnt, his son Tolleration, and a servant were killed, and Wm. Carpenter lost his son William Jr. and a servant; Carpenter and Thomas Hopkins probably going to Oyster Bay, Long Island, where both had children living. No hint has been discovered as to where Stephen Arnold went at this time, with his wife and seven children. It seems probable that his father William, in his great age and feeble condition had died and been buried by the side of his wife Christian and grand-son William, at Pawtuxet, as his name is not mentioned among the refugees at Newport or Long Island but this is conjecture. Callender refers to his death as about 40 years after the settlement of 1636.

Nov. 3, 1677, Gov. Arnold at Newport, calling himself "Benedict Arnold Senr. Eldest son and heire to William



CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, NORTHOVER

John Gulley and wife Alice, grandparents of William Arnold, are buried in this yard.



CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAJOR, ILCHESTER

Nicholas Arnold and wife Alice, parents of William Arnold, are buried in this yard. William Arnold and all his children were baptized here.

Arnold late of pawtuxett," made a warrantee deed, on the nominal condition of one hundred Pounds to his "Brother Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxett afore sayd," of all Land of our sayd father lieing within the Bounds of patuxett, between patuxett river and Providence bounds" &c.

This was not an uncommon way at this period of settling an intestate estate, and shows that as soon as the war was ended and civil government restored, a mutual agreement between William Arnold while living, and his two sons, was honorably carried into effect by the legal heir under English law, after his death.

We do not know with certainty the birthplace or age of William Carpenter the third member of our party who was as the head of a family named in the initial deed as one of 13 proprietors of Providence. Assuming that he was about the same age as his wife, Elizabeth Arnold and born before 1611, he was about 60 years of age and had been living at Pawtuxet more than 30 years when 14 Dec, 1671 he made a deed of free gift to his sister Fridgswith Vincent of "my dwelling house and all what land belongith to me adjoining to the said house the which said house is standing in the town of Amesbury in Wiltshire and in a street commonly called Frogg lane, my sister being an inhabitant of the said town, the which said house did in the original belong to my father Richard Carpenter now deceased, but fell to my right as I was the son and heir of my said father." It does not necessarily follow that Richard was in Amesbury in 1611, or that William was born there, although possible. Fridgswith Carpenter married Thomas Vincent before 1635, and had children:—Thomas, bap Oct 18, 1635, 2. William, bap June 17, 1638, and 3. Joan. William and Joan Vincent came to Providence about 1660, where Joan, married John Sheldon that year, and received a deed of land from her uncle William Carpenter Aug. 2, 1660—May 31, 1670. William Vincent was married to Priscilla Carpenter his cousin by her father William Carpenter, assistant. Jan. 20, 1676, his house was attacked by about 300 Indians, his son William, and a servant killed, two hundred sheep, 50 neat cattle and 15

horses carried off, and his buildings left in flames, but saved by the defenders.

April 25, 1683, he made a confirmatory deed to the heirs of the 13 original proprietors of Pawtuxet lands, calling himself the last survivor and owning three shares. His will, Feb. 10, 1670, was proved Oct. 1, 1685. He died Sept. 7, 1685, and was buried on his homestead by the side of his wife Elizabeth Arnold.

In Dwellys' Wells parish transcripts, Vol. II., at Nettlecombe, 15 miles west of Taunton, I find some records that seem to connect in some way with a John and Richard at Salisbury 7 miles from Amesbury. I give it, hoping to assist further search.

Married, Sept. 1, 1606, Mr. Richard Carpenter and Mrs. Susanna Trevelian.

Christened, Oct. 28, 1607, Susanna, dau. of Mr. Richard Carpenter. Clarke. (i e. Minister.)

On the same register occurs the unusual names of Fridiswade Clark, 1607, and Frediswade Davis, 1640.

In Somerset Wills, 11.109. I find the will of Richard Carpenter, Pastor of Sheviok Devenport (near Plymouth), August 9, 1625. Proved Feb. 17, 1627/8, by the relict, Susan Carpenter daughter of John Trevelian Esq. of Nettlecombe, mentions, son John Carpenter, student at Exeter College, Oxon, eldest dau. Susan, dau. Mary, my son Richard, 3d, dau. Ann, 4th dau. Elizabeth, 3d. son Edward, 5th dau. Sarah, 4th son, and youngest child Thomas, my brother John Carpenter of Salisbury (1628), and 3 sisters Jane, Ann & Agness.

The Rev. A. W. Phelps, Rector of the church at Amesbury, Wilts, writes Oct. 25, 1800, "The register has—18. Oct. 1635 baptised—Thomas son of Thomas and Frittisweed Vincent. 17 June William son of Thomas and Frittisweed Vincent. The first book of Amesbury records begin 1610 and end 1638, has Elizabeth d. of John Carpenter bap. Nov. 30, 1628. John, son of John Carpenter bap. Aug. 5, 1632. Margaret, dau. of John and Joan Carpenter bap. March 2, 1635; and Richard Carpenter buried Sept. 21, 1625.

William Man, who came with his wife Frances Hopkins in 1635, was town clerk of Providence in 1646, (see Prov. town papers 07), and died before 1650. His son Abraham, was wounded in the Indian war, and was allowed by the Colony Oct. 29, 1684, £3 for the curing of his wound. His widow Frances Man removed to the home of her daughter Mary, who had married John Lapham at Dartmouth, Mass., where she died 26 Feb. 1700 aged 84.

The parishes whose records prove them to have been the homes of our emigrants, are situated on the little river Ivel or Yeo, a branch of the Parret. The valley of the Ivel is described in Camden's *Brittania*, Edition of 1610—(about the date of Wm. Arnold's marriage) as follows: "The river Ivel springeth in Dorsetshire and no sooner entereth Somerset but he giveth name to Evil (Yeovil) a great market town, which rose by the decay of *Ilchester*, and taketh into him a rill, near which is *Camelet* a steep hill, hard to get up: on the top whereof be tokens of a decayed castle, surrounded by triple rampires of earth and ditches, enclosing many acres of ground. The inhabitants name it, *King Arthur's Palace*: Near by is Cadbury where K. Arthur defeated Saxons in battle. At the junction of these two rills, lie Yeovilton on the north bank, and Limington on the south, and runneth on a mile to *Northover*, and *Ilchester*, called *Ischalis* by Ptlomee, and Ivelcestre by *Nin-nius*, and by others *Pontavel-coit* (Ivel bridge in the Wood), and *Givelcestre*, at this day of small account for its antiquity. At the time of the Normans coming in, it was well populated, at one time having 107 Burgesses. A little beneath by *Langport* the rivers *Ivel* and *Pedred* (Parret) running together, make between them the island called *Mulcheney* that is to say the *Great Island*. Wherein are to be seen the defaced wall and ruins of an old Abbey." The map accompanying this article is from Camden 1610.

Muchelney, the island at the junction of the rivers Ivel and Parret, was the home of Christian Peak, William Arnold's wife. Retracing our steps up the Ivel five miles is Northover, the home and burial place of John and Alice Gully, and just

across on the south bank, Ilchester, where Nicholas Arnold was a Merchant tailor about 47 years, and where he and his wife Alice are buried, and where William Arnold and all his children were born. A mile further up the river on the north bank is Yeovilton the home of William Hopkins, where his wife Joane was buried in 1622, the sister and *foster-mother* of William Arnold. Across the river on the south side is Limington with its parish church, "St. Mary Virginis," and its ancient Free Grammar School, where Thomas Wolsey, afterward Lord Cardinal, and Primate of England, was both curate and school-master from 1500 to 1509, and where the children of the Gully, Arnold, Hopkins and other families of the neighborhood were probably educated.

In his will Gov. Arnold mentions his Lemmington farm, named evidently from some place near his English home. When he wrote this word Lemmington, in its broad Wessex pronunciation, he meant Limington in Somerset, and not Leamington in Warwickshire, or Lymington in Hants, places that it is not at all likely that he or his father William, ever saw.

From the date 1623, of Nicholas Arnold's will, until his departure in the spring of 1635 for New England, William Arnold's name does not appear on any Somerset record. On his own "family record" the latest English date he gives is that of the baptism of Nicholas, the son of his half brother Thomas, Jan 1627/8.

We can only conjecture when and where he gathered his large party together with their baggage and supplies, or the route they took from the valley of the Ivel, to their point of departure. The nearest and most practicable route would be from Ilchester through Yeovil, Crewkerne, and Axminster to Exeter, and then turning south, down the Devonshire coast, by Teignmouth and Torquay to Dartmouth, a seaport about 25 miles east of Plymouth and the same distance south of Exeter. A modern writer Mr. Charles G. Harper in "A summer tramp from London to Landsend" thus pleasantly describes it. "A waft of more spacious times has come down to us, and lingers yet about the steep streets and strange stairways, the broad

eaves and bowed and bent frontages of Dartmouth. An air in essence salty, and ringing with the strange oaths and stranger tales of the doughty hearts who adventured hence to unknown or unfrequented seas, or went forth to do battle with the Spaniards.

"The mouth of the river widens into a deep, land-locked harbour with an entrance to the English Channel through a narrow opening between tall cliffs. Here to guard it there were built in ancient times, the twin-towers of Dartmouth and Kingswear



Ancient ironwork, south door of St. Saviour's Church, Dartmouth, Devon.

Castles, facing one another across the water, and between them was stretched an iron chain drawn taut by windlasses in time of peril.

"The parish church of St. Saviour, is old and decrepit and rendered dusky by wooden galleries, a wonderful and almost

inconceivably picturesque building, without and within and what is not often seen nowadays a very much unrestored church. It is closely girdled with steep streets, paved with painful but romanic looking cobbles, and the churchyard rears itself high above the heads of wayfarers in its narrow lanes. The doorway of the south porch has a gate or grille of wrought iron dated 1631."

In this quaint old seaport, some of our party must have spent several days, in the process of collecting their goods, and loading their vessel, and although they were strangers, here only for a few days, I cannot help fancying that the steep streets of Dartmouth the last spot of English earth upon which their feet were to tread, its ancient St. Saviour church with its then new gate, the beautiful harbour where had lain only a few years before them, the ships of Drake and Raleigh, and the Mayflower and Speedwell of the Pilgrims, never faded entirely from their memory. While their eyes rested upon these last scenes in the home land, the minds of the young people, Joane Arnold, soon to become the mother of all the Rhodes' of Rhode Island, Damaris Westcott later to be the first lady in the Colony, as the wife of Gov. Benedict Arnold, and their younger brothers and sisters were perhaps thinking more of the village greens of Ilchester and Yeovil, remembering that it was the first of May. Mayday, "the maddest, merriest day of all the glad new year" in England, and that their playmates from whom they were now separated were engaged in the happy songs and dances so dear to their young hearts; while the older ones were more likely turning their thoughts toward the unknown sea with some doubts and misgivings mayhap, but yet with stout hearts and strong hopes facing the great adventure that lay before them in a new world.

Addenda to Rhode Island Imprint List

Imprints not included in the list.

- | | | |
|--|----------------------|---------------|
| | 1730 NEWPORT | |
| A Perpetual Almanack. | | Shepley |
| | 1734 NEWPORT | |
| Auchmuty. The Copy of Some Queries. | | Rosenbach |
| | 1739 NEWPORT | |
| Governor's Proclamation in regard to Counterfeiting. | | (News-Letter) |
| | 1742 or 1743 NEWPORT | |
| Short Narrative of Unjust Proceeding of George Gardner. | | Mass HS |
| General Assembly. An Act in addition to an Act...Fire... | | Terry |
| | 1759 NEWPORT | |
| The Strange and Wonderful Predictions of Mr. Christopher Love. | | (Evans) |
| | 1762 NEWPORT | |
| Reflections on Governor Hopkins' Vindication, April 17. | | Terry |
| General Assembly. An Act in Addition to...Manner of admitting Freemen. | | RISL |
| | 1763 NEWPORT | |
| Wanton, J. Observations and reflections on the present state of the Colony. | | Shepley |
| | 1764 NEWPORT | |
| To the Public, Newport, 16 April (signed Samuel Ward) | | Shepley |
| Peter Mumford, Post Rider, doth upon oath declare (signed) Henry Ward, (dated) August 9. | | LCP |
| | 1764 PROVIDENCE | |
| To the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island (signed) Stephen Hopkins, (dated) April 12. | | LCP |
| | 1765 PROVIDENCE | |
| A Table of Value...Lawfull Money. | | Shepley |
| | 1769 NEWPORT | |
| Rhode Island College (Subscription List) | | Terry |

- 1770 NEWPORT
The Prodigal Daughter Shepley
- 1771 PROVIDENCE
A Word of Counsel and Warning Shepley
Providence Fire Rules RIHS
The Sum of Religion Terry
- 1773 NEWPORT
Blakes, James, Jun. A Sermon. Terry
- 1774 NEWPORT
The first book of American Chronicles RIHS
General Assembly. October. An Act for Assessing £4000.
Shepley
- 1774 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly, December. RIHS
- 1775 NEWPORT
The Crisis No. VIII RIHS
The following was received by a Vessel arrived at New York,
last week, September 12, 1775. RIHS
- 1777 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly. July 21 By an Express Shepley
The Death of General Montgomery (Printed by McDougall)
.....
- General Assembly, October. Whereas, owing to Divers
Causes...Town Councils...have not yet collected the
Monies due. RISL
General Assembly. March, 2nd Session. List of Persons.
Shepley
- General Assembly. September Session. An Act in regard to
drafting militia. RIHS
- 1778 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly, May, 2nd Session, Resolved that all Per-
sons...equip themselves. Shepley
Greene, William Thanksgiving Proclamation. RISL
- 1779 PROVIDENCE
Providence Gazette, February 27, 1779, Supplement, variant
edition. RISL
General Assembly March 20. Attack on Rhode Island.
Shepley

1780 NEWPORT

- Fresh Intelligence, Weeden NHS
 Announcement of N. A. Calendar for 1781 Shepley
 Calendrier Francais pour 1781 (with eight additional pages) Shepley

1780 PROVIDENCE

- Return of 2nd Rhode Island Regiment. Shepley

1781 PROVIDENCE

- A Poetical Epistle to George Washington. Wheeler
 (Amer. Journal)
 Three o'clock (Surrender of Cornwallis). Carter MHS

1782 NEWPORT

- Letter from Sir Guy Carleton. Barber. Terry

1783 PROVIDENCE

- Varnum, J. M. Oration on Masonry delivered in 1782. Shepley
 Proposals for printing the United States Chronicle.

H. R. Drowne

- Important Intelligence. Carter. Shepley

1784 PROVIDENCE

- Goldsmith, Oliver. The Deserted Village. RIHS

1785 PROVIDENCE

- Scheme of a Lottery. RIHS
 To the Editor of the Providence Gazette, "Fair Play."
 Shepley

- General Assembly. February. Whereas certain classes... recruits. Terry

1786 NEWPORT

- Champlin, Christopher. Cargo of Ship Hydra Shepley
 Verses for the New Year, 1787. Shepley

1786 PROVIDENCE

- Pool, Equestrian Feats of Horsemanship. Shepley
 General Assembly. May Session £100.000 RISL
 General Assembly. August Session £100.000 RIHS

1787 PROVIDENCE

- General Assembly. Four per cent. notes Shepley

1788 PROVIDENCE

Mr. John Brown. Invitation for a dance. JCB

1789 PROVIDENCE

Webster, Noah American Spelling Book. Carter AAS
Drawbacks on duties. RIHS

1792 PROVIDENCE

Thornton's R. I. Almanac for 1793 printed "for Richardson"
Arnold

1793 NEWPORT

Wells, Elizabeth. Some Melancholy Heartfelt Reflections.
Shepley

1793 PROVIDENCE

Fenner, Arthur. Proclamation in regard to Small Pox, 21
September 1793 Carter

Proceedings of seven gentlemen sitting themselves an Eccle-
siastical Council. RIHS

New Year's Address January 1, 1793. "Now our Grandame
Earth." Shepley

Whitefield, George. The Knowledge of Jesus Christ. Carter
Shepley

1794 NEWPORT

Murder. Narrative of the trial of William Corran Shepley

1794 PROVIDENCE

General Assembly, March. Act to repair highways in Scituate.
Terry

General Assembly. June 16. Condition on which Non Com-
missioned Officers..... Shepley

Rhode Island Register for 1795 Shepley

1795 NEWPORT

Rhode Island Bank, Charter of Terry

1795 PROVIDENCE

Street Lottery RIHS

An Essay on the Fall of Angels & Men. Wheeler Shepley

1795 WARREN

Patten, William. Reminiscences of Samuel Hopkins
(Bartlett)

1796 PROVIDENCE

- Whitney, Josiah. Sermon on the death of Rev. Noadiah
Russell. Carter & Wilkinson RIHS

1797 PROVIDENCE

- Adams, John. "President's Answer." Shepley
New Year Verses of the Carrier of the Gazette Jan. 1, 1798.
RIHS

1798 NEWPORT

- Interesting. By Capt. Earl Shepley
Adams, John. President's Speech. Farnsworth Terry

1798 PROVIDENCE

- Life of Zilpha Smith. Wheeler (U. S. Chronicle)
Pawtucket Cannon Factory 5 Dec. 1798 (Broadside)
Adams, John. President's speech C & W RIHS

1799 NEWPORT

- The Gentlemen & Lady's Companion, containing the Newest
Cotillions and Country Dances. O. Farnsworth. Terry
The Affecting History of the Children in the Wood. H. &
O. Farnsworth. A. C. Bates
Newport Insurance Company. Terry
The Travels of Robinson Crusoe. H. & O. Farnsworth.
Terry
The Trifle Hunters. O. Farnsworth. Terry

1799 PROVIDENCE

- The Companion : being a Selection of the Beauties of the
Most Celebrated Authors. RIHS

1800 NEWPORT

- Beckley, John James. Address to the People. Second Ed.
H. B. Tompkins
A Law to establish a Uniform System of Bankruptcy. Barber.
Shepley

UNDATED

- Champlin, Christopher. Goods for sale. Providence (about
1790). Shepley
Champlin, Christopher. Ship Hydra. See 1786

- An Exposition of the Emblems of the Providence Association of Merchants and Manufacturer's Certificate. Shepley
- Engraved Certificate referred to in above Table of Values see 1765 Shepley
- Phillis. An Elegiac poem to George Whitefield. Southwick. NHS
- Advertisement of Nathaniel Croade of Pawtucket (Warren 1797?) RIHS
- The Bride's Burial Penn. HS
- Unlocated Listed Imprints now located, and Imprints located outside of Providence in the List of 1915, of which copies are now in Providence.
- 1728
- Webb, John. The Believer's Redemption. Shepley
- 1731
- Fox, John. The Door of Heaven. Shepley
- 1733
- Hale, Sir Matthew. Some Necessary and Important Considerations. (Only copy located) Shepley
- 1750
- The Case and Complaint of Samuel Maxwell. JCB
- 1751
- Williams, Solomon. The Sad Tendency. Shepley
- 1752
- MacSparren. The Sacred Dignity. Shepley
- 1754
- The Ill Policy of . . . Imprisoning Insolvent Debtors. Shepley
- 1759
- By the Governor. Thanksgiving Proclamation. (Only copy located) Shepley
- 1760
- Tweedy. A Catalogue of Drugs. Shepley
- 1762 PROVIDENCE
- Prospectus of Providence Gazette Shepley

- 1765 PROVIDENCE
Davies. A Sermon. Shepley
- 1766 NEWPORT
Hymns and Spiritual Songs. Shepley
- 1770 NEWPORT
Trial of Sir Richard Rum. Shepley
- 1775 NEWPORT
Mr. Samuel Adams. Portrait. Shepley
- 1776 PROVIDENCE
Paine. Common Sense. 10th ed. Shepley
- 1777 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly. December 4. An Act. RISL
- 1780 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly, July, 2nd Session. An Act for assessing
10,000 Pounds. Terry
General Assembly, July, 2nd Session. An Act for assessing
£400,000. RISL
General Assembly July 7, 1780. Act Shepley
General Assembly. May, Act. 80,000 Pounds Terry
- 1781
General Assembly, May, 2nd Session. An Act for granting
£6000. RISL
- 1782 NEWPORT
General Assembly. Oct. An Act for granting \$20,000 Terry
Verses Made on the Death. Shepley
- 1782 PROVIDENCE
General Assembly. January. An Act for numbering the Fam-
ilies. RISL
General Assembly. February. An Act for granting Tax of
£6000. RISL
- 1784 NEWPORT
The Instructive Fables of Pilpay. Shepley
- 1785 NEWPORT
Laws of the Marine Society. Shepley

- 1786 PROVIDENCE
 Backus, Testimony Shepley
 General Assembly. June. An Act...20,000 pounds Terry
- 1787 NEWPORT
 Gessner. The Death of Abel. Shepley
- 1787 PROVIDENCE
 Wheeler's North American Calendar for 1788 Shepley
- 1788 NEWPORT
 Cutler, Manasseh. An Explanation. Shepley
 Articles of Agreement, Ohio Company. Shepley
- 1788 PROVIDENCE
 Griffith. Collection of Dances. Shepley
- 1789 PROVIDENCE
 Webster. An American Selection. Shepley
- 1791 PROVIDENCE
 United States Inspector General Regulations for Troops.
 RIHS
- 1792 PROVIDENCE
 Goldsmith. The Vicar of Wakefield. Shepley
- 1792 WARREN
 Lines on the last and dying Words of Rev. Oliver Williams.
 Shepley
- 1793 PROVIDENCE
 Rhode Island College. Laws. Shepley
- 1794 NEWPORT
 An Address of the Democratic Society RIHS
- 1794 PROVIDENCE
 Dodsley. The Toy Shop. Shepley
- 1795 PROVIDENCE
 Dodsley. OEconomy of Human Life. Shepley
- 1796 PROVIDENCE
 Holman. Funeral Oration. RIHS
- 1796 WARREN
 General Assembly. June Session. That Two Representatives
 ...be elected. RISL

1797 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--|---------|
| Rhode Island College. Commencement. | Shepley |
| Rhode Island College. Illustrissimo Jabez Bowen. | BU |

1800 NEWPORT

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------|
| Beckley, J. J. Address. | H. B. Tompkins |
| Briggs, J. Oration. | Terry |
| Burroughs, Peleg. Oration | H. B. Tompkins |

Undated, pages 74 and 75

- | | |
|--|---------|
| The Justly celebrated Mrs. Sophie Hume's advice. | Shepley |
| A List of Names of Family of John Carter 1785. | Shepley |
| In Memory of Capt. John Crawford 1774. | Shepley |

Located Imprints not listed in Rhode Island Historical Society
in 1915, but now in Rhode Island Historical Society.

1750

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| Frothingham. The Articles of Faith. | RIHS |
|-------------------------------------|------|

1754

- | | |
|--|------|
| G. G. The Divinity and Humanity of Our Lord. | RIHS |
|--|------|

1758

- | | |
|---|------|
| Pollen. The Duty of Defending our Countrymen. | RIHS |
|---|------|

1763 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--|------|
| Aplin. Both editions with and without "lyre" at end. | RIHS |
|--|------|

1773

- | | |
|--|------|
| Fothergill. A Sermon at Horsley Downs. | RIHS |
|--|------|

1776 NEWPORT

- | | |
|---|------|
| In Congress. A Declaration June (for July) 13 | RIHS |
|---|------|

1778 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|-------------------------------|------|
| Orders of the Council of War. | RIHS |
|-------------------------------|------|

1779 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--|------|
| Resolves and Orders of the Council of War. | RIHS |
|--|------|

1783 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--|------|
| Thacher, Peter. Prayer The Breath of Rev. Habijah Weld | RIHS |
|--|------|

1793 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--|------|
| Rhode Island College. Catalogue of Books | RIHS |
|--|------|

1796 PROVIDENCE

- | | |
|--------------------------|------|
| Holman. Funeral Oration. | RIHS |
|--------------------------|------|

	1797 PROVIDENCE	
Thompson. Funeral Oration on Kingman.		RIHS
	1798 PROVIDENCE	
Rhode Island College Catalogue.		RIHS
	1799 PROVIDENCE	
Congress of the United States.		RIHS
	1800 NEWPORT	
Dehon, T. Discourse.		RIHS

CORRECTIONS.

1736, Page 10

Beavan's essay should be under date of 1754, Page 14.

Anthony or Osborne should be Anthony and Osborne.

1777 PROVIDENCE, Page 35

Add McDougall's name after John Carter as Providence printers for that year.

1779 NEWPORT, Page 38

Vol. I, No. 35 of the American Journal was printed at Newport.

RIHS

1780 NEWPORT, Page 40

Add the name of J. Weeden to list of printers.

1781 PROVIDENCE, Page 43

American Journal should be No. 157 instead of 1507.

1782 NEWPORT, Page 45

Add H. & O. Farnsworth to list of printers.

1782 PROVIDENCE, Page 45

Thacher item should be under 1783.

RIHS

1787 PROVIDENCE, Page 51

Emmons. "On" Franklin instead of "in" Franklin.

1791 PROVIDENCE, Page 58

R. I. College. "Illustrissimo" should be "Honoratissimo."

1800 NEWPORT, Page 72

Omit "The R. I. Republican Farnsworth."

Notes

The manuscript plat of the original layout of Block Island has been given to the Society by the late Mr. Nathaniel Ray Greene of Narragansett Pier.

The Providence Mutual Fire Insurance Company has given to the Society a large number of manuscript books covering the activities of that organization up to the year 1850.

The following persons have been elected to membership in the Society:

Mr. Harvey A. Baker,	Miss Anna L. Lestrade,
Mr. Raymond E. Ostby,	Mr. Arthur James,
Mr. Harry C. Owen,	Mrs. Arthur N. Sheldon.

Mrs. Charles Bradley presented to the Society an interesting and valuable collection of newspapers and manuscripts of local historical interest.

An oil portrait of Stephen Dexter, who was born in 1764, was given to the Society by Miss Abigail Dexter of East Providence.

Mr. Charles B. Whipple presented to the Society an autograph letter of Governor Nicholas Cooke written February 24, 1777.

Two Honorary members of the Society, Mr. David W. Hoyt and Mr. James Phinney Baxter died in May.

The January Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society contains a paper on "Newport Artists," by Mrs. Maud Howe Elliott.

The "Honor Roll—Rhode Island Masons who served in the World War" has been issued in attractive form.

The Rhode Island State Board of Agriculture has published D. J. Lambert's "History of the R. I. Reds."

Through the generosity of Col. George L. Shepley, the Society now has two new and attractive exhibition cases which have been placed in the Portrait Gallery.

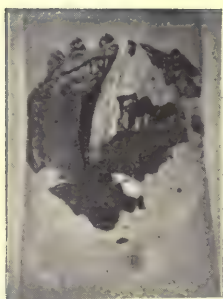
In the October, 1920, number of the Collections is an

article on Roger Williams and John Milton. The author, Mr. Potter, has contributed the following additional note:

In running over, recently, the files of *Modern Language Notes*, I observe that the criticism of Dr. Carpenter's conjecture about Roger Williams's "reading" Milton Dutch, which I made in my discussion of Williams and Milton (R. I. Historical Society Collections, Vol. XIII, No. 4, pp. 119-20), had already been made by Professor G. L. Kittredge in 1910. (*Modern Language Notes*, Vol. XXV, p. 159; May, 1910.) May I take this opportunity of acknowledging the priority of Professor Kittredge's note on the matter, and stating that at the time of writing my discussion of the subject, I had no knowledge of the existence of his note, or I should of course have mentioned it in that connection.

One additional comment on the list of books read by Williams, which I gave as an appendix to my discussion, may be worth mentioning. On page 128, I stated of Henry VIII's "blasphemous writing against Christ Jesus in his holy truth proclaimed by Luther" (Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody, N. C. P., p. 163) that "this work I have not been able to determine." The book referred to by Williams is obviously Henry's *Defence of the Seven Sacraments*, "Assertio Septem Sacramentorum," 1521, which caused the Pope to give Henry the title of "Defender of the Faith."

GEORGE R. POTTER.



The only known impression of Rhode Island's first seal. From the Charter of the Town of Warwick, 1648, *now in the Shepley Library, Providence.*



BEAVERTAIL LIGHT IN 1798

Engraved by William Hamlin of Providence for The Certificate of the Providence Marine Society. *From original in the Rhode Island Historical Society Library.*

RHODE
HISTORICAL



ISLAND 99
SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

Vol. XIV

October, 1921

No. 4

HOWARD W. PRESTON, *President* EDWARD K. ALDRICH, Jr., *Treasurer*
GEORGE T. SPICER, *Secretary* HOWARD M. CHAPIN, *Librarian*

The Society assumes no responsibility for the statements or the opinions of contributors.

The Commerce of Rhode Island with the Southern Continental Colonies in the Eighteenth Century*

By WALTER FREEMAN CRAWFORD.

In few respects does the Rhode Island of to-day resemble the Rhode Island of colonial times. Many of the customs and institutions which occupied prominent places in the activities of an earlier day have now been superseded. Commerce, for instance, which was highly important to the colonial merchant has been displaced almost entirely by manufacturing; where capital was once utilized in building ships and carrying on trade, we to-day find it invested largely in mills and machinery.

*The Society of Colonial Dames' Prize Essay in American History for 1920-21. This paper is based largely upon contemporary materials drawn from the following: *The Commerce of Rhode Island, 1726-1800*, 2 vols., Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 7th series, vols. IX, X, 1914-1915; Newport Commercial Papers, MSS., in the library of Col. George L. Shepley, Providence; and Outward Entries and Manifests, MSS., in State Archives.

It is interesting, however, in view of the recent attempts to make the Narragansett Bay once more the scene of commercial activities, to study the early development and growth of trade in Rhode Island.

Commerce, in the eighteenth century, has somewhere been designated the "backbone" of Rhode Island in its life as a colony. Certainly in the days immediately preceding and following the Revolution, trade came to be the one central, dominating interest, and the number of prominent colonists who had no direct connection with some phase of these maritime ventures was limited. It is now recognized that, in at least three different ways, the commerce of these early colonial days had an important relationship to the later development of the colony. In the first place, from a purely financial point of view, commerce was largely instrumental in the establishment of many Rhode Island fortunes. In the second place, trade with her neighbors and with foreign countries fostered that spirit of independence in thought and action which was especially characteristic of the colony in the Revolutionary period, and has even descended to the present generation. Finally, it was out of the commercial activities of Rhode Island in colonial times that the manufacturing interests of the modern era were to spring; the foundation of the present day industrial enterprises is to be found in the maritime ventures of the colony.

There is always a tendency, in studying a particular phase of a given subject to over-emphasize its importance. This must be especially guarded against in considering the origin, nature and results of the commerce of Rhode Island with the southern continental colonies. Colonial trade in the eighteenth century was a complicated network of routes; ships doubled, redoubled and turned again on their tracks; they made triangular voyages on the slightest excuses; seldom indeed were two voyages made from and to exactly the same ports. For this reason, the trade of Rhode Island with the South cannot in any strict sense be isolated from the other phases of colonial commerce which are tangled about it; and,

consequently, an understanding of the nature of this commerce as a whole is necessary before the true importance of this relationship can be appreciated. We must have some idea of the whole before we can study subdivisions.

To comprehend the trade in its entirety, it must first be remembered that the American continental colonies were regarded by England as a part—and a rather unimportant part, as a matter of fact—of her Colonial Empire. From an economic point of view, which was the one most widely adopted in the eighteenth century, when Great Britain was dominated by the policy of mercantilism, the continental colonies were generally admitted to be far less valuable to the mother-country than the West Indian sugar-producing colonies. It is only in the light of this policy that the purpose underlying the passage of the Navigation Acts can be appreciated.

Moreover, as a part of this same economic principle, all colonies were thought of as secondary to the mother-country. The needs and the interests of the citizens at home were always the primary considerations of the British government, and it was believed that prosperity in England would naturally be reflected in the subject countries. Consequently, at least in the earlier years of the century, all the English colonies were viewed chiefly as sources of raw-materials; and it was probably not until after the American Revolution that these colonies were generally looked upon as the markets for English goods. England could see the wisdom of encouraging these colonies as sources of supplies; but, while she was fostering the development of British commerce, it was always the domestic merchants and the British-built ships which were especially favored.

The whole system of American commerce in this century, grew up with little direct encouragement from the mother country. It was remarkable, for this reason, then, that trade should become so widespread before the Revolution, and surprising that the volume of intercolonial trade should be so large. It was natural that the home country should maintain intimate relations with all of her colonial possessions

along the coast, but whatever intercourse developed between the colonies themselves was the direct result of their own initiative and individual activity. Some of the settlements along the coast were especially favored by physical conditions in the development of trade, as Charleston, Philadelphia, Newport and Boston; and these places early assumed the leadership in commercial enterprises. The West Indies had become the favorite markets for New England vessels in the latter part of the seventeenth and in the early years of the eighteenth centuries, while Charleston and Philadelphia shared the transatlantic trade with Boston. Triangular, quadrangular, and even more complicated routes became popular; vessels were sent wherever a cargo might be purchased or sold to advantage. As capital accumulated greater and more extensive voyages were made, until, by the latter half of the eighteenth century—the period which will receive the preponderance of attention in this paper—an intricate maze of trade-routes had developed.

From the point of view of Rhode Island, the commerce with the southern continental colonies was less in extent than with the West Indies and even that with European countries, throughout practically the entire century. The route from Newport to Africa to the West Indies—the famous triangular voyage—was always, after about 1730, the most popular and the most lucrative; and in the number of vessels engaged, the voyage to the Southern colonies can scarcely be compared with it. One finds difficulty, however, in compiling statistics in support of this conviction, due in the first place to the lack of accurate records, and secondly, to the fact that one leg of the voyage from Providence or Newport to a southern port was frequently extended to the West Indies—or even farther.

Moreover, Rhode Island vessels were not the only ones to visit the southern colonies. A few colonial vessels were engaged solely in going to and from the West Indies; many more were occupied in carrying rice and tobacco to Europe and the mother country; and still others, owned in Philadelphia, New

York and Boston, carried on an intermittent commerce with these southern ports. Toward the middle of the century competition was particularly keen between Newport and Boston, and, while the vessels from the latter port usually outnumbered those from the former in the principal markets of the South, such as Charleston, Newbern and Norfolk, the merchants and captains of the Rhode Island ships were generally more aggressive. It might be well at this time to point out the double aspect, or two-fold function, of this trade with the south: in the first place, the Rhode Island merchants served as collectors and distributors of local or native products; and secondly, they acted as middlemen in gathering goods to be re-exported, or in distributing goods which had already been imported. When functioning in their first capacity, the Rhode Islanders seem to have had almost a complete monopoly in their field; in their second capacity, the competition of the Boston merchants appears to have been much keener.

The rivalry of individual merchants of the same town, however, was just as effective a means of regulating the prices as the competition between traders of different colonies. No individual, in any phase of commercial activity, was, apparently, ever able to corner a market and so dictate prices; the field was too large, commerce was too complex, and the most powerful merchants were usually too far—in distance and in time—from the scene of operations. Finally, there was practically no one who was interested in only one phase of commerce; combinations of voyages and of interests (such as manufacturing and retailing as well as trade) seem to have been the rule rather than the exception in the commercial world of the eighteenth century.

The earliest beginnings of a coastwise trade from Rhode Island are difficult to trace. Certainly, voyages to Virginia and the Carolinas were fairly common by the close of the seventeenth century, for Governor Cranston in his answers to queries of the Board of Trade submitted December 5th, 1708, reported the exportation of a cargo of rum, sugar, mo-

lasses, butter and cheese to the Carolinas in 1703, and another voyage of similar type made the following year to Maryland and Virginia in which the goods carried were exactly the same except for the omission of sugar. Without doubt, this commerce developed as a concomitant to the trade with the West Indies; as vessels began more and more frequently to make trips to Antigua and the other lesser ports on these islands, the advantages of a direct intercourse with the continental colonies became more and more apparent. The six-fold increase of Rhode Island trade in general between the years of 1688-1708 was naturally reflected in this trade.

Moreover, besides the gradual development which was due to the widening of interests of the local merchants through the accumulation of capital, there were other factors which influenced the growth of this trade and caused it to occupy a fairly prominent place in Rhode Island commerce after the first quarter of the eighteenth century. For one thing, the Southern colonies were steadily becoming more and more centralized about a single staple product. In Virginia, tobacco came to be cultivated to the exclusion of all other commodities; in North Carolina, tar and lumber were most emphasized; in South Carolina, rice was most important; and later, toward the end of the century, Georgia was becoming the recognized center of the cotton-growing interests. It was natural that these plantation provinces as they ceased to be even relatively self-supporting, should turn to the northern continental colonies for supplies and provisions. That the Southerners recognized their growing dependence upon Boston and Newport is partially shown by such acts of the colonial legislatures as those of the assembly of South Carolina in 1717 and 1721 in which discriminations were made in favor of local shipping.

The development of this commercial intercourse between the north and south, however, was slow and somewhat spasmodic. Governor Johnson in 1708 reported that South Carolina in addition to a trade with England and the West Indies also had "a commerce with Boston, Rhode

Island, Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia," and a year earlier there is a record that "saddles and bridles were sent from New England [to Virginia] to be exchanged.....for pork, pitch, tar, wheat, Indian corn, or whatever else the country produceth." In 1732 this trade indirectly benefited by the removal of certain restrictions on the exportation of rice from the Carolinas, and it is fairly certain that by 1735, when the famous triangular voyages were becoming popular, the trade with the southern provinces was firmly established. Nevertheless, compared with the commerce with other places, it was still rather insignificant, for, in 1747, the amount of rice exported to Europe was nearly eighteen times the amount carried to the northern colonies, and even the exports to the West Indies were approximately four times as great as those to all the other colonies in America. The ratio between the number of vessels employed, however, was not as high; 86 ships were bound out of Charleston for Europe during the year to 48 for the northern colonies. Moreover, before accepting these figures as a criterion, it should be remembered that there were other conditions involved not taken into account in these statistics; that only a small percentage of the New England trade was centered in Charleston, while, on the other hand, the great bulk of the English trade with the southern continental colonies was with that port; and that this estimate does not include the illegal trade which even by this time was already flourishing.

The period from the middle of the century to the beginning of the Revolutionary War saw the greatest development in this trade, though it was interfered with, in part, by the increase in privateering during the wars with France and Spain which not only withdrew many ships from the coastwise trade, but also made commerce of any sort dangerous. The restraints upon commercial enterprises, however, resulting from the scarcity of capital before this time, were being raised by means of a multitude of successful maritime ventures with their accompanying profits; and the immigration to Newport of some sixty families of wealthy Portuguese

Jews after the great earthquake in Lisbon in 1755 still further lessened the number of voyages which had to be cancelled for financial reasons. Among these arrivals from Lisbon seems to have been the Lopez family, which was destined to become widely known through its activity in the commercial field. Trade between Rhode Island and the southern colonies was reasonably free from the restrictive regulations of the mother country, and as Weeden points out, "rarely did any colony break the course of this magnificent interchange by any foolish acts of legislation." In 1764 there were some 252 vessels engaged in the coastwise trade of Rhode Island from Newfoundland to Georgia, the great preponderance of which was with the South. This is the more remarkable, inasmuch as there was a general depression in trade during that year, due to the fact that Parliament then for the first time attempted to raise an appreciable revenue in America. With the more stringent enforcements of the old Molasses Act in 1763, and with the passage of measures providing additional duties in the following year, and of the Stamp Act in 1765, trade began to dwindle. George Champlin wrote his brother Christopher, the Newport merchant, from Baltimore, October 29th, 1765, that "Markitts are Extreame low principally Accation'd by the Stamp Acct, as there are a number of Vessels here a driving to load by the time the Acct takes place, selling their Cargoes at any rates which hasnock'd down the markitts to nothing." The depression was neither lasting, nor very severe, however, for in 1769 Newport was flourishing; at this time the town was said to be at the height of its prosperity. Providence, during this same period was second in size and in commercial activity to the port at the foot of Narragansett Bay, but her merchants and shopkeepers were laying the foundation in trade and manufacturing so well that it was to be only a few years before she surpassed her rival.

The Revolutionary War had a most pronounced effect upon Rhode Island commerce; it was necessarily almost wholly suspended. The interruptions of trade occasioned by the occupation of Newport harbor by the British fleet, and by the cap-

tures by enemy privateersmen, interfered decidedly with the hitherto comparatively steady supply of products from the southern colonies. One positive effect which the war did have, however, was to bring the foreign commerce of Rhode Island under French influence. Hitherto transatlantic trade had been largely confined to England and the Mediterranean ports, but after the Revolution voyages were made to more distant markets; for it was at this time that commerce with China and the East Indies began to develop. Offices of American merchants were opened in France, due chiefly to the appreciation of the services rendered by the soldiers of that country during the War, not only in Rhode Island, but in the other colonies as well.

After 1783, the coastwise trade was resumed again much as before the War, and it was not long before it was practically as great in volume as it previously had been. The bulk of the commerce, however, was beginning to shift to New York, and, though trade with the southern colonies was once more sufficient to merit serious attention, it was not proportionately as large when compared to the trade as a whole. In 1786, by which time the coastwise trade was once more normal, there were 272 clearances registered from the port of Providence. Of these, 33 vessels signified their intention of going to some southern market, 32 were bound for Connecticut, and 44 had New York for their destination. Probably these figures included a number of duplicate voyages; two vessels were each listed several times as they made periodic trips to New York, and at least one other ship of 19 tons was making regular visits to Norwich, Connecticut. Moreover, it is not too much of an assumption to include approximately one-third of the vessels which cleared for New Jersey and Connecticut during the year, in the number which ultimately reached the Southern markets, making about forty odd vessels in all. This figure does not compare unfavorably with the fourteen coasters which Moses Brown reported as belonging to the port of Providence in 1764, but it must be remembered that the increase in other commerce was proportionately even greater.

The outstanding feature of the trade with the South after the Revolution, which was already becoming noticeable by the close of the century was the shifting of the commercial center of Rhode Island from Newport to Providence. The population of the latter town was making rapid gains, while Newport lost more than a third of her inhabitants during the War due to the occupation of the harbor by the British. Many of the wealthy Jewish families removed to other places and failed to return after 1783. Not for thirty years, however, was the leadership of Providence to become marked; meantime Newport made a strong, though futile, effort to regain her former position in the commercial world. With the beginning of the new century, the European wars seem to have had some effect in strengthening and widening the commerce of Rhode Island, but it was not until the rise of manufacturing and the development of railroads a little later, that any notable decline in the old coasting exchange took place. In fact, this trade never did actually die out completely; to some extent, at least, the commerce with the south—but for the slight interruption during the Civil War—has survived to the present day.

The general nature of the trade of Rhode Island with the southern provinces changed very little during the entire century; the differences between the voyages themselves, the goods carried, and the markets visited, in 1700 and eighty years later were so slight, comparatively, that the subject may be considered on the whole as static, for the chief fluctuation—in volume of trade—has already received sufficient attention.

Perhaps the most outstanding feature of colonial commerce, and the one which most appeals to the modern reader, concerns the nature of the ships themselves, and this may well be studied first. The kind of vessels employed was primarily determined by the nature, or physical conditions, of the country which they visited. The southern plantation districts are broken by numerous rivers, running almost parallel to each other, up

which it was almost impossible for large vessels to travel far. Moreover, as Joseph Boone and John Bornwell pointed out in their memorial to the Board of Trade, November 23, 1720, explaining the peculiar physiography of the Carolina coast, there also existed a "chain of sand banks with barrs so shifting and shallow that sloops of 5 feet water runs great risqs," and "this renders the place uncapable of a Trade to great Brittain and what is carryed on is by small sloops from New England who brings them cloathing and Iron Wear and exports Pork and Corn." These "small sloops" of between 20 to 80 tons burden were also especially desirable because a small crew reduced the overhead expense of a voyage; small cargoes were purchased, transported, and sold with much less delay than larger ones required; and the amount of the initial capital needed to finance a small vessel and collect a cargo for her was more easily available—so that the risk of a given amount was scattered over a number of enterprises, instead of being limited to a single one, if the larger types of brigs and schooners had been used. This last factor, in particular, influenced the merchants in the early development of the trade, when money were scarce and had to be expended with great care. Usually, in a sloop of about 30 or 40 tons—which seems to have been the most popular size throughout this whole period—there would be, besides the captain, four or five or six sailors, depending somewhat on the nature of the cargo and the rigging of the vessels. The average pay in colonial currency about the middle of the century was £50 per month for a trained sailor, and £55 a month for the captain. £3 sterling for the captain, £2 sterling for the first mate, were wages frequently named in agreements.

The voyage from Providence or Newport, required on the average, from three to four weeks. Occasionally it was made in less time; more often, with shifting winds and rough weather, the time consumed was greater than this. Capt. James Brown in a letter to his brother Nicholas, dated February, 1749, wrote that he had "undergon many hardships and Difi-

culties Which I shall give you a few of the Perticulers But to Whrite the Whole It Would take a quire of Paper. I had a Passage of 31 days. . . . There is Vessels hear that have had 30-35 and 40-45 Days Passage and Vessels are Lucked for that have Been out of Boston and York six and seven Weeks." Again, in 1784, John Burgwin, a merchant of Wilmington, North Carolina, reported to Christopher Champlin of Newport, "the long and disagreeable passage I had from your place of 30 days put it out of my power to give you that early intelligence you wished to receive respecting the Cargo you depended on my house preparing for your Brigantine." Usually it required about three months to dispose of the goods brought from Rhode Island and to collect a cargo for the return voyage. If the captains were extraordinarily keen bargainers, however, two voyages might be made during a year, but the great majority of traders made only one, and that in the fall, since just after harvest time the staple products were most plentiful and generally cheapest. In 1786, for instance, November was the month during which the largest number of ships cleared for southern ports.

Though a large proportion of the Rhode Island vessels which visited the southern colonies carried on a direct barter with the plantation owners, there were, nevertheless, in each province some town which was the chief center of commercial activity for the surrounding districts. Baltimore in Maryland, Norfolk in Virginia, Wilmington and Newbern in North Carolina, Charleston in South Carolina, and Savannah in Georgia, were the principal ports south of Philadelphia. There were very few good roads, however, connecting these trade-centers with the upcountry regions, especially in the first half of the century; consequently, it was found to be more profitable for the merchant-carriers to deal directly with the ultimate consumers, or "primary producers." It was usually easier for the small sloops to sail up the rivers of the plantation country, than for the owners of the

(Concluded on Page 124)



OLD SHOP SIGN

Formerly suspended over Waterman's Shoe-Shop on Cheapside
(now North Main Street)

The Rhode Island Historical Society will hold a loan exhibition of old signs in December. Members are requested to assist the Committee in obtaining signs for this exhibition.



Fig. 2. Ferryboat which belonged to Samuel Carr of Newport and was sailed by Capt. Timothy Peckham. From a painting in possession of Capt. Peckham's niece, Mrs. Job S. Ellis

The Jamestown and Newport Ferries

By CHARLES V. AND ANNA AUGUSTA CHAPIN.

The opposite sides of most Rhode Island ferries were owned by different persons and were considered different ferries. Thus at Newport, the ferry which ran from the present ferry wharf in Newport to Jamestown was long owned by the Carr family. The ferry which ran in the opposite direction, from Jamestown to Carr's wharf in Newport, had a succession of owners and was considered another ferry. The title of this paper, following the colonial usage of the word ferry, refers only to the ferries from Jamestown to Newport and not to those in the opposite direction, of which there were several.

Ferries were usually called after the names of the owners, and, as there was much early legislation, fixing rates of ferriage and otherwise regulating traffic, much information can be derived from this source as to ownership, location and other matters. Unfortunately, most of the acts relating to the ferries under consideration were not so specific, but simply mentioned the Ferries from Jamestown to Newport. This is one reason why the history of these ferries is not so complete as could be wished.

It is uncertain when ferries were first operated between the islands of Conanicut and Rhode Island. At the earliest period the towns seemed to have licensed ferries. At least Portsmouth did so as early as 1640. Unfortunately the Newport records have been lost, and the earliest Jamestown records are not very full so that ferries are not mentioned until the eighteenth century. By the close of the seventeenth century the General Assembly had assumed control of ferries and thereafter information is to be sought in its records.

The first license for a ferry from Jamestown to Newport, of which there is record, was granted by the General Assembly in 1700, but it is very probable that ferries had been operated between Jamestown and Rhode Island and between Jamestown and the mainland for many years. In 1675, when Capt.

Church was summoned from Rehoboth to Wickford, just before the Great Swamp Fight, he states that he went the nearest way over the ferries and, the wind being fair, he arrived safe in the evening.¹ This would seem to mean that he went over Bristol ferry and the Newport—Jamestown—Narragansett ferries, for if he had gone over the Providence ferries the wind would have made no difference. There is a tradition that Gov. Carr owned a ferry from Newport to Jamestown at about this time. The ferry between Narragansett and Jamestown was set up by the Smiths in 1695. In September, 1699, Joseph Mowry of Jamestown carried over Judge Sewall to Newport and entertained him at his house, after the manner of ferrymen.² The licenses which were granted in 1700 for ferries from Jamestown to Newport and from Jamestown to Narragansett, refer to them as "the" ferries, as if they were already in operation, and not licensed for the first time.

The oldest ferry to Newport was for many years in the possession of Samuel Clarke and may be conveniently designated in this connection as

CLARKE'S FERRY.

The first license which was granted for this ferry was on 4 May 1700 to Thomas Winterton of Jamestown. The ferry was settled on Winterton for a period of seven years.³ Winterton had a license to keep a house of entertainment in 1696, but the records, which appear to be far from complete have no reference to such a license this year.⁴ Winterton did not long continue to be the proprietor of the ferry, for we find that in April 1703 Jonathan Marsh had the franchise.⁵ Marsh died in 1704 and his will gave to his son William his ferry

¹The History of King Philip's War, Church (Dexter) Boston, 1865, 49, 143, 156.

²Mass. His. Coll. 5th ser. V. Sewall Papers I, 502.

³R. I. Col. Rec. III, 415.

⁴Jamestown, Proprietors Rec. I, 15.

⁵R. I. Col. Rec. III, 192.

boats on the east side of Jamestown and to his son Jonathan his ferry boat on the west side of the Island. (I. copy 79).¹ There is no evidence that Marsh ever operated a ferry on the west side of Conanicut though he might readily have done so, or he might have had his boat there temporarily for some other purpose.

No record has been found to show whether the sons of Jonathan Marsh operated the ferry, as there is no record of a license granted until August 1709, when Robert Barker had the franchise.² Robert Barker had married, 7 October 1705, Phebe, the widow of Jonathan Marsh who was previously the widow of Oliver Arnold and the daughter of Thomas and Mary Cook of Portsmouth.³ It is not improbable that Phebe Marsh operated the ferry until her marriage with Robert Barker.

The next official reference to this ferry that has been found, was in an action of the General Assembly on the last Tuesday in February 1728.⁴ It was then voted that Mr. Samuel Clarke, of Conanicut, provide and keep one other good ferry boat and ferry man more than he now hath, to ply and tend the ferry from Jamestown to Newport to answer the Point boat during his lease; and to be ready in four months time.

And that the said ferry man and boat be under the same regulation as the other ferrymen and boats are; and if said boat comes in to the old ferry place of the town she shall be obliged to call at the Point to take in passengers if the Point boat is out of the way.

Evidently Samuel Clarke had operated the ferry for some years. It is possible that Joseph Mowry may have had the ferry for a while. William Brenton was the owner of all that large tract in Jamestown lying south of the present Narragansett Avenue and east of Mackerel Cove and the road to

¹Figures in brackets refer to volume and page of Jamestown Land Evidence.

²R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 144.

³Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, Austin, Albany, 1897, 130

⁴R. I. Col. Rec. IV, 400.

Beaver Tail. Joseph Mowry was a tenant of this property and later purchased it. In his inventory, which was filed 31 May 1716 was mentioned "one boat £50, the boat which was Phebe Barker's and ye old boat, all £76. (1. Copy 150). His granddaughter Mary, the daughter of Daniel Coggeshall, was the wife of Samuel Clarke and to her he left the north part of his Rock Hall farm bounded north and west on the highway, and east on the sea or harbor, together with buildings and wharf. Perhaps it was the possession of the property which induced Samuel Clarke to go into the ferry business, in which he remained until 1751. It is in the highest degree probable that the first ferry was located on the southerly side of the eastern terminus of the present Narragansett Avenue, for from very early times this highway was called the road from ferry to ferry, and it was located here when on 6 April 1751 Samuel Clarke and his wife Mary deeded it to their son Joseph for love and affection and £500 current money and he on the same day, for £3000 old tenor, deeded it to John Remington ferryman. (3.91, 92)

The action of the General Assembly in 1728, referred to above, would indicate that previous to that time, Clarke ran his ferry boat presumably from Narragansett Avenue to Carr's wharf in Newport and that the General Assembly required him to run another boat to the Point. Nothing was said about his having another landing place in Jamestown, but it is probable that he was later required to do this, for in May 1736, he presented a petition about it to the General Assembly then sitting in Newport.¹ In this petition he alleges that he finds the charge of keeping two houses and families too great and he asks that he be required to keep only one house and family. It was ordered that he need not keep more than one house and family for the use of the ferry "And that he keep two boats and attend as heretofore as has been customary. One of said boats to come to the Point and attend there and the other to the other part of the town." In another petition to the Gen-

¹R. I. Acts and Resolves May 1736 Ms. 37 (R. I. H. S.).

THE JAMESTOWN AND NEWPORT FERRIES

eral Assembly in October 1745 Clarke refers to the fact that, when requested, he built another boat and house at a cost of over £300.¹ Where the second ferry house was located has not been determined. On 13 March 1729 Clarke purchased 85 acres on the southerly side of Taylor's Point but this would seem to be too near the old ferry for a second landing place. (1.513)

When the Clarkes sold the ferry to John Remington in 1751, as stated above, the deeds described the lot with pier and wharf as being 1½ feet east of Clarke's screw house and this reference to the screw house appears in all the transfers of the property up to the time of its sale to Wm. H. Knowles in 1871. For a long time we had no idea what this "screw house" was. The manufacture of spermaceti was a flourishing industry of the Point in Newport during the period in which Samuel Clarke ran his ferry boat to that place. An important part of a spermaceti manufactory is a powerful screw press, but that this was commonly called "a screw" we did not know until we came across an advertisement of the sale of one in the Newport Mercury for November 12, 1784. It seems probable therefore that Clarke's screw house was a place for the manufacture of spermaceti. The wharf and pier above referred to, occupied substantially the site of Caswell's wharf which may now be seen on the southerly side of the eastern terminus of Narragansett Avenue. Caswell's pier is shown in Fig. 3. Samuel Clarke's deed to his son included "a certain lot of land and one mesuage thereon standing" the lot containing one acre and 47 rods. In a later deed this is called "a certain mesuage or dwelling house" and was situated a little west of the screw house and at the southwest corner of what is now Narragansett Avenue and Canonicus Avenue. The deed also included the "ferry boat called the wall boat with mast, bowsprit, boom, sails and rigging."

After the death of John Remington the ferry property came into the hands of his sons, Stephen and Gershom, and 10 of

¹Petitions to General Assembly, Ms.

March 1775 was sold by them to Samuel Slocum for \$1600 silver (3.479). Samuel Slocum was the son of Ebenezer Slocum who, in the early part of the century, had been the proprietor of the Conanicut side of the North ferry to North Kingstown. On 19 of March 1785 Samuel Slocum, ferryman, sold the estate, with dwelling, wharf and boat, to Benjamin Reynolds for \$1900 silver (3.503). On 13 of March 1792 Benjamin and Sarah Reynolds sold the same property to Jonathan Hopkins for \$1900 silver (3.622). On 19 May 1794 Jonathan Hopkins sold it to Christy Potter for \$1800 (3.646) and the next year Potter sold it to Jonathan J. Hazard (3.650). On 28 of May 1802 Hazard sold it to Freeman Mayberry of Newport for \$1600 (4.267). It then passed through the hands of Thomas Dennis and Gold S. Silliman who disposed of it, 28 July 1806 to Thomas R. Congdon for \$1000, but no boat is mentioned in the deed (4.226, 349, 352, 355). Congdon had, in 1804 purchased from Joseph Allen the Ellery ferry to the Point in Newport and he had also come into possession of the site of the Hull ferry. On 9 March 1833 the ferry property was purchased by Caleb F. Weaver for \$7000 (5.248). This sale included the Clarke ferry property, the Ellery ferry and the Hull ferry site.

THE ELLERY FERRY.

David Greene, during the early part of the eighteenth century, was the owner of land on the east side of Jamestown, comprising a part of what is now known as the Greene Farm. He was anxious to become a ferry owner and several times petitioned the General Assembly for a license, but was refused, probably through the influence of Samuel Clarke, proprietor of the existing ferry, who frequently represented Jamestown in the General Assembly and was for a time speaker of the House.¹

On 10 March 1745-6, when Clarke was no longer in the General Assembly, Greene again petitioned the Assembly, saying that he had a good house on the east side of Jamestown

¹Samuel Clarke's Petition to General Assembly, October 1745, Ms.

for the accommodation of travelers and a good wharf for landing passengers and for laying a boat, that it was conveniently situated and that if he should be granted a license he would provide a sufficient boat and keep the ferry equal to any in the Colony. It was thereupon voted that he be permitted to set up a ferry from Jamestown to Newport and to begin at the expiration of Mr. Samuel Clarke's present lease of said other ferry.¹

On 6 of July 1752 David and Sarah Greene sold their ferry to William Martin (3.110) who just previously, had been in possession of one of the ferries on the west side of the island running to South Kingstown. The purchase price was £1000 bills of credit. The property consisted of a four acre lot at the northwest corner of the road leading from ferry to ferry and the four rod road leading to the watering place. This is the site now occupied by the Bay View House, and at that time contained the ferry house, a blacksmith shop and hen house. The sale included a beach lot situated on the opposite side of the four rod road along which it extended 42 feet. There was also a ferry boat with mast, bowsprit, boom, sail and rigging. Greene drove a shrewd bargain, for he required Martin to give a bond that he would always transport ferriage free, David Greene, his wife and family and what they may have occasion to transport over the ferry and also all his children and the respective husbands and wives of all his children, that they now have, or may hereafter marry, and the riding horses of his said children (3.348).

On 16 April 1770 William Martin and his wife Eunice conveyed this property to Benjamin Ellery of Newport, merchant. Ellery had, for a long time, owned the ferry in Newport which ran to this landing and by this purchase became proprietor of both terminals (3.377).

While the British fleet was in Newport in the summer of 1775, the passage of the ferry boats was a good deal interfered with, though they continued to run, with more, or less,

¹R. I. Col. Rec. V, 159.

regularity, but on 10 December a party of British landed on Conanicut and burnt fifteen houses, including two belonging to Benjamin Ellery and two belonging to the widow Franklin who kept the ferry on the west side. They also seriously wounded John Martin, 80 years old, who was standing in his door way unarmed.¹ He was the father of the William Martin referred to above. It is probable that after this date none of these ferries were operated during the war except the Ellery ferry which seems to have been re-established for a short time in 1776. When Benjamin Ellery died, 12 of December 1797, the ferry passed to his son Abraham Redwood Ellery and his daughter Martha Redwood Champlain, wife of Christopher Grant Champlain. On 7 November 1798 Abraham Redwood Ellery transferred his share in the property to his sister Martha (4.58). On 2 September 1799 the Champlains sold to Joseph Allen of Newport the "Ellery Conanicut" ferry as previously described (4.65).

On 16 of April 1804 Joseph and Mary Allen of Jamestown sold this ferry property for \$4600 to Thomas R. Congdon of North Kingstown (4.304).

A portion of the wharf was sold by Congdon 18 June 1829 to the Narragansett Bay Company (5.222), the company which was preparing to operate a horse boat. At this period there were a number of places where ferry boats were operated by horse power. There was such a boat at Bristol Ferry and at Slades Ferry. The horse boat between Newport and Jamestown was not operated much over a year. Mr. Henry B. Tucker of Jamestown, recalls that his mother made several trips on this boat, but that his father predicted its failure and stood by the sloops. The wharf where the horse boat landed was about where the bath houses begin on the northerly side of Narragansett Avenue. On the failure of the horse boat the wharf was reconveyed to Congdon and with his other ferry property sold to Caleb F. Weaver 9 March 1833 (5.248).

¹The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, New York 1901, I, 642.



Fig. 1. Capt. Job S. Ellis



Fig. 4. The Ellery Ferry House



*Old Pier & Ferry Boat
Jamestown.*



New Pier & Ferry Boat, Jamestown.

Fig. 3. From a map of Conanicut, published by Daniel Watson, 1875. The upper part shows the old pier which, in the lower portion, is concealed by the new pier.

Weaver left it to his wife Phebe R.¹ She married James Hamilton Clarke and 26 March 1860 they sold the property to Philip Caswell Jr. (6.164) and Philip and Elizabeth Caswell sold it to William H. Knowles 25 March 1871 (6.346). Knowles raised the price of ferriage to such an exorbitant figure that the agitation for a steam ferry was renewed and the present company was organized and the steamer Jamestown made her first trip 12 May 1873.

HULL'S FERRY.

In 1756 Captain John Hull of Jamestown, in a petition to the General Assembly, stated that there was a ferry from Long Wharf in Newport for which there was no mate boat and he prayed for the liberty of setting up a ferry from his wharf in Jamestown to Newport. The petition was granted.² This ferry was located just south of the watering place. Before the island was cleared and drained there were springs and perhaps a rivulet just north of the end of the present board walk. This was reserved as a watering place by the proprietors, and a four rod road was laid out northward, along the shore, from the road leading across the island from ferry to ferry.

John Hull and his wife Damaris sold this property to William Hazard 13 December 1760 for £1500 (3.206) and 29 January 1761 William Hazard sold the property to Oliver Hazard for £10000 lawful money (3.210). On 18 of November 1773 Oliver Hazard sold to William Tuck of Newport the land, dwelling, wharf and ferry boat (3.415). Undoubtedly this ferry was suspended during the revolution and we have found no evidence that it was ever re-established. The property had passed through several hands and was finally purchased by Thomas R. Congdon who was the owner of both the Clarke and Ellery ferries and perhaps feared that the Hull property was too good a location for a competitor.

¹Jamestown Probate, 3.399.

²R. I. Col. Rec. V, 543.

Often the owners of the old ferries sailed the boats themselves and often they hired others to help them, or perhaps to do all the navigating. Captain Job S. Ellis, now living in Jamestown, for many years sailed a boat for Philip Caswell and later for William H. Knowles, as long as his ferry was in operation. His likeness is shown in Fig. 1.

Ever since the first Rhode Island ferry at Portsmouth in 1640 until the introduction of steam, ferry boats plying on the bay have been of the same general type and have probably not varied much in size, for the earliest boats were intended to transport horses and cattle as well as persons. The ferry boats running between Jamestown and Newport during the nineteenth century were about 35 ft. long, 14 ft. wide and drew from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 feet of water. They were very heavy and planked with two-inch oak. There was a place for passengers in the stern, the animals were in the middle of the boat and a vehicle could be carried on the little deck forward. They were rigged with a main sail and jib. One of these boats, belonging to the Carr Ferry, is shown in Fig. 2.

An important part of the ferry establishment was the ferry house, where travelers could be entertained over night and where a waiting room was provided and very often a bar. It is suspected that much of the profit of the ferry business came from the latter and that the opportunity to obtain this was the principal reason why there was so much rivalry in seeking ferry franchises. The ferry houses belonging to the Clarke and Hull ferries have long since disappeared, but the Ellery ferry house is still standing. It shows evidence of having been built at a period not long after the Revolution and is very probably the house built to replace the one destroyed by the British at that time. Fig. 3 shows the old ferry wharf and also the ferry house on the corner where now stands the Bay View Hotel. Fig. 4 shows the house where it now stands some two or three hundred feet to the northwest. The lower right hand room was the waiting room.

Notes

Miss Louise B. Bowen presented to the Society a collection of Eighteenth Century account books and manuscripts including an interesting account book of the "Codfishery Company of 1784."

Mr. Hermon Carey Bumpus has been elected to membership in the Society.

F. J. Allen, M. D., read before the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, a paper entitled "The Ruined Mill, or Round Church of the Norsemen at Newport, Rhode Island, U. S. A., compared with the Round Church at Cambridge and others in Europe," which has been issued in pamphlet form.

The July Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society contains the annual reports of the Society and historical notes.

On page 11 of the Imprint List under 1737 is the entry, "Fox, George Instructions for right spelling N. Y. P. L."

The original volume contains neither place nor date of imprint, although it has been ascribed to Newport on account of the type ornaments and a pencil note "(Newport?) 1737" has been added. A close comparison of the type ornaments used with those used on other books printed by Franklin indicate that this book was probably not printed at Newport for eight pointed stars of the size used on the Fox book do not appear to have been used by Franklin on any books known to have been printed by him.

"A Friendly Address" printed in Providence by Bennett Wheeler in 1794 as a broadside has recently been obtained by Col. George L. Shepley. It differs from the copy in the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society which is mentioned on page 62 of the Imprint List.

The original manuscript journal of John Lees of Quebec, Merchant, is preserved in the British Museum (Add. Mss. No. 28, 605), and was published in 1911 by the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Michigan. That part which relates to Rhode Island is reprinted from this publication.

Rhode Island in 1768

By JOHN LEES.

Set out from Boston 10th June in a Stage Coach, that goes to Providence, distance 42 mils. The land along this road, is but very poor, being a light Sandy Soil, not much Grain is raised here about, the Country being chiefly covered with Orchards; a few miles from Providence there is a Considerable Iron work belonging to

At this work a good many Potts, Pans, Anchors, and such work is manufactured, which they send to New York for sale, The Cheif Trade from Providence is in Lumber, and stock for the West Indies, their principall return is Molasses, great part of which is made into Rum, and sent to New York; from which place they have the Cheif of their Dry goods, as they have only one Vessell yearly from London, in that Trade a good deal of Connecticut Tobacco is also sent from this place to New York, from which it is afterwards exported to Newfoundland etc. The names of the principall Merchants in the place were Ward, Levy, Arnot etc.

There is water in coming up this River for pretty large Vessells. Close by the Town is a Bridge over the River, built of Wood with stone Pillars, it Draws up in one part to lett Vessells pass, as there is a good deal of shipping built above it. The River is called Providence River. There is divers Sects of Riligion here, The People are not reckoned so strict as in Boston Gouvernment. There is a Chapel for the Church of England People; Presbeterians, Anabaptists, Quakers, and Methodists are all to be found here. At Seven o Clock in the morning of the 11th June, set out in a passage Sloop down the River to Newport, the Country extreamly pleasant as you go down, but very little Corn land and the Soil seems light and sandy, the Cheif Grain they raise is Rye, and Indian Corn. It is reckoned 30 miles to Newport, many Shoals are in this River, particularly about 3 Leagues from the Town, two sand Banks run across from each side, and leave a passage only of half a mile, which makes the pilotage very dangerous to Strangers. This River is generally frose up for 6

Weeks in the Winter, vast Bodies of Ice flotting on the shoals along the Coast. About 5 leagues below Providence lye three Islands, called Prudence, Patience and Hope, they seem extremely beautifull, the first is the largest being about 8 miles long, on the North side is the Town of Bristol, being about $4\frac{1}{2}$ leagues from Providence, almost opposite to it, is Warwick Town, and Greenick. Within about 2 leagues of Newport is a fine large Island called Norragancet, has a most beautifull appearance, and raises a vast deal of Stock, and Indian Corn, is about 8 miles long. About 4 o Clock arrived at Newport, on the Starboard hand in coming in, is a small Fort and Battery of 30, 18 and 24 pounders, it looks extremely well but is said to be of no strength; a number of Shipping belongs to this Port, and is cheifly employed in the West India Trade, a vast quantity of Molasses is here distilled into Rum, and sent in large quantities to the Coast of Africa, and all over the Continent of America, Canada, and Newfoundland. They have severall Vessells in the Guinea Trade, most of their Dry-Goods they have from New York; a few Vessells are built at this place, a great many Horses, Sheep, & oyr Stock is shipped from this Island, to the W. Indies; but their Lumber for that Trade is generally sent them from Providence. The Island is about 12 miles long, & 2 Broad. There is many hatters in this place, as they Carry on a good deal of Counterband Trade in that branch to the West Indies. They are supplied with their Beaver cheifly from N. York. There is a vast number of Jews in this place, the Country people through the Island are in general Quakers. Their last Gouvernor was a Quaker, one Hopkins, their present one is an Anabaptist—

Their whole Civill officers are elective, and commonly, (Parties running so high), they are totally changed with their Gouvernor; his Salary is very triffling; but being naval Officer ex officio, that employment is of some value to him; of about 1000 Dr.s a year, the Judge of Admirality and Custom house Officers are those only named from home. The people here are very jealous about their Charter Privileges.

and complain greatly of the decline of Trade, and say it is owing to the large Value of Cash, that is sent out of the Province for duties on Molasses, however I believe much Contraband Trade is carried on here, indeed the Kings officers durst not venture to do their duty with Strictness; they send a great deal of their returns from the West Indies to N. York for Sale, and in payment of English Manufactures sent them from that place. Their most considerable Merchants, are Mr. Joseph Wanton, Mr. Lopes, a Jew, Mr. Thurston, Messrs. Pollock and Hayes, The Beaver stood their Hatters lately from 6/6 to 7/—York Currency. One Mr. William M. Campbell an Attorney at Greenwich appeared to be the most able Speaker in the house of Assembly. One Samuel Bowers was their Speaker.

Sett off from Newport for New York in a passage Sloop, on the 15th of June, in Company with Mr. Bridges and Captain Thomson of New York, and one Mr. Monroe from Scotland; by Contrary winds and Calms, were 3 days in getting down the Sound to N. York, it was extream pleasant sailing along this Coast, and long-Island on the left, appeared like an intire Garden near it is Fisher's Island.

Commerce of Rhode Island

(Concluded from Page 110)

products to be exported to transfer them by ferry several times until they finally reached Charleston or Norfolk, as the case might be. The emphasis which the managers of the large plantations placed upon their staple product during practically this whole period preventing, as it did, these colonies from being agriculturally self-supporting, had a profound influence upon the nature of the goods which were exported from Rhode Island.

We find that the commodities which were carried from Providence and Newport to the southern markets were many and varied. Within a period of about eighteen months, for instance, the Sloop "Polly", John Martin, master, made three

trips to Virginia. On the first voyage, the "Polly" cleared out of the port of Providence, October 8th, 1785; on the second, February 3rd, 1786; and on the third, October 23rd of the same year. Out of thirty different commodities which were carried by this vessel (which was only of average size, 30 tons), only seven,—molasses, rum, butter, cider, leather shoes, chocolate and cheese—were common to each of the three cargoes. Nine other varieties of merchandise and produce were taken on two of the three voyages, as follows: candles, lime, sugar, "calves" skins, hay, potatoes, onions, cranberries and coffee. Boards, shingles, fish, beef, oil, apples, tea, axes, desks, riding carriages, cotton cards, "boots and legs", sole leather, and a hogshead and barrel of general merchandise complete the items listed in the exportations of this one vessel. The bulk of the cargo in each case was made up of rum, molasses, shoes and cheese. In addition to these articles, which, however, seem to have been characteristic of the ordinary voyage to the South, one might name flour, oats, pork, salt, cotton cloth, iron-ware, saddles, chairs, hoes, bricks, hoops and staves, medical supplies and drugs, brandy, lemons and cedar pails as products which were occasionally carried to these provinces.* The nature of the commodities sent out from Rhode Island depended upon the local merchant's surplus; or upon what the merchant believed might be most needed, and hence most readily sold, in the particular region which he was accustomed to visit.

In general, the exports of the colony were of two kinds: those which had been previously imported from England or from the West Indies; and those which were drawn from the neighboring country about Providence or Newport. The greater part of the goods carried to the southern continental colonies seems to have belonged to the former class, and the extent to which the distilling of West-Indian molasses into rum was carried on in Newport during the century shows the importance of this re-exporting business. But the purely

*Outward Entries and Manifests in State Archives.

domestic goods—chiefly agricultural products—are perhaps more interesting. It is said of Capt. James Brown of Providence that he “drew on Massachusetts and Connecticut as well as Rhode Island for his cargoes of provisions and lumber.” Candles and hemp came from the immediate neighborhood; butter and cheese were purchased from the farms of the interior of the colony; cattle and horses were frequently driven down from Worcester and Uxbridge in Massachusetts, and from Plainfield and Killingly in Connecticut; “boards, shingles, staves and hoops were collected from Taunton and Greenwich;” oil, fish and soap were brought in by sloops from Nantucket; lumber and shingles came from the shores of the Kennebec in Maine; and dry goods and ship supplies were often purchased in New York. Practically the whole of the surrounding country were called upon to supply some kind of goods or provisions to be sent to the southern colonies.

Similarly, many of the products which were imported from the southern colonies in exchange were further distributed after reaching Rhode Island. The traders, who were frequently shop-keepers and manufacturers as well, were usually careful to load their vessels for the return voyage with such products only as were most salable at home. The bulk of these cargoes naturally consisted of the staple products of the colony or colonies which they visited. In a few cases the raw materials were sent to Rhode Island, there manufactured into the finished products, which were then brought back to the southern market again. A notable example of this was the wheat which was rather frequently sent to Rhode Island from the Carolinas, only to be later returned in the form of flour. Besides wheat, other southern agricultural products which sometimes found their way to Rhode Island shops, were corn, potatoes, peas, beans, and bacon; while references to shipments of feathers, live hogs, and other varieties of stock, deer skins and ox-hides are occasionally found. The chief imports, throughout the century, however, seem to have been rice and indigo from South Carolina; tar, turpentine and

lumber from North Carolina; and flour and tobacco from Virginia and Maryland.

In addition to the numerous merchant-traders who had little capital beyond what was invested in a single vessel and its cargo—the true “peddlers” in coastwise commerce—there were a number of outstanding families who owned several vessels and carried on a regular trade. The most prominent seem to have been the Champlin and Lopez families in Newport and the Brown family of Providence. The members of these three families alone apparently controlled a major portion of the capital invested in the coastwise commerce just before the Revolution; there are records of three different sloops—the “Dolphin”, the “Richmond” and the “Industry”—all belonging to the Lopez family, setting out for North Carolina within a period of some ten days, which shows how extensive were the interests of this one group in the coastwise commerce. William Minturn, James Robinson, Philip Wilkinson, Henry Collins, Sueton Grant, John Channing and the Hopkins and Malbone brothers are some of the other names associated with the commercial activities of Newport; Stephen Dexter, Ebenezer Knight, Esek Hopkins, and the two Russells were among the best known shop-keepers of Providence. It was customary for these “entrepreneurs” in the coastwise commerce to allow the greatest freedom to their captains in the matter of selling their cargoes, and in collecting and purchasing goods for the return voyages, although many of them maintained correspondents in the chief ports of the South to look further after their affairs. For example, John Scott in Charleston occupied a similar position to that which Christopher Champlin held in Newport, and each frequently acted as the agent for the other in his respective town. Josiah Hewes in Philadelphia, Josiah Watson in Alexandria, and the firm of Burgwin, Jenkes and London in Wilmington occupied similar positions.

It was not unusual for several vessels to arrive in a single port, or district, at one time. In 1768 George Champlin re-

ported to his brother Christopher that on the same day on which he reached Charleston, a ship and a sloop from Boston and only eight days before the sloop "Scammehorne" from New York had entered the same port. Competition between these various traders was frequently keen; those who were the first to arrive naturally sought to secure for themselves the cheapest and most accessible goods, leaving the higher priced grades for the late-comers. George Champlin, whose voyages to Baltimore were quite regular during this period wrote his brother on November 30th, 1767, that he had "been 50 Miles in the back Woods Endeavouring to buy Cheaper, but all to no purpose." Most of the complaints as to the market, however, cannot be uniformly accepted at their face value; it is astonishing that any successful voyages could have been made when the number of complaints of poor markets and bad weather in the letters of these captains is considered. The situation was further complicated by the method of buying and selling in small quantities, by the general lack of means of communication, and by the instability of the markets and their decentralization. Admittedly wasteful and inefficient, the only possible excuse for existence of this system was that apparently there was no better method of trading which could be substituted. For example, Governor Burrington of North Carolina, as early as 1730 saw the disadvantages of the system of barter, and he advocated the establishment of a new town and custom house to be located on Ocacock Island, which was said to have an excellent harbor, but nothing ever came of the plan. This peculiar kind of trading, as it developed in the plantation provinces, was probably as well adapted to the nature of the country as any other which might have been devised, and it had some compensations—prices were usually kept at a minimum.

The questions of governmental protection, of insurance on vessels and their cargoes, of the influence of colonial finance, of the development of manufacturing in its relation to commerce, and of the early attempts to establish a

monopoly by the candle manufacturers, all fascinating topics, unfortunately must be omitted in this discussion of the coastwise trade.

Other matters having a more or less vital influence upon the coastwise trade can only be superficially pointed out at this time. The rapid development of privateering toward the middle of the century had a tendency to retard all commerce for a few years; on the other hand, the popularity of smuggling acted as a stimulus to the coasting exchange. The use of tobacco, as well as rum for money on the Guinea coast brought the trade with the southern colonies into a close relationship with the triangular voyages.

In the contemporary accounts by travellers and others of the nature and extent of Rhode Island commerce in the eighteenth century, the importance of the coastwise trade seems to have been more frequently under-estimated than exaggerated. Only the Duke of La Rochefoucauld Liancourt in 1800 mentions the fact that "the coasting-trade is that which the people of this town [Newport] chiefly prefer," and "the ships from Providence carry it [barley] chiefly into the southern states, from which they bring, in return, other cargoes.

A modern consideration of the question would seem to demonstrate that this coastwise trade was of somewhat greater importance than the judgment of contemporary writers would indicate. In general, its effect seems to have been out of proportion to its volume. The partial dependence of the South upon the northern colonies made the final breaking off of relations with England during the Revolution less pronounced; and through this intercourse between the two sections, sympathetic ties were to develop which were later to bind the colonies in one unit, and to solidify them finally into a single, unified nation.

In 1918 a report on the burial place of Roger Williams was published by the Society. Since then a manuscript in the handwriting of Samuel Austin has come to light which further substantiates the findings in the report. It is as follows:

"ROGER WILLIAMS

E. M. Stone says that Rd Brown who lived in a gambrel-roofed house opposite gate to Butler Hospital & attained the age of 100 ys, related to John Howland, who was accustomed to call there, that he was 10 ys old when R. Williams died, that his parents attended the funeral which he well remembered, that he was buried in his home lot which included S. Dorrs present orchard, that he, Brown, was in the habit of passing it by a path which led over or around the hill. It seems R. W. & wife & a descendant, Ashton, were all there buried. S. Dorr has the stone from the grave of the latter broken but preserved & the former had only a rough unlettered stone. R. Williams house was in Humphrey Almays yard on Howlands Alley and R. Ws spring was under the corner of the large brick house opposite built by A. Dodge and the water is thence led into a reservoir whence it is now pumped in the lane extending from Benefit to Canal St. The R. Williams home lot embracing (as perhaps was usual) six acres extended from the water eastward probably including this lot."

NOTE—Rd Brown is Richard Brown, son of Henry Brown and Waite, daughter of Richard Waterman. He was born in Newport in 1676 and died in Providence in 1774.

BINDING LIST DEC 1 1928

F
76
R47
v.11-14

Rhode Island Historical
Society
Collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
